REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01736 4644

GENEALOGY
929.102
M56MMD
1895,
JAN-MAY

THE

METHODIST REVIEW.

(BIMONTHLY.)

VOLUME LXXVII.—FIFTH SERIES, VOLUME XI.

WILLIAM V. KELLEY, D.D., EDITOR.

NEW YORK: HUNT & EATON.
CINCINNATI: CRANSTON & CURTS.
1895.

106260

N 70,518

THE

METHODIST REVIEW.

(BIMONTHLY.)

VOLUME LXXVII.—FIFTH SERIES, VOLUME XI.

WILLIAM V. KELLEY, D.D., EDITOR.

NEW YORK: HUNT & EATON.
CINCINNATI: CRANSTON & CURTS.
1895.

106260

CONTENTS OF THE VOLUME.

JANUARY–FEBRUARY.

PAGE

NATURAL AND SUPERNATURAL..... 9
Professor B. P. BOWNE, LL.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.

JOHN RUSKIN: A STUDY IN LOVE AND RELIGION..... 25
Rev. JOHN TELFORD, B.A., Guildford, England.

THE HUMANE SPIRIT IN HEBREW LEGISLATION..... 39
Professor JOHN POUCHER, D.D., DePauw University, Greencastle, Ind.

THE CONFERENCE COURSE OF STUDY..... 57
Rev. V. S. COLLINS, A.M., New Castle, Del.

PRESS, PULPIT, AND PEW..... 68
J. R. CREIGHTON, D.D., Milwaukee, Wis.

THE USE OF OUR FOUR GOSPELS BY JUSTIN MARTYR..... 81
Professor H. M. HARMAN, D.D., LL.D., Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa.

DIVINE REVELATION..... 99
J. F. CHAFFEE, D.D., Minneapolis, Minn.

THE PLACE OF THE BIBLE IN LUTHER'S TIME..... 106
Rev. J. D. PICKLES, Ph.D., Worcester, Mass.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS..... 114
The Mercenary Spirit in Public Life, 116; What is Worldliness? 121.

THE ARENA..... 126
The Peccability of Jesus, 126; Unfairness to Lessing, 127; "Pul, Jareb, Tiglath-pileser," 129; The Differences of Scientists, 130; Reform is not Conversion, 131; Contingent Events, 131.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB..... 132
Fidelity the Preacher's Test, 132; Exegetical—Matt. xiii, 13-16, 133; Methods of Ministerial Success, 135.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH..... 137
The Hittites, 137.

MISSIONARY REVIEW..... 141
Religion and Poverty in China, 141; Our Japanese Population, 142; Mission Work in Africa, 143; The Language Factor in Mission Territory, 144.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK..... 145

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES..... 152

BOOK NOTICES..... 157
Laurie's Assyrian Echoes of the Word, Davis's Genesis and Semitic Tradition, McCurdy's History, Prophecy, and the Monuments, 157; Raymond's Christianity and the Christ, 160; Stevens's The Johannine Theology, 162; Sanday's Inspiration, 163; Lloyd's Wealth against Commonwealth, 164; Ritchie's Chapters from Some Unwritten Memoirs, 166; Burroughs's Riverby, 166; Sargent's The Select Works of Benjamin Franklin, 167; Dawson's The Meeting-place of Geology and History, 168; Cary's George William Curtis, 168; Sayce's A Primer of Assyriology, 172; Bishop Lightfoot, 172; Janvier's In Old New York, 173; Bristol's Providential Epochs, 174; MISCELLANEOUS, 175.

MARCH–APRIL.

PAGE

THE CREDIBILITY OF THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS..... 177
Professor W. N. RICE, Ph.D., LL.D., Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.

SCOPE AND METHODS OF CHRISTIAN DOGMATICS..... 190
Professor M. S. TERRY, D.D., Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill.

ASSYRIA'S FIRST CONTACT WITH ISRAEL..... 207
Professor R. W. ROGERS, Ph.D., D.D., Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, N. J.

PSYCHOLOGY *VERSUS* METAPHYSICS..... 223
Chancellor ISAAC CROOK, D.D., Nebraska Wesleyan University, University Place, Neb.

OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD ROMAN CATHOLICS..... 231
H. K. CARROLL, LL.D., Religious Editor Independent, New York city.

THE RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OF JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER..... 245
C. M. COBERN, Ph.D., D.D., Ann Arbor, Mich.

THE REDEMPTION OF THE SLUMS..... 262
Professor H. G. MITCHELL, Ph.D., S.T.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.

JOSEPHUS AND JESUS..... 272
S. L. BOWMAN, S.T.D., Newark, N. J.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS..... 282
Some Features of one Strike, 283; The Method of Unsupported Dogmatic Assertion, 289; Popular Nullification of Law, 292.

THE ARENA..... 298
Pul, Jareb, Tiglath, and the Corrections, 298; Pul, Jareb, Tiglath-pileser III—A Reply, 301; The Hawthorne Renaissance, 302; "Divine Revelation," 304; God Manifest in the Flesh, 305.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB..... 306
How to Win Congregations, 306; The Minister as an Educator, 308; The Pulpit the Conservator of Eternal Hope, 310.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH..... 311
The Book of the Dead, 311.

MISSIONARY REVIEW..... 315
Japan's First Heretic, 315; The Massacres of Armenians, 316; The Status of Armenians in Persia, 317; Applicants for Mission Service in Disproportion to Means, 318.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK..... 319

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES..... 325

BOOK NOTICES..... 329
Crooks and Hurst's Theological Encyclopædia and Methodology, 329; Gregory's Prolegomena to the Eighth Larger Edition of the Greek New Testament of Constantin Tischendorf, 333; Gilder's Five Books of Song, 334; Towards Utopia, 337; Buckley's Travels in Three Continents, 338; Strobridge's Biography of the Rev. Daniel Parish Kidder, D.D., LL.D., 340; Butler's Land of the Veda, 341; MISCELLANEOUS, 342.

MAY–JUNE.

PAGE

FREDERICK MERRICK..... 345
Professor W. G. WILLIAMS, LL.D., Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, O.

ETHICAL MONISM..... 357
A. J. F. BEHRENDS, D.D., Brooklyn, N. Y.

THE HISTORIC EPISCOPATE..... 371
R. J. COOKE, D.D., Vice Chancellor U. S. Grant University, Chattanooga, Tenn.

"THE YOUNG MAN AND THE CHURCH"..... 386
F. C. IGLEHART, D.D., New York city.

TEXT TAMPERINGS, AND THE LATE FOUND SYRIAC GOSPELS.... 398
Professor W. F. STEELE, S.T.D., University of Denver, University Park, Colo.

ALFRED TENNYSON—THE MAN AND THE POET..... 409
Professor DANIEL DORCHESTER, JR., Ph.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.

THE NEW POLITICAL ECONOMY..... 423
Professor A. G. FRADENBURGH, Ph.D., Lake Forest University, Lake Forest, Ill.

THE NEED OF THE PULPIT..... 430
Miss MARY HARRIOTT NORRIS, New York city.

EARLIER CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN INDIA..... 441
Rev. L. R. JANNEY, Oregon City, Ore.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS..... 446
A Fable of Ætna, 451; The Penalty of a High Standard, 453.

THE ARENA..... 458
"Divine Revelation," 458; "Our Attitude toward Roman Catholics," 460; The Testimony of Josephus concerning Christ, 465; The Young Man in White at the Sepulcher of Jesus, 466; The Humanity of Christ, 467; A Test of Doctrine, 468; The Contact of Assyria with Israel, 470.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB..... 472
The Pastoral Letter of the Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 472; Ecclesiastical Feast Days in Protestantism, 474; A Ministerial Meeting in Norway, 476.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH..... 477
A German Revised Version, 477.

MISSIONARY REVIEW..... 481
The Martyred Missionary of Manchuria, 481; Proverbs and the Ethical Unity of Mankind, 482; Comparative Education of Adherents of Religious Systems, 483; What is Thought about Protestants in Some Roman Catholic Countries, 484.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK..... 485

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES..... 491

BOOK NOTICES..... 495
Chadwick's Old and New Unitarian Belief, 495; Douglas's Discourses and Addresses, 497; Gordon's The Ministry of the Spirit, 499; Williamson's The Money of the Bible, 500; Hyslop's The Elements of Ethics, 501; Orr's Life and Letters of Robert Browning and Cooke's A Guidebook to the Poetic and Dramatic Works of Robert Browning, 502; Nevius's Demon Possession and Allied Themes, 503; The Complete Poetical Works of John Greenleaf Whittier, 505; Life of Frances Power Cobbe, 506; Robertson's A History of English Literature, 509; MISCELLANEOUS, 511.

JULY–AUGUST.

PAGE

A FORTNIGHT ON AN ICELANDIC FARM..... 513
Professor W. E. MEAD, Ph.D., Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.

A DOCTRINE OF CIVIL LIBERTY..... 523
Hon. H. L. SIBLEY, Marietta, O.

GLIMPSES OF WORLD-WIDE METHODISM..... 538
JAMES MUDGE, D.D., Lowell, Mass.

LIBERALISM—TRUE AND FALSE..... 552
Rev. H. D. ATCHISON, Wilmette, Ill.

NEWSPAPER RESPONSIBILITY IN RELATION TO INTEMPERANCE.. 563
W. W. RAMSAY, D.D., Winchester, O.

THE POETRY OF WILHELM MÜLLER..... 581
Professor J. T. HATFIELD, Ph. D., Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.

THE INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION..... 595
Rev. D. H. WHEELER, LL.D., Meadville, Pa.

THE TWENTIETH CENTURY..... 608
T. H. PEARNE, D.D., Hillsboro, O.

WALTER RENICK DAVIS..... 618
W. A. QUAYLE, Ph.D., D.D., Kansas City, Mo.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS..... 626
The Superior Truthfulness of Men of Science, 628; Armenia's Pitiable Plight, 630.

THE ARENA..... 634
"Divine Revelation"—A Rejoinder, 634; Ethics and Economics, 637; The Passage from Josephus, 638.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB..... 640
Theological Schools and the Church, 640; Some Conditions of Extemporaneous Discourse, 642; Development in Sermonic Composition, 643.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH..... 645
A Fragment of the Greek Psalter, 645; Hebrew Art During the Exodus, 646.

MISSIONARY REVIEW..... 649
The Descendants of Hawaiian Missionaries, 649; Self-support in Foreign Missions, 650; The Finland and St. Petersburg Mission, 651; Industrial Missions, 652.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK..... 653

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES..... 659

BOOK NOTICES..... 663
Mudge's Growth in Holiness toward Perfection, 663; Body's The Permanent Value of the Book of Genesis as an Integral Part of the Christian Revelation, 665; Lorimer's The Argument for Christianity, 666; Wilson's The Witnesses to Christ, the Saviour of the World, 667; Tyrrell's Latin Poetry, 668; Letters of Emily Dickinson, 670; Gladden's The Church and the Kingdom, 671; Curtis's From the Easy Chair, Third Series, 672; Packard's Life and Letters of John Greenleaf Whittier, 673; Sheldon's History of the Christian Church, 676; Young's What a Boy Saw in the Army, 678; Thompson's The Footprints of the Jesuits, 679; MISCELLANEOUS, 680.

SEPTEMBER–OCTOBER.

PAGE

THE SPECULATIVE SIGNIFICANCE OF FREEDOM 681
Professor B. P. BOWNE, LL.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.

HANS SACHS, THE POET OF THE REFORMATION 698
President N. W. CLARK, B.D., Italy Theological School, Rome, Italy.

THE GENERAL CONFERENCE AS A WORKING BODY 712
J. D. WALSH, D.D., Lexington, Ky.

SALVABILITY OF HERETICS 720
Rev. C. C. STARBUCK, Amherst, Mass.

JOHN WOOLMAN AND STEPHEN GIRARD—A STUDY IN COMPARATIVE BIOGRAPHY 741
Rev. G. M. HAMMELL, Cincinnati, O.

SOCIAL AND ETHICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF INDIVIDUAL WEALTH .. 751
G. M. STEELE, D.D., Auburndale, Mass.

METHODIST EPISCOPACY IN TRANSITION 764
Bishop J. M. THOBURN, D.D., Calcutta, India.

THE SONG OF SONGS—A STUDY OF ITS PLAN AND PURPORT 775
Rev. W. W. Martin, M.A., Washington, D. C.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS 787
Leaders and Prophets, 788; Human Society as it Was, Is, and Shall Be, 790; About Reading, 794.

THE ARENA 801
The Kingdom of God, 801; Who is Responsible for it, 803; The Humanity of Christ, 804.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB 806
A Neglected Factor in Christian Evidence, 806; Development in Sermonic Composition (Continued), 807; Conference Examinations, 808.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH 811
David as a Psalmist, 811.

MISSIONARY REVIEW 815
Rights of Foreign Residence and Titles in China, 815; The Issue in Japan, 816; The Work of God in East Central Africa, 817.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK 819

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES 827

BOOK NOTICES 831
Balfour's The Foundations of Belief, 831; Rishell's The Higher Criticism, 833; Merrill's Mary of Nazareth and her Family, 834; Sheldon's History of Christian Doctrine, 835; Thomson's The Greek Tenses in the New Testament, 836; Dyer's The Evolution of Industry, 836; Selected Essays of James Darmesteter, 838; Borgeaud's Adoption and Amendment of Constitutions in Europe and America, 839; Stanton's Songs of the Soil, 840; Bryce's The American Commonwealth, 841; Hapgood's Russian Rambles, 844; MISCELLANEOUS, 846.

NOVEMBER–DECEMBER.

PAGE

THE NEED FOR AN EVANGELISTIC MINISTRY 849
Bishop W. F. MALLALIEU, D.D., LL.D., Buffalo, N. Y.

A STUDY IN SOCIOLOGY 861
Rev. E. D. MCCREARY, Ph.D., Stockton, Cal.

REACTIONARY PHASES IN THE PONTIFICATE OF LEO XIII 877
Professor H. C. SHELDON, S.T.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.

HOMER TO-DAY 894
Professor A. B. HYDE, A.M., D.D., University of Denver, University Park, Colo.

MISSIONS AS SEEN AT THE PARLIAMENT OF RELIGIONS 907
H. R. BENDER, D.D., Auburn, N. Y.

PROGRESS IN THEOLOGY 913
Rev. R. G. HOBBS, Ph.D., Decatur, Ill.

CONSCIOUSNESS AND CHRISTIAN FAITH 921
Rev. F. C. HADDOCK, Middletown, Conn.

THE MECHANICAL CONCEPTION OF THE WORLD 932
Rev. WILLIAM HARRISON, Bathurst, New Brunswick.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS 941
No Suicides on the Congo, 942; A Study in Dynamics, 945.

THE ARENA 954
Dr. Mudge and his Book, 954; Of What Use is It? 959.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB 960
The Age of the Specialist, 960; Transfer of Ministers, 962; Conference Examinations, 964.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH 965
Ur of the Chaldees, 965; The Passage of the Red Sea, 968.

MISSIONARY REVIEW 969
How the Conversion of Europe was Accomplished, 969; The Mixed Elements in Japan, 970; Missions in Theological Schools, 971.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK 973

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES 979

BOOK NOTICES 983
Green's Higher Criticism of the Pentateuch, 983; Thoburn's The Christless Nations, 985; Hall's Atonement, 986; Howells's My Literary Passions, 988; Hyslop's Elements of Ethics, 991; Complete Poetic and Dramatic Works of Robert Browning, 993; Rhodes's History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850, 994; Menzies's History of Religion, 997; Banks's Christ and His Friends, 999; Selby's Imperfect Angel, 999; Selby's Lesson of a Dilemma, 999; Torrey's Baptism with the Holy Spirit, 1000; Neely's Parliamentarian, 1000; History of the Second International Conference of the Epworth Leagues, 1000.

INDEX 1001

VOL. LXXVII, No. 1. WHOLE No. 441. | JANUARY—FEBRUARY, 1895. | FIFTH SERIES, VOL. XI, No. 1.

METHODIST REVIEW.

(BIMONTHLY.)

WILLIAM V. KELLEY, D.D., Editor.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

I. NATURAL AND SUPERNATURAL. *Professor B. P. Bowne, LL.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.* 9

II. JOHN RUSKIN: A STUDY IN LOVE AND RELIGION. *Rev. John Telford, B.A., Guildford, England.* 25

III. THE HOLINESS SPIRIT IN HEBREW LEGISLATION. *Professor John Forsyth, D.D., D.Depauw University, Greencastle, Ind.* 39

IV. THE CONFERENCE COURSE OF STUDY. *Rev. V. S. Collins, A.M., New Castle, Ind.* 57

V. PRESS, PULPIT, AND PEW. *J. R. Crawford, D.D., Milwaukee, Wis.* 68

VI. THE USE OF OUR FOUR GOSPELS BY JUSTIN MARTYR. *Professor H. M. Harman, D.D., LL.D., Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa.* 81

VII. DIVINE REVELATION. *J. F. Chaffee, D.D., Minneapolis, Minn.* 99

VIII. THE PULPIT OF THE BIBLE IN LUTHER'S TIME. *Rev. J. D. Pickles, Ph.D., Worcester, Mass.* 106

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS 114

The Missionary Spirit in Public Life, 116; What is Worldliness? 121.

THE ARENA 126

The Immaculate Conception of Jesus, 126; Unfairness to Lessing, 127; "Pul, Jareb, Tiglath-Pileser," 128; The Utterances of Scientists, 130; Reform is not Conversion, 131; Contagious Events, 131.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB 132

Difficulty in Discourse's Text, 132: Exegetical—Matt. xiii, 13-16, 133; Methods of Ministerial Success, 136.

APOLOGETICS AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH 137

Two Articles, 137.

MISSIONARY REVIEW 141

Work and Workers in China, 141; Our Japanese Population, 142; Mission Work in Japan, 143; The Language Barrier in Mission Territory, 144.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK 145

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES 152

BOOK NOTICES 157

NEW YORK:
HUNT & EATON.

CINCINNATI:
CRANSTON & CURTS.

Subscription Price, Postage Included, $2.50.

[Entered at the Post Office, New York, N. Y., as second-class mail matter.]

THE LATEST, BRIGHTEST, AND SPRIGHTLIEST OF SONGSTERS.

Imperial Songs

EDITED BY
JESSE LYMAN HURLBUT, D.D.,
AND
STEPHEN V. R. FORD.

FOR GENERAL USE IN

Sunday Schools, Social Meetings, Epworth League, Epworth Guards, Boys' Brigade, and Young People's Societies generally.

CONTAINS

A SELECTION OF THE BEST LONG-TIME FAVORITE, SOUL-STIRRING SONGS,

AND

More than One Hundred New Inspiring Songs

THAT OLD AND YOUNG WILL SING WITH THE SPIRIT AND THE UNDERSTANDING ALSO.

NEW MUSIC.

NEW RESPONSES.

SUPERIOR RESPONSIVE SCRIPTURE SERVICES,

available for all occasions, prepared by H. C. FARRAR, D.D., prominent as a leader and organizer of Young People's Assemblies.

208 Pages. Single Copy, 35 cts.; per hundred, $30. Durable Binding.

☞ To meet the demands of such Sunday Schools and Social Meetings as cannot afford to buy the book in its regular binding, a special edition in strong manilla cover has been prepared, which will be furnished at $15 per hundred. Single copy, 20 cents.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

NEW SONGS.

METHODIST REVIEW.

JANUARY, 1895.

ART. I.—NATURAL AND SUPERNATURAL.

THAT the natural is or is not all-embracing is one of the perennial contentions. It is also one in which partisan spirit has to an unusual degree taken the place of thought and logical obligation. It is plain that this question cannot be profitably discussed without some definite conception of what we mean by nature and the natural; but in place of definition we have all too often only mutual belaboring on the part of the respective champions. In popular thought the notion of nature is supposed to be perfectly clear; whereas, in fact, it is in the highest degree obscure and uncertain. It is this fictitious clearness and real obscurity which explain the desultory and sterile character of the debate concerning the range and realm of the natural.

And yet this antithesis of natural and supernatural is one of the most important in our thought. It contains the reason of the opposition of science and religion, so far as that opposition has an intellectual root. Whoever will reflect upon the arguments on this subject will see that they all depend upon a certain conception of the natural. Evolution would never conflict with religion but for a peculiar conception of the natural. No one would ever have dreamed of a conflict between science and religion but for a particular conception of the natural. In history, also, all alleged supernatural occurrences are to be looked upon either as fictions or as misunderstood natural events. A natural interpretation is demanded, and this is held to exclude the supernatural. Thus the natural and the super-

natural are set up as mutually exclusive, and in the name of this opposition a deal of unprofitable, and some mischievous, talking is done. It is worth while, therefore, to attempt to clear up the problem, not so much with the aim of solving as of understanding it. In any case, we cannot hope to solve it unless we first understand it. Nature and natural have, of course, a great variety of meanings; but in this discussion they will be limited by their antithesis, the supernatural.

When we are seeking to define the natural a first thought is to limit it to the world of matter, leaving spirit and the spiritual as something apart. But the natural, as the antithesis of the supernatural, is by no means confined to the physical realm. The reign of law is soon discovered in the inner world, and thus, gradually, the spiritual also is drawn into the sphere of the natural. Mental movements, as well as physical changes, arise naturally. Certain fixed ways of grouping and happening are found in the inner world as well as in the outer. Life, mind, society, all human activity and progress, are said to be subject to laws as fixed as those of the planets. They may be more complex and less easily discerned, but they are as absolute and unyielding as the law of gravitation. When this announcement is made with due emphasis and proper rhetorical embellishment it never fails to produce a sensation. If the untrained bystander chance to be antireligious in his disposition he hastens to conclude that certainly religion, and probably God, must go. If he be religious in his tendencies he begins to look about somewhat anxiously for breaks in the "iron chain" and queries whether science be not the true antichrist. If he be one of the clergy the performance varies according to the ecclesiastical type; but, in any case, "science falsely so called" comes in for sundry disparaging remarks.

The grounds of this flurry are not far to seek. First, an order of law is discovered, and this is forthwith transformed into necessity. This is next connected with the crude metaphysics of uncritical thought, and nature is at once erected into a mechanical and self-sufficing system, and its laws are made self-executing necessities. The movement is completed when finally nature is hypostasized as a cause and, under the form of "Nature," appears as a very able cosmic manager. By this time the speculator is prepared to maintain natural causation against

supernatural, and continuity and uniformity against miraculous break and irruption. If there be any supernatural, which is increasingly doubtful, it is deistically conceived as something perhaps necessary to set the system agoing, but, at present, without any assignable function. And if the supernatural should manifest itself in the system it could be only by violence and arbitrary irruption. Every practiced reader is familiar with this line of thought.

Now, that in all this the speculator is under the unsuspected influence of all the idols, both of the tribe and of the den, is manifest upon a little reflection. Two things quite distinct are confused: first, the observed order, and, second, its cause. That observation reveals only the order of coexistence and sequence, and does not extend to causation, is a commonplace of modern philosophy. The order of being and happening must be learned from experience. The nature of the cause or causes is a problem of speculation. The inductive problem might be solved without touching the speculative; and there might be complete agreement in the report of observation, with the widest divergency in the speculative explanation. But the crude speculator never masters this distinction, and oscillates confusedly between nature as an observed order and nature as a system of necessary, generally material, causation. There can be no progress in this discussion until these questions are sharply and finally distinguished. Matter, as a general name for the bodies about us, is an undeniable fact; but matter as cause is a very obscure notion, and, indeed, it may well be doubted if there is any such thing. Nature, likewise, as the observed order of things and events, is a perfectly clear conception; but "Nature" as cause, as self-administering system, is a piece of more than doubtful metaphysics.

And now, possibly, we shall best work our way into the subject by attempting to define a natural event. It is a somewhat roundabout way; but we shall thus best get an insight into the metaphysics implicit in the current view.

As a matter of experience we find that things and events are connected with other things and events in certain ways. There is an order discernible in their happening and their mutual relations. Such an order we call a law. Among these laws themselves we find a higher order, which unites them into a system.

Thus, we are led to think of a system of law which embraces all events and prescribes to each its nature and position in the whole. Events thus connected by law with other events, so that they are not something anomalous and discontinuous, but cases of a kind or exemplifications of a rule, we call natural. The system which embraces all things and events we may call nature. In so doing, however, we must recognize that this conception of nature transcends experience. Nature is not given as a systematic whole; only the natural event is given, that is, the event which is connected by rule with other events. Let us keep, then, to the natural event, and postpone the consideration of "Nature."

Of course, this view of a natural event does not imply a rigid monotony of events. The continuity of natural law is compatible with great phenomenal discontinuity. We often have apparent departures from the apparent order; but, on closer inspection, it is found that the essential order of law is maintained, even in its seeming infraction. Thus, an earthquake may be a departure from the accustomed immobility of the earth's crust; but it is, nevertheless, the outcome of the familiar laws of physics. Thus, again, the freezing of water in a flame seems like a contradiction of natural law; and yet the laws of physics are not violated, but rather illustrated by this fact. And so we easily come to believe that all events are bound up in an order of law, and that if we knew all we should find even the most anomalous events falling into line. Having once mastered this distinction between essential continuity and phenomenal discontinuity, we become somewhat tolerant, even of apparently miraculous stories; only nothing of the supernatural must be allowed in them. Cures, at shrines or by means of relics or holy water or by formulas of blessing or exorcism, become quite credible if we may view them as cases of the influence of the mind on the body. Even witches, who have long been under the ban, are becoming a fairly intelligible folk since the development of hypnotism.

A natural event, then, is one which is comprised in an order of law and is explained by it. It is easy to agree with the first part of this definition. It affirms simply an order of coexistence and sequence among things and events, and says nothing about their causation or dynamic connection. On this view

we might even regard nature as only the orderly form under which a divine purpose is being continuously realized by a continuous divine activity. But the second part of the definition contains a trace of metaphysics. The natural event is said to be explained by the order of law. Much depends, therefore, on the meaning of explanation.

Explanation is of several forms. An event is said to be explained when it is seen to be a case of a kind, or when it is seen to be an implication of the laws which concur in its origination, or when it is referred to its efficient cause, or when it is related to a purpose. In the first case we merely classify the event and say nothing of causation. In the second case we connect the event with other events; but we still leave the problem of causation untouched. In the third form our thought is metaphysical; and in the fourth form it is teleological. In which of these senses is the natural event explained by the order of law? Criticism would show that it is only in the first two senses that we have a natural explanation. What lies beyond these is metaphysics and teleology. But our spontaneous dogmatism, when brightened up by a little not very profound reflection, will insist that a natural event is causally or dynamically explained by its antecedents. Nature is not only a phenomenal order, but a dynamic system which, for the present, at least, works itself out according to the law of the conservation of energy, neither losing anything to an extranatural region nor suffering any irruption from without. And within this system the antecedents causally explain the consequents. This constitutes it natural.

This view seems almost self-evident, as it has our native sense-dogmatism and, apparently, the law of causation also in its favor. The former element is shown in its baselessness by criticism, and the appeal to the law of causation identifies the general principle of causation with a particular conception of it. But the general conviction that events must have a cause does not decide the nature or location of the cause. The causation need not be in the series of events at all, but may rather lie in something which is distinct from any or all of them. A series of thoughts has no dynamic relations among the thoughts composing it, although they may succeed one another according to law. The proper causality, however, is not to be found in the thoughts

themselves, but rather in the one mind which is not the thoughts, but rather their common source and bond. It is possible that this conception applies to the causation of all phenomena. Whatever Hume may have done with causation in general, he certainly succeeded in making physical causation a very questionable conception.

But the conception of nature, as a system of mechanical and unpurposed causation, still dominates uncritical thought. We cannot, indeed, follow the order of natural causation by any continuous logical movement. We are not able to trace the antecedents into the consequents, or to find the consequents in the antecedents, or to see that both antecedent and consequent are but successive phases of one fact. The junctions and transitions of nature are all opaque to our intelligence. We see one fact following another fact, but we do not see that it is the result of the previous fact. For all we know A is not the cause of B; but both A and B are implications of a law or products of a cause deeper than both. In passing from one phenomenon to another, thought moves along no continuously welded line, but rather over a corduroy road, with all the accompaniments of bumping and jolting. But what we do not know we may well believe; and, hence, we may safely assume that natural causation is continuous and all-embracing. That it is actual is a matter of course for spontaneous thought.

Our logical inability to reach such continuity and the ease with which it may be assumed are well illustrated in parts of Mr. Spencer's philosophy. In his very natural desire to bring his system into line with physical science he defines evolution as an integration of matter and concomitant dissipation of motion, etc. In this definition matter and motion are the only recognized factors; and the redistribution of matter and motion becomes the comprehensive formula for the cosmic problem. But Mr. Spencer also has an unknowable, inscrutable force in his system as its foundation; and some way must be found of uniting it with the physical formula. This is done by declaring that matter and motion are phases, or aspects, or manifestations of the unknowable force, and by pointing out that the indestructibility of matter and the continuity of motion at last reduce to affirmations of the persistence of force. This doctrine is the deepest of all and includes all. We may, then,

proceed to redistribute matter and motion, in the sure conviction that the continuity of this order will never fail us. But, in his view, it is precisely this continuity which is doubtful, or which, at best, is a matter of pure assumption.

The unknowable, we said, is a silent partner in the concern; silent, because only matter and motion appear in conducting the business; and yet a partner, if not the entire firm, because on investigation these active partners turn out to be only masks of the unknowable itself. And then a question arises concerning the constancy of these manifestations. The argument from the persistence of force, such as it is, only shows that the force manifested must not perish, but not that it must always retain its present form. There is nothing to show that the unknowable must always manifest itself in just so much matter and motion, neither more nor less, or that it must manifest itself in matter and motion at all. It is, then, possible, so far as the argument goes, that the material manifestation should be a variable one, and should even cease altogether. In that case our speculator, who abhors the notion of breaks and faults in nature, would be as badly off as the most exaggerated supernaturalism could possibly make him. Without very much more information concerning the unknowable than we actually possess no one can afford to be responsible for its doings. For all we can say the natural order may at any time be modified by some new reaction of this nonphenomenal power; to what extent is beyond all calculation. But our logical defenselessness may easily be covered up by a few flourishes about continuity, or words to that effect.

We have another illustration of the same desire for natural continuity and of the ease with which it is reached by faith in the discussion concerning the origin of life. It is pretty generally agreed that spontaneous generation does not occur nowadays; but this by no means prohibits us from believing in a natural explanation. The extraordinary physical conditions of the earth in early times may well lead us to expect extraordinary results; and among them might be "the momentary revelation of an otherwise latent law." The more we think of it the clearer it becomes; and, especially, the more we reflect upon that abomination of desolation, a miracle, the stronger grows our conviction that it must have been so. Such an event would be, indeed, a

phenomenal miracle; for "the momentary revelation of an otherwise latent law" is indistinguishable from the occurrence of a single extraordinary event, and a veritable miracle could hardly appear as other than a unique and lonely event. Still, such an occurrence would not be a real miracle, as it would have its ground in nature, and not in any extranatural source. How a momentary revelation, which is never repeated, can be called a law is also a point of some difficulty. Of course, we refer to the extraordinary conditions; but, as life itself is not compatible with conditions which vary widely from those existing, we have to be a little cautious in emphasizing the peculiarity of the conditions. In fact, all that we get from our natural explanation is not any positive insight, but simply a denial of any extranatural agency. With this we are enabled to believe in a continuity which we cannot trace or to affirm a continuity which we cannot demonstrate.

We reach a similar result in our fear of admitting the supernatural in the spiritual life. Our knowledge of mental laws is very vague and superficial at best; but there is nothing to prevent our assuming that, if we knew all the antecedents, the physical and social environment also, and the personal equation as well, we could trace the rise of every thought and emotion as a perfectly natural event. Genius, special gifts, peculiar insight may, indeed, be allowed, as it would be a sorry performance to reduce men to a dead level; but all of these things must be referred to a natural origin. Only on this condition can we dwell in mental peace. A natural origin means an origin within nature; and nature is vaguely conceived of as a necessary system, which contains its causation in itself and blindly unfolds its implications. That any such nature exists is known, of course, by hypothesis.

But, now, it may be urged that the existence of such a nature is a postulate of science and, therefore, is not to be denied. This is a claim so often made that it has acquired weight by sheer repetition. The desire for totality, also, is so strong that the uncritical mind is sure to find such a claim plausible. But science is only one of human interests, and, like all the others, it must consent to see its claims discounted by reality. For science as a study of the practical uniformities of experience, with "a reasonable degree of extension to adjacent cases,"

nothing is needed but the practical continuity of phenomenal law. For science as absolute knowledge, or as absolute system comprehending all things in a spatial and temporal order and rigidly deducing every consequent from its antecedents, thus binding all things together by an iron chain of necessity, etc., the assumption in question may well be a "postulate;" but whether we are to grant the postulate remains an open question. There is something humorous in supposing a thing real because it is postulated. And this absolute science itself is really only an idol of the den, a figment of the system-building fancy. It is due, partly, to the unchastened desire for totality and finished system, and, partly, to mistaking one aspect of life and experience for the whole. Possibly, even physical reality has some more practical and important function than simply to fulfill the calculations of the theorist. As a matter of fact, it is not a bad servant and minister of intelligence, and it makes a very fair stage for the development of life and history. Such a conception of its functions is quite as consonant with the indications of experience as the "postulate" of absolute science.

The practical importance of these theoretical threats provided the postulate is not granted may be estimated by considering the relation of human will and purpose to physical nature. Here is a field where physical events are constantly happening, without being deducible from their physical antecedents. Here, our will counts for a cause of changes, so that the physical system is constantly taking on forms which, left to itself, it would not have assumed. Very considerable features of that system are to be traced, not to the nebula, but to human will and purpose, which have impressed themselves upon the system. Once in a while, a speculator gets so confused with "science" and its "postulates" and with his dream of a system that he denies all this and leaves us to infer that his own thought counts for nothing in his physical movements, not even in his denial. The plexuses, the ganglia, the nascent motor excitations, and, in particular, the conservation of energy, judiciously misunderstood, have all wrought together and done whatever we have attributed to him, yet without any intervention of his thought whatever, and, indeed, so far as we know, without its existence. Such cases, of course, are pathologic; they only serve to show what mental blindness and confusion may be wrought by a

romantic devotion to theoretical abstractions. But if we are to escape the pathology we must recognize that our will counts for something in the course of physical events—a conclusion, indeed, very obnoxious to dealers in absolute "postulates," but not so farfetched to a student of practical life, at least to one who has not been, as Berkeley would say, "debauched by speculation."

There is no occasion, then, to be disturbed over the *ultimatum*—either absolute continuity or no science. Such intimidations are formidable only in the closet, and have influence mainly in the den. A set of sprites cognizant of physical phenomena, but not of human personality, might set themselves to study the physics of bodily movement. They might discover a great many uniformities in which all might agree; but if they should proceed to lay it down as an absolute postulate that every physical movement must be rigorously deduced from an antecedent movement, and especially that no extraphysical influence of a volitional nature was to be allowed, under penalty of exploding science, we should think that they had got hold of the writings of some of our romantic continuity theorists and dealers in absolute science.

But, whatever freedom we allow our hypothetical sprites, it is high time we saw through these fictions of abstract theory. If we allow that human wills or other wills are playing into nature there is still a great realm of discoverable phenomenal uniformity which is the fruitful field of practical science. This remains, whatever our theory of cosmic causation. Even if we suppose that it is freedom which acts through the law, the law remains and a knowledge of it is practically as valuable as ever. Freedom in nature cancels no law of physics. Freedom in willing cancels no law of mind. The claim that the realm of law would go if we admitted that our volition has anything to do with our voluntary movements is not speech, but mere ejaculation. It is the outcome of a scientific prudery which understands neither itself nor its problem.

It is a long while since we set out to find what we mean by a natural event. After a deal of casting about it would seem that all we can agree upon is this: a natural event is one which occurs in an order of law. In this sense even the influence of the human will in the physical world is natural. It is not, in-

deed, something which the physical system produces of itself; but in the total order of life it is a familiar fact. It is, also, highly obscure and mysterious in its causation; but, as a fact of constant occurrence under certain conditions, it is natural. The sequence of other events may be equally mysterious as to its causality, and we may be equally unable to connect antecedent and consequent by any logical or dynamic bond; but when we are able to trace an order of law in the happening we call it natural. When we pass beyond this conception of the natural and erect nature into a blind and necessary system we plunge into metaphysics, and naturalism becomes little more than the crude dogmatism of the senses.

This conception of the natural, it will be noticed, says nothing about causation. It simply claims that events are connected in an order, and that when we analyze an event we find it connected with other events according to fixed rules. When the rules prove to be well-known ones we have a familiar event, or one of a familiar class. When the event cannot be classed under known laws we still believe that there are laws under which it might be classed if we knew them. Pushing this thought to the limit, we come again upon the thought that all events are natural, or that all are bound up in a system of law which prescribes to each its place and the mode of its occurrence. Thus, once more the natural becomes all-embracing, and leaves no place for the supernatural.

In this suggestion our thought passes from the natural event to "Nature" as a system and ground of events. In this it is led on, partly, by metaphysical considerations and, partly, by the desire for totality or systematic completeness. Neither of these grounds, however, is clearly conceived in spontaneous thought. Metaphysical continuity there must be somewhere; but whether it is to be in the system itself, conceived as something substantial, or rather in the ontological cause and ground of the system, does not at once appear. In assuming the substantiality and causal continuity of nature the mind confounds the general demand for metaphysical continuity with a particular and doubtful conception thereof. It might turn out that the continuity of the system is not one of stuff or substance, but one of law and plan, so that all things and events, new and old alike, are subject to the one order of law, just as the

continuity of a web does not consist in having only the same threads, but in weaving all threads according to the common pattern. All events may well be comprised in an order of law; but it is not decided whether this order is a self-sufficient, opaque necessity, or whether it is simply an abstraction from the observed facts of coexistence and sequence. In the subjection of physical forces to our service certain fixed orders are followed, but, nevertheless, our purposes are wrought out. Again, things and events may form parts of a connected and systematic whole; but it is altogether possible that that whole is a plan, and not an opaque necessity. Doubtless if we knew all everything would be explained; but before we can make any use of this conviction we must inquire what the "all" is we should need to know and in what sense explanation is taken. If we make the "all" large enough even miracles themselves would be explained—that is, we might find for them a sufficient cause and a sufficient reason.

But this paper is growing long, and we are not getting on. About the only thing clear thus far is that the question is a perfect thicket of metaphysics. In lack of both time and space to argue out the matter we content ourselves with indicating the direction in which we conceive the truth to lie.

First, we must distinguish the scientific from the metaphysical question. The fruitful field of science lies in the study of the uniformities of coexistence and sequence revealed in experience and in seeking to connect things and events in accordance therewith. There are regular ways of being and happening in the physical, mental, and social worlds; and a knowledge of these ways is of the utmost practical value. In this sense law may well be universal. But these uniformities do not touch the question of freedom and purpose at all. The laws of physics are fixed; and this very fact fits them to be our servant. The laws of mind are equally fixed; but freedom works through them.

Next, the metaphysical question. This is something quite distinct. Popular metaphysics is built up almost entirely around the notion of matter, conceived as a lump. This is the central conception, and this is the antithesis of intelligence. The conception of nature is built on the same model and largely with the same material. Thus, nature is looked upon as the antithe-

sis of mind, and to call a thing natural is to deny all relation to intelligence. When, then, the universality of law is affirmed it is at once identified with the universality of blind mechanical causation, and then we wail or triumph according to our disposition. But when the critic comes and searches out this mode of thinking its superficiality is quickly seen. It is really the apotheosis of sense-thinking.

But if it should turn out that the cause behind the law is essentially personal and purposive, and that the system of law represents only the general form of this free causality, there would be no difficulty in holding that events in general are, at once, natural in the mode of their occurrence and supernatural in their causation. The natural would be the mode of manifestation of the supernatural, and the supernatural would be the real ground and administrator of the natural. In that case we should not have the antithesis of two mutually exclusive realms, but rather that of ground and manifestation, or of agent and mode of working. The supernatural would not be something of a scenic and arbitrary character apart from nature, but rather a supreme will and reason in nature, realizing its purposes through nature. And to this conception of the relation of the natural to the supernatural metaphysics is surely bringing us. That conception of nature as a blind causality which does a great many unintended things on its own account is a metaphysical superstition. This superstition is the source of the difficulty so many feel over the doctrine of evolution and, also, of the traditional polemic concerning prayer and special interpositions in general. The naturalistic interpretations of religious history have the same root. In all of these cases the assumption is commonly made that whatever can be referred to natural agency is thereby rescued from any supernatural or purposive interpretation. Here the question of naturalism or supernaturalism tacitly becomes a question of atheism or theism.

But if the supernatural be the living reality of the natural these difficulties disappear. All the believer cares to maintain is that events are intended, however realized; and what the unbeliever should show, in order to give his claim any significance, is that the event roots in no purpose anywhere. If it represents a divine purpose it is as truly purposeful when real-

ized through natural processes as it would be if produced by fiat, and it would be as "special" or "particular" if thus produced as it would be if created on the spot. In any other sense than that of being intended it is unnecessary to insist upon anything special or particular in the flow of events; and in this sense it is hard to see how any theist can reserve anything from being special and particular. We may, indeed, not be able to trace the divine meaning in an event, but if there be meaning in anything there is meaning in all things.

Curious oversights are apt to master us here. To begin with, the fallacy of the universal misleads us into thinking that the creative act produced only a system of things in general, which system then wrought out a set of particular effects on its own account for which no one is responsible. General laws and classes were the first and only created product; thereafter things got on by themselves. But these laws and classes, as such, contain no hint of concrete and particular things and events, and hence the latter are thought to be no part of the original plan. Through this deceit of the universal they fall out of our thought and are not supposed to have been in the creative thought. Thus, finally, they sink down into unintended by-products of the natural mechanism and admit of being thought meanly of.

The naïve superficiality of all this is evident. General laws and classes can exist apart from intelligence only in concrete and particular application. There is and can be no system of things in general. If, then, we suppose that God created a system of nature which was intended to unfold according to inherent laws we must say that the creative act implied and carried with it all that should ever arrive in the unfolding of the system. There is no way by which things or events could slip in which were not provided for. Each minutest event was potential in the primal arrangement, or it could not have happened. Mechanism can only unfold its own implications; it can make no new departures so as to reach anything essentially new. And if we suppose the Creator to have known what he was doing we must either suppose him to have intended the consequences or to have been unable to prevent them. But this question of intended or unintended, which is the only important one in this matter, is obscured by supposing the issue

to concern only the method of realization; as if the natural were necessarily unrelated to intelligence, and as if the supernatural must be unnatural in its methods.

The same crude conception underlies much of our philosophy of history and not a little of our biblical discussion; but into this field we forbear to enter. Concerning the miracles of the Bible we remark only that, while not intending in any way to deny them, we may yet be helped in accepting them by our general conception of a natural supernatural and a supernatural natural.

The net result of this discussion is not very great. We have gained some insight into the abysses of metaphysics which underlie the question and, especially, into the crude metaphysics which underlies the popular conception. The rest of the conclusion may be summed up as follows:

The physical world and the mental world are the two realms of experience. In both worlds things exist and events happen in certain ways. These are the discoverable uniformities of experience which are the great field of practical science. Events occurring in accordance with this order we call natural. Neither of these worlds goes along strictly by itself, but each is modified by the other. The fancy that physical science is overthrown if we allow the continuity of physical movement to be affected by anything beyond the physical series is a piece of intelligible, but not intelligent, scientific prudery. Along with this must be placed the fancy that mental science is overthrown if we allow any freedom of will. The continuity which a sane science demands is simply a community of law for all events, old and new alike. The dream of a metaphysical continuity in the finite system, whereby each antecedent stage dynamically causes its consequent stage, is only a dream. Neither member of the finite system can be understood in itself, and either, taken alone, is but a one-sided abstraction from the reality. Neither can these members be understood when taken together, apart from reference to a fundamental reality which is the source and ground of both. Here is where both the physical world and the finite spirit have their root; and any absolute science of either must involve an absolute knowledge of this basal being. The impossibility of interpreting this being materially or mechanically and the necessity of interpreting it after the

analogy of free and spiritual existence are shown by the results of all philosophy which has risen above the sense-plane. From this standpoint nature is no self-sufficient, brute existence in space and time; but all finite existence is but a product or manifestation of which God is the ever-present administrator and ground, and natural laws are at bottom only his ways of working in the production and connection of things and events. And these, in turn, are due, not to any mechanical causation behind them, but to the ceaseless causal activity of the basal reality which forever produces them according to his plan and purpose. If, then, we would find the true cause of things we must look for it, not at the unattainable beginning of a temporal series, but in the Living Will, which not only worketh hitherto, but worketh still and worketh for evermore.

Borden P. Bowne.

Art. II.—JOHN RUSKIN: A STUDY IN LOVE AND RELIGION.

Mr. Collingwood's *Life and Work of John Ruskin* has thrown some welcome light on the religious views of our great art critic and on those "affairs of the heart" which in his case have, as with one consent, contrived to run anything but smoothly. These personal touches form the charm of the new biography. Ruskin's name has so long been a household word among us that any glimpse into his private life which is allowed us seems to establish a closer intimacy with an old friend and lend new meaning and pathos to his prosperous, yet sadly clouded, course. Ruskin himself took the world into his confidence years ago in *Præterita*, that history which, as Mrs. Ritchie says, is not written with ink, "but painted down with light and color." His friend Mr. Collingwood has drawn largely on those reminiscences, but has been able to supplement them with facts gathered from private sources and carefully gleaned during twenty years of intimate association with the master. Much light is thus thrown on Ruskin's history, from his first days in London right on to the present hour, when "the plow stands in the furrow and the laborer passes peacefully from his toil, homewards." No one has less to fear from such unveiling. Ruskin's great gifts have been nobly devoted to noble ends. Those who differ most from him in his teaching on art, on political economy, or on education do not fail to pay tribute to the high-souled sincerity that has shaped his conduct. His unselfish generosity and his manly scorn of everything base or unworthy have won for John Ruskin the loving respect of all good men.

The early chapters of *Præterita* have made the story of his boyhood a kind of English classic. His grandfather, a young wine merchant in Edinburgh, ran away with Catherine Tweddale from her father's manse at Glenluce, in Wigtownshire, when she was a bright and animated brunette not yet sixteen. The young couple settled in the old town, at the head of George Wynd. A little daughter was born to them a year afterward. A few weeks later a friend, who came into the room unannounced, found the young mother, not yet seventeen, "dancing

a threesome reel, with two chairs as partners, she having found at the moment no other way of adequately expressing the pleasure she took in this mortal life and its gifts and promises." The Ruskins belonged to the upper middle class and had a pleasant circle of friends in Edinburgh. Their son, John James, went to the high school, then prospering exceedingly under the care of Dr. Adam. When school days were over he set out to London to push his fortunes in the office of Gordon, Murphy & Co., wine merchants. There Mr. Peter Domecq, owner of famous vineyards at Macharnudo, in Spain, who had come to England to learn his business, was his fellow-clerk. He formed so high an opinion of young Ruskin's ability that when the house of Gordon broke up he offered him the management of his London agency. The new firm, Ruskin, Telford & Domecq, opened a modest office in Billiter Street in 1809.

Young Ruskin returned to Edinburgh for a visit. His cousin Margaret had come to keep house for his father a few years before. Her mother kept the Old King's Head at Croydon. Margaret had been the pattern girl and best needlewoman in Mrs. Rice's school there. "Tall and handsome, pious and practical, she was just the girl to become the confidante and adviser of her dark-eyed, active, and romantic young cousin—his guardian angel." The cousins now became engaged. She was four years older than himself; but the young people felt that their marriage must wait till circumstances would permit them to set up housekeeping. The elder Ruskin had gradually ruined himself. When he became insolvent his son worked hard to satisfy the creditors. Nine years of assiduous toil, without a holiday, saw all debts wiped off and the young firm in Billiter Street so well established that its energetic chief felt at last free to marry. He hastened north to claim his cousin's hand. Margaret was inclined to wait, but one evening was persuaded into a prompt marriage. Next morning her husband bore her off in triumph to London.

They set up housekeeping at 54 Hunter Street, Brunswick Square, where John Ruskin was born February 8, 1819. His mother told him that, like Hannah, she had devoted him to God before he was born. Mrs. Ruskin lavished all her care upon her only child. Mr. Collingwood thinks that "the reli-

gious instinct so conspicuous in him is a heritage from Scotland; so is his conscience and code of morality, part emotional, part logical, and often unlike an Englishman's in the points that satisfy or shock it." The home training had some taint of Spartan hardness; but its systematic Bible study bore memorable fruit in later years. Every morning after breakfast mother and son went through two or three chapters, reading aloud alternate verses. Every syllable, from Genesis to Revelation, was taken in turn, hard names and all. They got through the Bible in about twelve months, and read it over together thus at least six times. After the daily chapters were finished John had to learn some verses before twelve o'clock. Nothing was allowed to interfere with this task. "To that discipline," Ruskin says, "patient, accurate, and resolute, I owe not only a knowledge of the book, which I find occasionally serviceable, but much of my general power of taking pains and the best part of my taste in literature." Peace, obedience, faith—these were the graces on which chief stress was laid in the Ruskin nursery. The Bible readings were interrupted by the first continental journey when John Ruskin was fourteen. He now read a chapter by himself morning and evening, "of course, saying the Lord's Prayer after it and asking for everything that was nice for myself and my family."

A compact sermon delivered at the age of three shows that Ruskin was never exactly an evangelical. The little fellow climbed into the chair in which he still sits in the evenings at Brantwood and said: "People, be dood. If you are dood, God will love you. If you are not dood, Dod will not love you. People, be dood." There were serious defects in his training:

> I had nothing to love. My parents were, in a sort, visible powers of nature to me, no more loved than the sun and the moon. . . . Still less did I love God; not that I had any quarrel with him or fear of him, but simply found what people told me was his service disagreeable and what people told me was his book not entertaining. I had no companions to quarrel with, neither; nobody to assist and nobody to thank.

He accepted his home teaching without question. It seemed that all required of him was to say his prayers, go to church, learn his lessons, obey his parents, and enjoy his dinner. He describes himself as "by protection innocent, instead of by practice virtuous." The literary instinct awoke early. At

six the child author began to imitate the books he had read and to make his first attempts at poetry. He soon became deeply interested in mineralogy, one of the studies which has exercised over him a lifelong fascination. Before he went to Oxford he had become Turner's champion, roused thereto by an attack made on the painter in *Blackwood's*. But, precocious as he was in these respects, he took his religion at second hand. Like his parents, he was a strict Protestant, though not exclusively attached to any party. "He had seen the good side of more than one school of Protestant Christianity, and their weak points as well. So that an ecclesiastical contest had no interest for him; he could take neither side."

Ruskin was intended for the Church; but when he went up to Oxford the tides of religious controversy which were beginning to flow there at the end of the thirties made no impression on his mind. "It seems strange," says Mr. Collingwood, "that a man who had been brought up on constant Bible-reading and sermon-hearing, who was destined for the Church, whose eventual mission has been to refer everything to the language and principles of religion—it seems strange that he, of all people, should have looked on unmoved while great questions were being agitated, consciences wrung, and souls torn asunder between faith and doubt." The fact is, Ruskin had scarcely begun to think on such matters.

His college course was uneventful. He won the Newdigate by his poem "Salsette and Elephanta;" but just when he seemed ripe for honors in the schools his health gave way. His friends had expected that a few months would have seen him safely launched on an honorable and dignified profession. His illness changed everything. He was forbidden to read and sent abroad to winter. All hope of distinction at the university thus vanished. When he had found his true vocation Ruskin overheard his father talking with one of their artist friends, who regretted that the young man had been imprudent enough to write about Turner and Raphael, instead of explaining to the people the way of salvation. An admirable clergyman had thus been lost. "Yes," said his father, with tears in his eyes, "he would have been a bishop."

An unfortunate love affair was the secret of his breakdown. Ruskin gives a pleasant picture in *Præterita* of an evening

spent with the family of his father's partner, Mr. Domecq, in Paris. The English boy of fourteen, who could speak very little French, was feeling hopelessly in the cold when Elise Domecq, a girl of nine, came across the room and chattered to him for an hour and a half, "requiring no answer, of which she saw I was incapable, but satisfied with my grateful and respectful attention and admiring interest, if not exactly always in what she said, at least in the way she said it." Three years later, in the beginning of 1836, a few weeks after the Ruskins had returned from Italy, Mr. Domecq came over to England with four of his daughters. The eldest sister had just been married to Count Maison. The visit made no small stir in the Ruskin household. "How we got them all into Herne Hill corners and cupboards would be inexplicable but with a plan of the three stories! The arrangements were half Noah's ark, half doll's house; but we got them all in." They were the first really well-bred and well-dressed girls John had met—"a most curious galaxy, or Southern Cross, of unconceived stars floating on a sudden into my obscure firmament of London suburb." The girls were foreigners and convent-bred Catholics; but the youth of seventeen was soon entirely bewitched by the eldest of them, Adèle Clotilde, a graceful, oval-faced blonde of fifteen. Adèle, "sternly and accurately" sensible, altogether failed to understand her bashful lover, whose "uneasiness bred an appearance of antagonism. In fit upon fit of shyness he disputed, prosed, sulked, did everything that could alienate a bright girl—from Paris, too; whose notions of British morgue and phlegm were only too justified by his want of style and his obvious awkwardness." His very seriousness repelled his gay visitor. When he wrote a story to amuse her the note of passion in it only made her laugh.

But the boyish passion was not dampened by such rebuffs. When the girls returned to France the sunshine seemed to have gone with them. The young lover bravely set himself to win some distinction which might enable him to carry his suit. In 1838 the girls were sent to a convent school at Chelmsford to perfect their English. Ruskin and his mother went to see them there in August. The Christmas vacation found the Domecqs again at Herne Hill. Ruskin was now a rising young man, but he did not find favor in Adèle's eyes. The girl, who was "not in the least amiable," only laughed at his attentions. He won-

dered mightily in later years what sort of creature he should have turned out if love had been with him instead of being against him.

Ruskin's father deplored the state of mind into which his son had been brought by Adèle. Mr. Wardell, one of his neighbors in Billiter Street, older and richer than himself, had an only daughter, very beautiful, entirely good and gentle, and carefully educated. Young Ruskin was invited to spend the afternoon and dine at Hampstead. Miss Wardell was "a softly molded, slender brunette, with her father's dark-curling hair transfigured into playful grace round the pretty, modest, not unthoughtful, gray-eyed face." Ruskin did his best to be agreeable, not without result. The young lady came over to Herne Hill to pay a return visit, and Ruskin remembered "her looking a little frightenedly pleased at his kneeling down to hold a book for her, or some such matter." His father and mother now asked him seriously what he thought of her. He frankly explained that, though he saw all her beauty and merit and niceness, she was yet not his sort of girl. The negotiations went no further at the time, and soon afterward Miss Wardell died of nervous fever. In March, 1840, Adèle Domecq married young Baron Duquesne. This was a bitter trial to John Ruskin. Mrs. Ritchie tells us that she could understand the charm of the French girls; for once by chance, traveling on Lake Leman, she saw a beautiful young lady on the steamer, all dressed in gray, with a long veil floating on the wind:

> The story of the French sisters has gained an added interest from the remembrance of those dark, lovely eyes, that charming countenance; for afterward, when I knew her better, the lady told me that her mother had been a Domecq and had once lived with her three sisters in Ruskin's home. Circumstances had divided them in after days; but all the children of the family had been brought up to know Mr. Ruskin by name and to love and appreciate his books.

Ruskin was twenty-one when his great disappointment came upon him. He was compelled to quit Oxford and spent two years wandering in quest of health. Gradually his mind regained tone. He was able to take interest in art and literature, and by and by went up to the university for his degree. The state of his health forbade him to think of entering the Church; and, indeed, his thoughts no longer turned in that direction. He

was drifting insensibly toward his true vocation. His drawing-master, J. D. Harding, who taught his pupil to observe as well as draw, had considerable influence in fixing the young man's course. One day Ruskin noticed a stem twined with ivy, which opened his eyes to the charm of nature's decorations. He saw that sincerity and truth must be the watchwords of true art. This was in May, 1842. Before the year was out he was hard at work on that first volume of *Modern Painters* which took the world of art and literature by storm in April, 1843.

Many things were changing in Ruskin's world. The Scotch Puritanism of his boyhood was too narrow for his mature years. His mother took him early to church, but in spite of his quiet habits and her golden vinaigrette, "always indulged to me there, and there only, that I might see the wreathed open pattern above the sponge, I found the bottom of the pew so extremely dull a place to keep quiet in (my best story-books being also taken away from me in the morning), that, as I have somewhere said before, the horror of Sunday used even to cast its prescient gloom as far back in the week as Friday, and all the glory of Monday, with church seven days removed again, was no equivalent for it." With all her earnestness Mrs. Ruskin had not learned the art of making her boy regard Sunday as the crown of the week's felicities. The gloom and horror of the day at Herne Hill stands in striking contrast to the delightful Sabbaths which John G. Paton chronicles in his autobiography. The lowly Scotch weaver knew how to surround God's day with double joy for his children.

The elder Ruskin, whose health had suffered much from hard work in his early business life, could not bear the long service of the Church of England. The family, therefore, went to Beresford Chapel, Walworth, where Dr. Andrews, father of Mrs. Coventry Patmore, the "angel in the house," was minister. They were allowed, not without offended and reproachful glances from the more conscientious worshipers, to come in when prayers were half over. Mrs. Ruskin was evidently more devoted to her religious duties than either her son or husband. John Ruskin speaks of a Sunday afternoon walk in Wales, "dashed only with some alarmed sense of the sin of being so happy among the hills, instead of writing out a sermon at home; my father's presence and countenance not

wholly comforting me, for we both of us had alike had a subdued consciousness of being profane and rebellious characters, compared to my mother." He tells us that when at Chamouni they witnessed "the entire manner of life in a purely Catholic village and valley, recognizing it, I hope, all of us, in our hearts, to be quite as Christian as anything we knew of and much pleasanter and prettier than the Sunday services in England, which exhausted the little faith we had left." In England his father liked going to church as little as did he himself.

Ruskin never thought of traveling, climbing, or sketching on Sunday for many years. He says: "My first infringement of this rule by climbing up the isolated peak above Gap, with both Couttet and George, after our morning service, remains a weight on my conscience to this day. But it was thirteen years later before I made a sketch on Sunday." This mountain climb was in the spring of 1845. It was the first shot fired in a war which Mr. Collingwood describes as "one of the strangest and saddest wars between conscience and reason that biography records; strange, because the opposing forces were so nearly matched, and sad, because the struggle lasted until their field of battle was desolated before either won a victory." It now began to dawn upon Ruskin that men had been curiously judging themselves by always calling the day of judgment *dies iræ*, instead of *dies amoris*. He became an interested student of Roman Catholicism. Many traces of this feeling survive in *Præterita*. At Sallenches, in 1849, he found that the people wrote down their sins in order to spare their memories, as they only went to confession once a year. The landlord's daughter expressed her horror of "losing one's sins" and of their being found by some one who was not a confessor. The villagers spoke, with great pleasure, of a Capuchin's visits. He "preached so well that everybody listened with all their might, so that you might tap them on the back and they would never turn round." They were not so favorable to the Jesuits, who would not allow a single sin to be committed by persons coming to them in general confessions. An old servant at the inn spoke a patois which the priest did not understand. He could not tell whether she knew her catechism and would not give her absolution. The poor, disappointed creature "raved and wept and was in a passion with all the world."

A year or two later Ruskin chanced upon a little fourteenth century *Hours of the Virgin* at some bookseller's in a back alley. No girl of seven years old could be happier with a new doll than he was with this treasure. The feeling was something between the girl's with her doll and Aladdin's with his lamp. He had found "a new spirit slave to build palaces for him with jewel windows:"

> For, truly, a well-illuminated missal is a fairy cathedral full of painted windows, bound together to carry in one's pocket, with the music and the blessing of all its prayers besides. And then followed, of course, the discovery that all beautiful prayers were Catholic, all wise interpretations of the Bible Catholic, and every manner of Protestant written services whatsoever either insolently altered corruptions or washed-out and ground-down rags and *débris* of the great Catholic collects, litanies, and songs of praise. People predicted his speedy conversion to Rome, but they were mistaken. He did not believe in the "living pope any more than in the living Khan of Tartary."

Ruskin was now in full revolt against the tenet in which he had been brought up, that people might not seek their own pleasure on Sunday or do anything useful on that day. "Gradually, in honest Bible reading, he saw that Christ's first article of teaching was to unbind the yoke of the Sabbath." The great Old Testament passages had, and still have, power over him; but he recognized that "the inveterate habit of being unhappy all Sunday did not in any way fulfill the order to call the Sabbath a delight." While in this mood he heard a Waldensian preacher at Turin denounce the wickedness of the world. This fastened him in the old article of Jewish faith, "that things done delightfully and rightly were always done by the help and in the spirit of God."

The weakness of many teachers of great reputation led him still further in revolt against their views. He loved Maurice, as everyone did who came near him, but could not bear the way in which he treated the Bible. "Maurice," he says, "was by nature puzzle-headed and, though in a beautiful manner, wrong-headed; while his clear conscience and keen affections made him egotistic and, in his Bible reading, as insolent as any infidel of them all." Ruskin went to hear his comments on the story of Jael. Maurice denounced the Jewish heroine. "Such dreadful deeds could only have been done in the dark

biblical ages." Ruskin ventured to inquire why, then, Deborah sang, "Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be." For answer Maurice denounced Deborah as a mere blazing Amazon. It was the first time, Ruskin says, "I had fairly met the lifted head of earnest and religious infidelity in a man neither vain nor ambitious, but instinctively and innocently trusting his own amiable feelings as the final interpreters of all the possible feelings of men and angels, all the songs of the prophets, and all the ways of God." The same feeling comes out in Ruskin's comment on the teaching of a leading evangelical, Mr. Molyneux, who spoke on the prodigal son at the Earl of Ducie's. Ruskin ventured to ask what the other son meant, and was told that he was "merely a picturesque figure introduced to fill the background of the parable agreeably, and contained no instruction or example for the well-disposed scriptural student, but, on the contrary, rather a snare for the unwary and a temptation to self-righteousness, which was, of all sins, the most offensive to God."

Ruskin had established his reputation as an art critic by the first volume of *Modern Painters*. His fame steadily grew with the work of the next four or five years. But his father and mother earnestly wished him to marry. His health was still far from satisfactory. At their solicitation, therefore, he visited Perth in 1847 and proposed to a young Scotch lady, the daughter of old friends there. She had visited Herne Hill when Ruskin's health was broken down and challenged the woe-begone lover to write a fairy-tale, as the task which seemed most out of his line. In a couple of sittings he produced "The King of the Golden River." Mr. Collingwood says:

> She had grown up into a perfect Scotch beauty, another Fair Maid of Perth, with every gift of health and spirits which would compensate, as they thought, his retiring and morbid nature. And if she, by obedience to her own parents, got the wealth and position they sought for her, on the other hand the dutiful son easily persuaded himself that he was, after all, the luckiest of mortals. He was ready to do anything, to promise anything, for so charming a prize. The parents on each side had their several conditions to make, but united in hastening on the event, alike "dreaming of a perishable home."

They were married on April 10, 1848. The first days of the honeymoon were spent at Keswick, whence Ruskin wrote on

Good Friday to Miss Mitford. His letter has a somber earnestness, not without significance, as we trace the course of his ill-assorted marriage. "I begin to feel," he writes, "that all the work I have been doing and all the loves I have been cherishing are ineffective and frivolous; that these are not times for watching clouds or dreaming over quiet waters; that more serious work is to be done; and that the time for endurance has come rather than for meditation, and for hope rather than happiness." He reports that there was a good clergyman at Keswick, Mr. Myers, and that he was recovering trust and tranquillity. A noble thoughtfulness is manifest in these words; but we can understand that the gay young wife, full of life and spirits, was not altogether in sympathy with such a husband. The course of time revealed the dissimilarity between them more emphatically. Amid ceaseless labor, rendered increasingly trying by physical weakness, Ruskin found it needed no small effort "to do what he believed to be his duty toward a wife whose affection he earnestly sought, but whose tastes were discordant with his." Meanwhile there was "disappointment and disillusioning" for the "young girl, who found herself married, by parental arrangement, to a man with whom she had nothing in common; in habits of thought and life, though not so much in years, her senior; taking 'small notice, or austerely,' of the gayer world she preferred." People were intensely puzzled when she left him after six years of married life; but the secret is not hard to fathom when we see in what different worlds these uncongenial spirits moved.

Ruskin worked on steadily after this great blow had laid the fabric of his domestic peace in the dust. We have seen that till he was forty he was a believer in English Protestantism. After that time he began to feel that he had to reconstruct all his religious theories. "He saw both Protestants and Roman Catholics, in the perspective of history, converging into a primitive, far-distant, ideal unity of Christianity, in which he still believed; but he could take neither side after this." His social theories also clamored for reconstruction. He buried himself among the Alps at Mornex to think matters out. "The loneliness is very great," he writes, "and the peace in which I am at present is only as if I had buried myself in a tuft of grass on a battlefield wet with blood; for the cry of the earth about me is in my ears continu-

ally if I do not lay my head to the very ground." A little later he says, "I am still very unwell, and tormented between the longing for rest and lovely life and the sense of this terrific call of human crime for resistance and of human misery for help, though it seems to me as the voice of a river of blood. which can but sweep me down in the midst of its black clots. helpless." The sequel to this mental struggle is well known. The admired art critic became the heretic economist, who thundered against orthodoxy in religion, morals, politics, art, science, and social life, to find himself scouted as a fanatic dreamer. Thackeray had to tell him that his papers in *Cornhill* were so unanimously condemned and disliked that he could only admit one more. His father's displeasure was harder still to bear. It seemed to the old man as though his son was wantonly throwing away his reputation and earning for himself the name of fool. Yet amid all his heresies Ruskin's heart was right. However strongly we may dissent from his teachings, we admire him even more as the champion of the oppressed, with the burden of the world rousing him to indignation, than when we see him preaching his crusade against insincerity and falsehood in art.

In 1867 he gave the Rede Lecture at Cambridge. In his impressive peroration he urged on the younger men "the infinite importance of a life of virtue and the fact that the hereafter must be spent in God's presence or in darkness." He reminded the heads of the university that their continued prosperity must rest on their obedience to the command of their divine Master, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness." "All mere abstract knowledge, independent of its tendency to a holy life, was useless." He had drifted far from his old moorings; but the man who could utter such words was certain to be led into clearer light by and by. In 1868 he fell under the influence of St. Ursula, who became, as he visited Venice time after time for her sake, a spiritual presence and an inspiration. "What would St. Ursula say?" led him to cultivate patience and gentleness under many provocations. His mother died in 1871. A still heavier blow was impending. He had become attached to one of his pupils, a lady much younger than himself. His friends hoped that at fifty-three he was at last to drink the cup of domestic happiness. But the lady was

an earnest Christian. She could not make up her mind to marry one who seemed to scoff at her faith. She therefore turned resolutely away from the happiness which she so much coveted. The sacrifice cost her her life. Three years later, when she lay dying, Ruskin begged to see her. "She sent to ask whether he could yet say that he loved God better than he loved her; and when he said 'No,' her door was closed upon him forever." She died on May 29, 1875.

Ruskin sought refuge in work from the greatest sorrow of his life. His writing in *Fors Clavigera* became more serious and earnest in tone. When an Aberdeen teacher asked for a New Year's message for his Bible class Ruskin replied: "The condemnation given from the judgment throne—most solemnly described—is all for the 'undones,' and not for the 'dones.' People are perpetually afraid of doing wrong; but, unless they are doing its reverse energetically, they do it all day long, and the degree does not matter." He said plainly that he did not know there was another existence; he hoped there was. Gradually clearer vision came. On Christmas Day, 1876, he seemed to gain that assurance of another life for which he had been looking since his great bereavement. "His intense despondency changed for a while into a singular happiness; it seemed a renewed health and strength, and, instead of despair, he rejoiced in the conviction of guarding providences and helpful influences." His writings now showed traces of a profound mysticism. He renounced his skeptical judgments and searched the Bible more carefully than ever to find its hidden meanings. The following December he lectured to a crowded audience at Oxford, "this interest of theirs being granted to me, I doubt not, because for the first time in Oxford I have been able to speak to them boldly of immortal life." In 1879 he prepared a series of lectures on the Lord's Prayer for the Furness Clerical Society's meetings. He spoke about the need of living faith in God's fatherhood and of childlike obedience to the commands of old-fashioned religion and morality. "No man," he said, "more than I has ever loved the place where God's honor dwells or yielded truer allegiance to the teaching of his evident servants. No man, at this time, grieves more for the damage of the Church which supposes him her enemy, while she whispers procrastinating *pax vobiscum* in answer to

the spurious kiss of those who would fain toll curfew over the last fires of English faith and watch the sparrow find a nest where she may lay her young around the altars of the Lord." He describes himself in a later letter as "only a Christian Catholic, in the wide and eternal sense. I have been that these five and twenty years, at least. Heaven keep me from being less as I grow older! But I am no more likely to become a Roman Catholic than a Quaker, Evangelical, or Turk."

Perhaps the most pleasant glimpse of Ruskin's religious feeling is found in his talk to the Coniston children after a dinner which he gave them in January, 1881. They had been singing "Jesu, here from sin deliver." "That is what we want," he said—"to be delivered from our sins. We must look to the Saviour to deliver us from our sin. It is right we should be punished for the sins which we have done; but God loves us and wishes to be kind to us and to help us that we may not willfully sin." Family prayers at Brantwood were in these days conducted by Ruskin himself, whose carefully prepared Bible reading sometimes lasted longer than the household found quite convenient. He wrote collects, which still exist, "deeply interesting as the prayers of a man who had passed through so many wildernesses of thought and doubt, and had returned at last, not to the fold of the Church, but to the footstool of the Father." With that touching scene the curtain may fittingly fall on this record of the inner life of one whom all earnest men honor as a preacher of sincerity and truth. For John Ruskin there has been "but one reality—the great fact, as he knew it, of God above, and man either obeying or withstanding him."

John Telford

Art. III.—THE HUMANE SPIRIT IN HEBREW LEGISLATION.

Anyone who has studied the code of laws, and the comments and exhortations of the prophets on them, contained in the Old Testament must be convinced that this legislation was designed to be exceptionally humane and beneficent. Its fundamental principle is the inestimable value of human life, even in a merely physical existence. This is the gift of God and cannot be despised or maltreated, because man is made in the divine image and the creature owes to the Creator a responsibility and trust that cannot under any circumstances be bartered away or forfeited. The relation extends to all the conditions of human subsistence, and must be carefully preserved in all the ramifications of society, comprehending its humblest member. Mosaism, in its exhibition of tender concern for the decaying body, is the natural precursor of the evangelical doctrine that places a priceless estimate on the worth of the immortal soul. Here was a system that contained the germ out of which was developed the most enlarged Christian philanthropy.

It was the purpose of the Israelitish order to preserve the equality of all citizens in the eyes of the law, and to maintain, as far as practicable, the equilibrium of wealth among them. Extreme poverty was regarded as an evil to be prevented and palliated as far as possible; but the penniless were not to be annihilated because they were unable to contribute to the general stock. A spirit of sympathy was enjoined because the sons of Jacob were brethren, and they were to remember that they had been bondmen in the land of Egypt. Isaac M. Wise* asserts that, "as regards the laws of charity [benevolence] and tolerance especially, the most enlightened modern nations have not yet reached the eminence of the Mosaic law."

Illustrations of the kindly provision for the poor are numerous and scattered throughout the *Torah*. Let a few suffice. On general principles the Hebrew was thus instructed: "Thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: but thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and

* *History of the Israelitish Nation*, vol. 1, pp. 151, 152.

shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need" (Deut. xv, 7, 8). In regard to such a one it was commanded, "Take thou no usury of him, or increase" (Lev. xxv, 36). For particular acts, the more prosperous were directed to aid the poor in the second tithe taken on the increase of the third year (Deut. xiv, 28, 29). At harvest "thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and the stranger: I am the Lord your God" (Lev. xix, 9, 10). Observe here the authority for the injunction. Likewise the forgotten sheaf was to remain "for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow" (Deut. xxiv, 19). When a pledge for a loan was exacted it was commanded with a fine sense of delicacy: "Thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge. Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee" (Deut. xxiv, 10, 11). How grateful some poor seamstresses and washerwomen would be nowadays if this injunction were observed: "The wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning" (Lev. xix, 13). In legal procedures the poor were to be protected: "Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge" (Deut. xxiv, 17). For similar instructions read Exod. xxii, 22–27; xxiii, 9.

The enforcement of these humane provisions seems to have been an important part of the later prophets' mission. An indignant spirit is aroused in Amos because, during the prosperous and luxurious reign of Jeroboam II over the northern kingdom, "they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes," and because they panted "after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor" and turned aside "the way of the meek" (Amos ii, 6, 7). Was there ever a keener and more vigorous metaphor—greedy land-grabbers begrudging the little earth used by the stricken as a sign of their distress? Micah appeals to the mountains as witnesses of the Lord's controversy with Judah, because the people thought to gain favor by the multitude of sacrifices, rather than in doing justly, loving mercy, and walking humbly with their God. There could be no reconcilia-

tion so long as "the treasures of wickedness" remained "in the house of the wicked, . . . for the rich men thereof are full of violence" (Micah vi, 10–12). Isaiah, in the sublimity of his terrific arraignment, charges that the hands of his people are full of blood. He insists that there is only one condition of forgiveness and restoration: "Cease to do evil; learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow" (i, 16, 17). Jeremiah, the prophet whose memory is most cherished among the Jews, boldly conditions the continuance of the kingdom on a radical reform in the treatment of the stranger, the fatherless, the widow, and him who has been spoiled by the hand of the oppressor (xxii, 3). Malachi, notwithstanding his zeal for the reformation of the temple worship and the restoration of the ecclesiastical revenues, at the same time assures the people that the Lord "will be a swift witness against . . . those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right" (iii, 5). Daniel, the eminent statesman and true servant of the living God, appears in the most majestic rôle when he so eloquently and pathetically advises Nebuchadnezzar to break off his sins "by righteousness" and his iniquities "by showing mercy to the poor" (iv, 27).

In the poetical books there are numerous expressions to show the growth of the humane sentiment. It is clear that there was no wane in the recognition of justice for the weak. In Psalm xli, 1, a benediction is pronounced on those who consider the poor. In Psalm cxii, 9, a man is accounted righteous because he hath given to the poor. Psalm lxxii describes the typical king as saving the poor and needy. Job in his defense claimed that he was a father to the poor (xxix, 16), and that his soul was grieved for them (xxx, 25). He calls his accusers to witness if he had ever withheld the poor from their desire (xxxi, 16–21). So the Book of Proverbs teaches: "He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker" (xiv, 31); "He that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he" (xiv, 21). Let these quotations suffice. For others reference may be made to a concordance. Well was it said in the parable of the rich man and Lazarus, "If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead."

While it was a duty to furnish immediate relief to the needy

no Hebrew was to be pauperized.* His self-respect must be maintained, and he must not be deprived of the privilege of working for a livelihood. Money was loaned, not donated. Food was given in the natural state, and it must be prepared for eating. If he fell into debt he might be sold as a servant, but he was still to remember that he was not a chattel whose manhood had been forfeited, for at the end of the sixth year he was free to pursue his own vocation. No son of Abraham could become a hopeless slave. Though multitudes were taken captive in war and sold into a miserable bondage, they indignantly protested against the infringement of their inherent claims, as expressed in a reply to Jesus: "We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man." When a Hebrew was thus temporarily enslaved the master was enjoined to treat him with the most considerate clemency. When released he was not to be sent away empty, but was to be furnished liberally from the flock, out of the threshing floor and out of the wine press (Deut. xv, 13, 14). Even a slave purchased *in perpetuo* could not be maltreated without thereby gaining manumission (Exod. xxi, 26, 27). Every master must remember that in his ancestry he had been "a bondman in the land of Egypt," and that the Lord his God had redeemed him (Deut. xv, 15) because the Creator had compassion on the work of his hands. The half shekel required of every man of the children of Israel as a "ransom for his soul unto the Lord" (Exod. xxx, 12–16) served as a constant and delicate reminder that he was a permanent citizen who could not be disfranchised, and that in some sense, at least before the Lord, one man might be as good as another. "The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all." Very often a per capita tax is regarded as a burden, whereas it may be esteemed as a pledge of equality before the law. In the sanctuary an Israelite could but feel a sense of his importance. Jehovah would take no cognizance of incidental concomitants which constitute no essential part of the real person and individuality. Religion formed the very basis of civil society. All life in Palestine converged to the temple, and it was the Lord who dwelt between the cherubim.

* See Rev. Morris Joseph's address on "Jewish Ethics" in *Religious Systems of the World*, pp. 699, 700.

By the law of tribal inheritance land could not be permanently alienated. Such a regulation may perhaps now be regarded as a very crude attempt to counteract tendencies sure to result in gross abuse; but its purpose was commendable, and it served to educate the people fully as much by its temper and its spirit as by its immediate application. Whatever may be the opinion of the reader on the views advocated by Henry George, there has ever existed indisputably a crying evil in the accumulation of large estates under the unchallenged ownership of a single individual. Such an individual in the Bible is treated as an enemy of society and under the divine ban. "Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!" says Isaiah (v, 8). How is it now, when the land is leased for a short term by tenants, or worse, when it is cultivated in large tracts by mere hirelings under command of the proprietor? Schools and churches cannot flourish. No incentive is offered for permanent social improvements. The neighborhood feeling is utterly destroyed. Immorality increases. The denizens are apt to give themselves up to sensuality and debasing pleasure. They seek exclusively the enjoyments of a day, for they have neither responsibility nor interest in the place and its future. To rebuke this vicious tendency, always existing, the story of Naboth's vineyard was recorded. King Ahab was entirely willing to give a money or land equivalent for the coveted plot; but had Naboth assented he would have been disloyal to that legal system which was designed to preserve to him and his fellow-citizens their inherent rights to the soil. The crime of the royal house, which put the worship of Jehovah to scorn, consisted in the determination to overrule this sacred provision for the independence of the Hebrew family. As long as the law of home tenure was in force, so long would it be impossible for the rich to secure a monopoly of the fief, and thereby multiply their dependents and sap the strength from the conditions of a prosperous society. By the tribal assignment of nonforfeitable estates the population was more likely to be evenly distributed, so that one section would not gain overweening ascendency or advantage of another, and the clashing of classes and localities would be largely avoided.

The religious festivals occurring at stated periods were especially utilized for the comfort and elevation of the poor. There was one mitigating feature in the American system of slavery, for the negro always looked forward to Christmas week as an unconditioned respite from his galling servitude. For the covenant people, however, the feasts of the Lord were very frequent, and they invariably brought occasion of cheer to the unfortunate. The celebration of the feast ordained for the month Adar, and called Purim, consisted largely in the sending of gifts to the poor. When the feast of tabernacles was restored in the days of Nehemiah the people dwelt in booths in order to place themselves in some sort of equality. One part of the ceremony required that they should "send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared," very much as the custom was in the times of the old-fashioned camp meetings, which did so much for the regeneration of pioneer communities. If land had been mortgaged it was returned to the original family owners on the recurrence of the seventh, or sabbatical, year, which must have been an occasion of great gladness to those who by misfortune or mismanagement had signed away their right to the annual product of the earth. There might seem to be a discrimination against the creditor, who must relinquish the use of the ground; but he understood when he opened the account how far the borrower was allowed to involve his estate. It is true that an improvident debtor might be embarrassed because he could get no credit of value beyond the year of release; but the law was instituted to prevent him from pauperizing himself. Both creditor and debtor classes would receive advantage from a law that prohibited absolute impoverishment of any member of society. More grateful still was the year of jubilee—an event that might occur in the lifetime of any citizen—and yet so infrequent as not likely to happen more than once. In ordering the feast it was said, "Ye shall not therefore oppress one another" (Lev. xxv, 17). By Americans it ought especially to be remembered as having given occasion for the edict inscribed upon the Liberty Bell, "Proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof" (Lev. xxv, 10). Charles Wesley caught the true spirit of the institution in the refrain to his celebrated hymn, "Blow ye the trumpet, blow." For the Hebrew serv-

ant the sabbatical year might happen whenever the term of his servitude expired; but bond service could not extend over the jubilee.

Of all festivals the Sabbath of days was most benign in its aim toward the poor. All regular toil and much of the daily routine of ordinary labor must cease. As at the present, though so often misconstrued, it was the poor man's friend. It prevented master or employer from driving the toiler to death. That which might be pursued with vigor for six days became unlawful on the Sabbath; so that even a slave for one seventh of the time was owner of himself, a very humane provision which secured to the most abject complete exemption from his debasing condition for a portion of his time. He had ample opportunity for the cultivation of those thoughts and emotions which would develop his moral manhood and bring him to a sense of his responsible relation to God. The feast was not only a holiday, but better, a holy day for growth in religion, of which the chief earthly feature is the manifestation of love for one's neighbor.

In various minor ways the value of human life was inculcated. When a house was erected the occupant was required to maintain a firm battlement around the edge of the roof (Deut. xxii, 8). Parents must manifest a wide consideration for the well-being of their children; and it was forbidden, as a most horrid crime, to sacrifice offspring unto Moloch or any other of the savage idols worshiped by surrounding nations. The patriarchal order, which had invested Abraham with unquestionable authority over the life of Isaac, was wholly abrogated, and in the responsibility for individual existence no one could stand between the possessor of it and his God. Lynch law was not allowed, and the occasion for its exercise was removed by the substitution of a simple and impressive *lex talionis*. If murder occurred, the nearest of kin to the victim was charged with the duty of avengement. Cities of refuge for the unfortunate offender, conveniently located throughout the land, were monumental reminders of the sanctity of human life. As they were priestly residences, there came to be an indissoluble association between exemption from capital punishment and the ceremonies of a religion which formed the vital framework of civil society. An inno-

cent perpetrator was bound to stay in his chosen sanctuary until the death of the high priest who stood for the present order of things. Life began anew with another pontiff, for it was sacred before God. Not even an irrational creature could escape with impunity when life was destroyed (Exod. xxi, 28–32). There were also given some very tender admonitions in regard to the treatment of dumb animals, so that the purpose of a modern society for the prevention of cruelty was long anticipated. Some progressive scientists have urged, apparently as an original idea, that the right of brutes to live and enjoy themselves should not be causelessly invaded. Even when Jewish legalism had gone to seed it did not fail to exercise a lively compassion for the comfort of beasts.

While polygamy and divorce were permitted they were not encouraged, and woman's rights were respected far beyond the custom of contemporary nations. Isaac Mayer Wise says * that the maxim was current among the people, "Who is divorced of his first wife, has made the same experience as if the temple had been destroyed in his days." "A case of divorce," he adds, "belonged to the anomalies of the law." The husband of a bride was exempt from military service for one year after the wedding, and that among a people who were under strict martial discipline (Deut. xxiv, 5). Caution of the most gallant nature was obligatory when the life or shapeliness of unborn infants was imperiled (Exod. xxi, 22, 23). A delicate respect for others' misfortunes is required in the law, "Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind" (Lev. xix, 14).

Let this system of legislation be compared with the codes in practice among other nations. It cannot be asserted that the Hebrews monopolize all the kind and considerate regard for humanity; but they were preeminent in laying the foundation for an ideal philanthropy.

The Spartans were distinguished for vigor of life and sturdiness of character, but at what a sacrifice of individual rights! The fundamental principle in the laws of Lycurgus was the subordination of the single life to that corporate abstraction, the State. Weakling infants were exposed on Mount Taygetus to die or be brought up with the Periœci. The males

* *History of the Israelitish Nation*, vol. i, p. 146.

were fed at the public table and on a very plain diet, of which a part was black broth. The boys were scourged at the altar of Artemis, until blood gushed from their bodies, in the presence of their parents. Family life in the Christian sense was wholly impossible. The condition of the Helots was exceedingly deplorable, for they were permanently and hopelessly enslaved to the land.* Lycurgus may have entertained a worthy purpose in this legislation, and may have been actuated by the maxim, "The greatest good of the greatest number;" but the body politic cannot exist for its own sake. The Hebrew economy was instituted to develop and exalt individual life. In Athens there was greater freedom, but it was said that the laws of Draco were written in blood, and Solon was employed to create a reform in the government; yet his work was entirely devoid of the religious motive which has given permanency to the Hebrew system.

There is a striking contrast in the social regimen of the Israelites and that of the Roman people. While by many the laws of the twelve tables have been regarded as the palimpsest on which the code of modern liberty has been written, not enough credit has been given to the system of Moses in the formulation of political ideas.† Personal right was acquired by severe and persistent struggles on the banks of the Tiber. The children of Israel were taught to believe that their *Magna Charta* was granted simultaneously with the foundation of the State. Many acts of injustice were perpetrated by the representatives of royalty in Jerusalem and Samaria, as numerous and scathing rebukes by the prophets unmistakably show; and there can be no question but that Solomon's reign was a vicious tyranny by which the poor were often bitterly oppressed. These instances of abuse can be readily duplicated at any time in the history of Rome; while on all such flagrant and impious oppressions the religious teachers in Israel pronounced the wrath and punishment of God. The Book of Deuteronomy, whose reading so alarmed Josiah, most vigorously condemns ambitious and unprincipled kings and rulers who would seek their own delight at the expense of the

* See Smith's *History of Greece*, Felton's edition, pp. 63–65; also Curtius (vol. 1, pp. 214–222), who does not view the matter in so dark a phase.

† See H. A. Harper, *The Bible and Modern Discoveries*, pp. 140, 141.

masses. In Hebrew annals there does not appear any such protracted and organized conflict as that between the plebeians and the patricians of the Roman republic. There was nothing to correspond with the servile wars which so disturbed the Latin races. If the tribune of the *plebs* had the sanction of his own convictions and of public sympathy to sustain his efforts in behalf of popular rights, the Hebrew prophet, as the messenger of Jehovah, dared to invade the inner portal of the palace and in the name of heaven denounce any act of injustice. Even the lion-hearted David quailed before Nathan as the unterrified seer portrayed the picture of a king seizing the inviolable goods of the poor. The insertion of such a parable in the literature of the people* made it morally impossible with impunity to ignore or fail to appreciate the rights of the humble or defenseless. The king's crime was enormously aggravated because it was committed against a foreigner who was loyal to his service. It has been said that the *patria potestas* of the Romans bears the image of a barbarous age.† It was exercised long after the benign principles of family life in Palestine had elevated youth, through various interesting stages, to the responsibilities of manhood. Edersheim‡ shows that there were not fewer than eight designations to tenderly mark the various periods in the life of a Jewish son. Rome, of course, had no such homogeneous population as that which formed the Hebrew State, and greater severity to the inferior classes may have been unavoidable. Nor was the enslavement of other races ever very extensive among the Israelites, for they were always restricted in their martial conquests and commercial relations. The former of these, indeed, would not

* Note, however, that the compiler of the Chronicles for some reason omits any account of this unflattering incident in David's history.

† John Lord, *The Old Roman World*, p. 237. Consult this work also for similar views on the evils of slavery and divorce, the severity of penal law, and other abuses. For an extensive description of the *patria postestas* and its relation to the State, see Maine, *Ancient Law*, pp. 130–165.

‡ *The Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah*, vol. i, pp. 221, 226, 227. The terms are יֶלֶד, *yéledh*, a newborn babe, as in Isa. ix, 6; יוֹנֵק, *yôneq*, the suckling, Isa. xi, 8; עוֹלֵל, *'ôlel*, the nursling who teases for food, Lam. iv, 4; גָּמוּל, *gamûl*, the weaned child, Isa. xxviii, 9; טַף, *taph* ("toddler"), the child clinging to its mother, Jer. xl, 7; עֶלֶם, *'élem*, a child becoming firm, used of the lad with Jonathan, 1 Sam. xx, 22; נַעַר, *na'ar*, lad, one who shakes himself free, Isa. vii, 16; בָּחוּר, *bahur*, the (chosen) ripened one, Isa. lxii, 5.

have supplied an atmosphere favorable to an ethical code which recognized the universal kinship of the human race and protected the meanest individual in the exercise of his natural rights, as sacred to God who made him.

There is a difference of opinion in regard to the treatment of the lower classes by the Egyptians. Pressensé * quotes from a papyrus now in the Louvre and from the *Book of the Dead* to prove that the Egyptians were very kind and merciful, at least in theory. Sir Gardner Wilkinson, in his work on *The Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians*, quoted by A. H. Sayce,† has pointed out that "the Egyptians, alone of ancient nations, considered an act of humanity worthy of record in stone." Geikie,‡ however, represents the masters of the Nile as exceedingly oppressive in spirit. The people were treated as slaves by their kings and the higher castes. The construction of the pyramids and other public works necessitated a most degrading enslavement of multitudes. An inscription of the period says, "It is very hard to make the smooth road on which the colossus is to slide along; but how unspeakably harder to drag the huge mass, like beasts of burden." Slaves, at least, were driven with unremitting vigor; and if the sentiment of fraternity was entertained it was restricted in its practice to the ruling classes. The people were enfeoffed to the land and belonged to the Pharaohs. "There was, in fact, no 'people' in Egypt; only slaves." Ewald § is authority for the statement that the Egyptian culture must have ultimately repelled, rather than attracted, Moses. The Sinaitic legislation was designed to rebuke and counteract the system of religion and politics under which the children of Israel had suffered such injuries. This is proven in the issuance of the second commandment, as the deification of the brute creation had been carried to its extreme by the Egyptians. No doubt Moses was wiser from what he had learned in the midst of this greatest civilization then extant; but when he ordained a statute aimed toward the exercise of mercy he added that the law would commend itself to the people, as they remembered that they had been bondmen in Egypt. The recollection of that grievous

* *The Ancient World and Christianity*, pp. 81–84.
† *The Races of the Old Testament*, pp. 84, 85.
‡ *Hours with the Bible*, vol. ii, pp. 65, 66, 77–79.
§ *History of Israel*, vol. ii, p. 56.

servitude made it impossible for them ever to inflict similar hardships even on captives, much less on their brethren. Yet slaves have often been the hardest of masters.

The Old Testament code endowed the individual with hope, in vivid contrast with the despairing systems of India. Untold and indescribable miseries befall the children born near the Himalayas, so that the struggling millions are without heart, spirit, or ambition. No wonder that they have been so easily made subject to the British crown. Especially is the condition of the female sex unfortunate. The following prayer of a high caste woman who had spent her life from childhood as a "child-widow" is quoted in the *Encyclopædia of Missions:* *

> O, Father of the world, hast thou not created us? Or has, perchance, some other god made us? Dost thou only care for men? Hast thou no thought for us women? Why hast thou created us male and female? O, Almighty One, hast thou not power to make us other than we are, that we, too, may have some part in the comforts of life? The cry of the oppressed is heard even in the world. Then canst thou look upon our victim hosts and shut the doors of thy justice? O God almighty and unapproachable, think upon thy mercy, which is a vast sea, and remember us. O Lord, save us, for we cannot bear our hard lot.

In lands nominally Christian it is still difficult to enact a systematic course of legislation that will protect the poor and friendless. Demagogues needing suffrages may construct platforms and utter impassioned addresses which profess to aim at the alleviation of distress; but we all have learned to our disappointment that, when they are elected, they yield complete subservience to the money power. If the minister of the Gospel appeals to the Bible standard for the making of laws he is positively informed that his plans are visionary and impracticable; but there would not be so many anarchic disturbances in this modern civilization of ours, which claims to be advanced, if the spirit of the Mosaic institutions was treated with more deference.

Whence originated such a system of beneficent laws? It would be absurd to deny that there was a good degree of humanity in the natural man who lived in the midst of Egyptian, Babylonian, Persian, Greek, or Roman influences. The

* Art. "Hinduism."

Chaldeans were not devoid of the milk of human kindness, as the brief sketches in Genesis prove. It is not derogatory to the credit of Moses that he learned from the patriarchs and from Egypt and Midian. The Bible says that he did. We are wont to say that the instructions of the *Torah* came from God; but it does not follow that the founder of the Hebrew State did not acquire some of his legislative wisdom from the study of past history and of the actual condition of the neighboring nations. God had endowed these also with some faculties for government. Knowledge may be divinely granted when received secondhand, as well as when delivered through a supernatural medium. Information acquired in the ordinary way may be as much a part of God's truth as if it had been revealed amid the portents of Sinai. While much has been evolved from the immanence of God in the human soul there is a very valuable quantum that can be secured only by intellectual effort. What of good it may have pleased the Lord to make known unto the heathen was not despised in the composition of the inspired books. It is somewhat of an answer to those who tell us that Moses could not have produced such a code as that attributed to him in the wilderness to suggest that he "was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians."* As well might it be said that it was impossible for the framers of the American Constitution to produce that instrument, which is the embodiment of the best national jurisprudence collected up to date. It is stated in so many words that the great lawgiver did accept the counsel of his father-in-law, Jethro, in matters referring to the dispensing of justice in the congregation. We can well wish to know more about the code in use among the Midianites, or rather, as it is suggested by Ewald, the Kenites, who were ever afterward so friendly to their kinsmen. But the skill of an architect must reach beyond the character of the material that may be used in the building.

Wines† makes the claim "that the scholars of other countries lighted their torch in Zion." He attributes the superiority of the Sinaitic covenant to the fact that Jehovah communed with his people. They were imbued with a humane and be-

* Comp. Warburton, *Divine Legation of Moses*, vol. II, pp. 316, 317.
† *Commentaries on the Laws of the Ancient Hebrews*, p. 334.

nevolent spirit because the Lord walked among them. If the Romans were gifted with the power of organization and the Greeks with that of philosophical analysis, the Hebrews inherited the religious feeling which is considerate of frailty and removes its cause. In the study of comparative religions we observe that worship is largely separated from morals. Some of the most exhaustive treatises on the subject omit any reference to the faith and life of the devotees in the description of the various systems called religions. There is no such separation in Mosaism. Jehovah requires beneficence as preliminary to worship. All national prosperity is the fruit of the divine blessing. The welfare of the community depends on the happiness of its individual members. To this the Lord is committed. War and adversity will be inflicted if the poor are oppressed. Injustice is to be punished in this world. Warburton and others have shown that the doctrine of future retribution was held in abeyance, though it was advocated by the Egyptians. As yet there was too much danger of tyranny and its related iniquities if the wicked were not at once to receive ample deserts so that others might be restrained from their crimes. Well was it said, "What nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day" (Deut. iv, 8). This thought was inbred into the life of the people, so that they fully believed that the divine sanction was the spur of all their social intercourse.

It may seem to be a serious objection to the Old Testament order that it was not uniformly carried into effect. Jeremiah attributes the cause of the Babylonish captivity to a disregard of the sabbatical year. Even the Sabbath of days was grossly violated, and the feast of tabernacles had suffered total desuetude (Neh. viii, 17). Doubtless many of the requirements of the calendar and ritual were exceedingly embarrassing, inconvenient, and sometimes disastrous. The first Book of Maccabees (chap. ii, 32-41) relates that some of the Jews lost their lives rather than fight on the Sabbath day; but the survivors resolved that their enemies should never be allowed again to take such an advantage. It is difficult, indeed, to conceive how the sabbatical year could be literally observed; but the enactment would, at least, serve as a reminder that the share of the

impoverished in the product of the real estate must be duly recognized. A compromise in the way of some equivalent return for the interest in the crops of the seventh year would most likely be proposed, if necessary, for it is not at all probable that the poor and weak would endure violence or the spoiling of their goods without a cry for relief, such as was made to Elisha by the widow whose sons were about to be seized by her creditors.

Laws that depend on a religious sanction carry with them an important disciplinary purpose, though they may not be fully observed. They offer an ideal standard by which to cultivate the disposition of the subject, so that he may at least strive toward the mark of perfection. Such commands, when in advance of public opinion, are not demoralizing, as civil enactments, which are to be enforced by temporal penalties, are asserted by some to become when not vigorously executed. Indeed, God's moral order, if disobeyed, is invariably attended with the threatened consequences, whether men are or are not prepared for the doctrine. We do not think of banishing or abrogating the New Testament because the great majority of professing Christians live confessedly far below its inculcations. A few vigorously and sincerely endeavor to maintain the Bible standard of holiness and perfection; but new obligations arise with further study and appropriation of the truth. Christ, in the Sermon on the Mount, read new lessons in the sixth and seventh commandments. It is in the province of our text-books on ethical science to widen the application of the law to every contingency; but we may expect that God's thoughts will anticipate all our philosophy. In spite of there being so many sorry caricatures of Christianity, the Gospel has educated society until many reforms have been accomplished, such as the abolition of slavery, the settlement of international disputes by arbitration, the extension of suffrage, the placing of restrictions on child labor, better protection for the debtor class, and a milder prison discipline. Such benevolent bodies as the Society of Friends have never been discouraged because their numbers were few or their material resources insignificant. Their little leaven permeates the whole lump. Though the poor were oppressed and otherwise mistreated by the powerful in Israel and Judah, yet the Jews are now distinguished for their tender

and considerate interest in behalf of their weaker brethren. Eleemosynary art has achieved a higher state of progress among them than among the Gentiles. To the chosen people the law is *Torah*—instruction—and the patriot seeks no higher distinction than to be a rabbi or a disciple. His chief aim is to delight in the law; for he is a child of God, and the divine command is thankfully received as infallible advice.

In regard to humane efforts for the amelioration of society the Mosaic law is to be regarded as a schoolmaster. To a people thus prepared by generations of peculiar instruction the ministry of Christ was addressed. The Son of the carpenter was an appropriate outgrowth and divine embodiment of the Father's unremitting care for his little ones. Jesus owned no real estate. He often was hungry and weary. In youth he was subject unto his parents, living in an obscure hillside town, which would naturally suggest limited, if not straitened, circumstances. The country at this time apparently teemed with lepers, widows, the poor, blind, lame, deaf, dumb, epileptic, and demented, who instinctively discovered in him a friend. When he entered on his work he called attention to the benign prophecy (Isa. lxi, 1–3) which he declared would be fulfilled in him. By the announcement of his gracious works he expected John to be convinced and satisfied. The words of the Saviour are explicit. He enunciates a valuable truth, which ought now to be kept in mind, that "the Sabbath was made for man," especially for that class who are less fortunate than their fellows. He emphatically reiterates, what had been almost forgotten, "I will have mercy." He quails not in his bitter malediction of the scribes and Pharisees who "devour widows' houses" and "are full of extortion." He encourages the indigent to believe that they can do good, and commends a widow who asserts her right in the temple privilege by giving two mites. In the parable of the Good Samaritan he teaches how far the beneficent provisions of the second table are to extend; and in the account of the rich man and Lazarus he reminds his hearers that neglect of the poor is an express violation of the divine order as revealed in Moses and the prophets, who furnish all adequate sanction for a life well pleasing to God.

When Christ ascended his followers accepted the legacy which he had bequeathed to them in the house of Simon the

leper, "Ye have the poor with you always;" and they began the work of almsgiving by attempting to establish a system for the community of goods. It was soon proven that such an arrangement was faulty and liable to grievous abuse; yet they never failed to inculcate the obligation which they had sought to discharge in this way. It was the business of that most heroic spirit, Stephen, to whose martyrdom Paul's conviction was due, to see that the Hellenist widows were not neglected in the daily ministration. James, in his preeminently Jewish epistle, warned the rich against their covetousness and extortion. A new dispensation has not changed the policy of the Lord of Sabaoth in behalf of the reapers whose cries have entered heaven (James v, 4). Pure religion consists still in visiting "the fatherless and widows in their affliction." In the first general council of the New Testament Church a specific canon was adopted and approved, that the more prosperous Gentile Christians should "remember the poor" (Gal. ii, 10); and Paul commended his apostolate in that he "also was forward to do" the same. On such an errand he visited Jerusalem, on which occasion he was arrested and afterward providentially conveyed to Rome. In his earlier epistles and in the Acts of the Apostles great prominence is given to this general and continued movement to assist the poor saints. In the last books of the New Testament the precedent is recognized as leading to a principle that was to be universal in its application (1 Tim. vi, 17–19). This Christian spirit is gracefully illustrated in the classic letter to Philemon, who is advised to receive his regenerated bondman Onesimus as a "brother beloved." The law of kindness was an integral element in the woof of original Christianity, and its present manifestation in so many various forms is but the interweaving of beautiful figures that form component parts of the entire fabric.

Modern statesmen and philanthropists will do well to develop the primary purpose of the Hebrew legislation, which seems to have anticipated the social reforms that now agitate the public mind. Many eleemosynary institutions have been properly relegated to support and control by the civil power, which, though nonsectarian in operation, should be religious in principle. No Christian would demur to bearing his share in the maintenance of insane hospitals and similar asylums. But the body politic is

too often administered under the direction of trusts, corporations, and millionaires, who give the poor man but little opportunity. The liquor saloon, an enemy of labor, home, and good feeling, is still the dominant power in politics, and but little effort is made to suppress it, on the wearisome pretense that laws of this kind cannot be executed. Thus, pauperism is propagated and capital is endangered, as class is arrayed against class through a disregard of the law of love. Materialism of the grossest kind is the basis of much of our social philosophy. The Malthusian theory of population is gaining in popularity, though there seems to be no immediate occasion to dread the awful consequences predicted. Among the Jews, who have ever been so tender toward the waifs of humanity, the national theology taught the truth that "a man's a man for a' that."

It may be customary to cry down anything Hebrew as narrow, offensive, and bigoted; but it yet remains that the votaries of Mosaism have thriven under adverse criticism and unremitting persecution. Christians have been furnished with one of the strongest arguments for the intrinsic value of their own faith in the continued existence and prosperity of the Jews. Once, it was thought that the laws enacted to teach men to love their neighbors as themselves were limited in their scope to a single nation that claimed to be holy and to a race who were content to be a peculiar people. But at the advent of Jesus a new era dawned, and by the preaching of the Gospel peace and good-will* were proclaimed to all mankind. Mosaism was a conservatory for the cultivation of young shoots and rare plants, that might afterward bloom and bear fruit throughout the whole earth.

* Some good authorities prefer the rendering of the Authorized to that of the Revised Version.

John Poucher

Art. IV.—THE CONFERENCE COURSE OF STUDY.

By Conference Course of Study, as every Methodist preacher knows, is meant the course of study prescribed in the Discipline for traveling preachers and for local preachers applying for ordination. In the earlier days of Methodism, before the era of Methodist colleges and seminaries, this "course of study" was the only curriculum pursued by well-nigh all Methodist preachers; and even in this day, with all our vaunted educational facilities, large numbers of our ministers graduate at no other theological school. The day may come when no man will be sent out as pastor of a Methodist society who has not received a collegiate or seminary education, or both; but that day is not yet. Whether we like it or not, the fact remains that God still calls men to preach the Gospel who are neither college nor seminary graduates; and they come knocking at the doors of our Conferences and praying for admission on the grounds of that call. Some are young and can wait for college and seminary training. All who possibly can are urged to step aside for such special preparation. But some cannot turn aside for this purpose. Shall they all be denied admission? The Methodist Church has been in the habit of saying: "If they know they have been converted; if they know, and the Church believes, they have been called of God to preach the Gospel; if they are pure in life and sound in doctrine; if they have native ability and a good elementary English education as a mental foundation; if there is room for them and places that need them, admit them on trial. Let them begin to preach. Put them in the front of the fight, and let them drill afterward." That was what the Conference Course of Study was meant to be—a mental drill for a working Methodist preacher.

It is stating a truism, patent to every practical educator in the Church, to say that this course of study has not accomplished all that might reasonably be expected of it. Where shall the blame be laid? Is it because the course laid down in the Discipline is not the best possible for accomplishing the results desired? It seems hardly proper even to hint at such a thing, when this course has been selected by our honored board of bishops and comes with the seal of their approval fresh upon

it. Are the undergraduate ministers themselves to blame? In part; for if they mastered the books, in any true sense, the desired end would be attained. Yet many do not master the books. Why not? Is the fault with the committees on examination? In part; for committees have been known to pass candidates upon a very superficial examination.

Yet we must not lay all the blame on undergraduates and examiners. Has not indolence in examined and carelessness in examiner been encouraged, if not engendered, by an unwise method, or lack of method, in planning for examiners and examinations? There is danger in having any officer in Church or State who is not amenable to some higher power for his official conduct; and our Conference committees, as a rule, have been just such officers. Each examiner has been a law unto himself, a free lance, an Ishmaelite. Appointed, frequently, for no special qualification for such service; continued at the caprice of his presiding elder; dropped, at the end of his first, fifth, or tenth year, with or without cause, as might best suit the whims or plans of the power that appointed him; not required to conduct his work according to any system or plan; amenable to no man or set of men for the fidelity and wisdom with which he executed his work; with no praise offered for good work done, no censure for grossest negligence of his sacred trust; with no standard set before him as the ideal method of performing his delicate and important task: with no incentive for him to do his best, neither as appealing to his ambition by a hope of reward, nor yet to his fear of condemnation in case of failure—no wonder, with such a lawless, chaotic system (?) behind him, that an examiner should grow careless, neglect preparation for his examination, and then on facing his class should say, "Well, brethren, I guess you have all studied the books." "Yes, sir." "That is right. And I have no doubt you know just as much about them as I do. But it is my duty to ask you a few questions."

So a few meaningless questions are asked from a hurried glance at the "table of contents;" the examiner expresses his satisfaction at their evident proficiency; all the class pass with high marks, which mean nothing; and every intelligent student, as he leaves that room, hangs his head in shame at such a farce of an examination, which passes men indiscrimi-

nately, whether they have studied or not. His soul is shocked, his mind dazed, as he wanders off to himself to ponder this recent revelation: "And is the door to the ministry of the great Methodist Episcopal Church so carelessly guarded—the Church of my choice, the Church of my love, for whose ministry I have such high regard that I have laid aside all other prospects and ambitions and have devoted ten years of my youth and early manhood in preparation for its holy work—and yet is it of such little value that one need only know the silly schoolboy questions asked us by that popular minister in order to be admitted into the charmed circle? Surely, to be a minister of our Church means far less than I had supposed. The loosest examination I ever had in public or high school, in college or seminary, was strictness incarnate compared with that I have just passed. Does it really require less brains and culture to be a minister of the Gospel than to be a teacher in the public school or a freshman at college?"

The workings of the old system of appointing examiners and conducting examinations, as seen in an experience of several years in the Wilmington Conference as examined and examiner, suggest five objections to the method:

FIRST OBJECTION: CHANGING OF EXAMINERS.

If "practice makes perfect" in other things, why not in examinations? No man is as well prepared to examine at the first reading of a book as at the tenth reading. Nor is it possible for any examiner to tell beforehand just how a question will strike the mind of a student. A wise examiner strives to so frame a question that its meaning shall be perfectly plain. All ambiguity must be excluded. Yet, with the utmost care, a question that seems perfectly clear to the examiner may not prove univocal to the examined. One question given to a class last year, that to the examiner's mind could mean only one thing, was misunderstood by every member of the class. Hence we concluded that it was an unfair question and one not to be asked again in that form. Improvement in examinations can only take place by continuing one man on the same books. Colleges act wisely in this matter. By continuing a man year after year in one department he becomes a master of that department, better able both to teach and examine every time he

restudies his course. Who would care to attend a college where the professor changed departments every year—taught Latin this year, Greek next, mathematics the third, science the fourth, and then was dismissed and an entirely new man put in his place? Yet the latter has been our Conference method—constant changing, either by putting in new men outright or by moving forward the examiner with the class. No man has had a chance to examine two years in succession on the same book. This is most unwise, as anyone can see.

Remedy: A permanent board of examiners, who shall continue to examine in the same studies year after year. See Rule 1, below.

As a corollary to objection one, rather than as a separate objection, comes the unwisdom of having separate examining committees for each year's class. Changing examiners and separate committees for each year stand or fall together; the condemnation of the one is the death sentence of the other. Why should it be deemed necessary to have two men engaged in examining candidates on Harman's *Introduction* at the same time, because some candidates are in the second and some in the third year? Should not the very fact that they had faced an examiner in the second year on the first half of the book and learned his style of examination be the strongest argument in favor of their appearing in the third year before the same man for examination on the last half? Why should two examiners be necessary on United States history, or Methodist history, or grammar, or the Discipline, or on books on other subjects which are identical in the two courses, simply because in one the candidate is being examined as a traveling, in the other as a local, preacher? Are history, grammar, and the Discipline different because studied by men seeking these different relations? Does not wisdom say, "One examiner for both?" Is it not far wiser to have certain examiners for certain books and to let them examine all those who are to be examined on these books, whether traveling or local, whether first or second or third or fourth year preachers?

Remedy: Divide the entire courses of study for traveling and local preachers into departments. Place a wise, progressive educator in charge of each department and keep him there. See Rule 2.

SECOND OBJECTION: METHOD OF APPOINTING EXAMINERS.

The old method has been for the bishop to appoint the examiners, which means that the presiding elders practically appoint them. Perhaps no set of men in the Conference know so well, in a general way, the abilities and capabilities of the ministers of the whole Conference as do the presiding elders. Perhaps no committee that could be appointed by the chair or the Conference would be likely to nominate examiners so intelligently as the presiding elders. So, if the old system is to be continued, by all means let them be appointed as heretofore. But if we elect and organize a board of examiners, as contemplated in Rule 1, we have a body of men far better qualified to judge of the fitness of a man on the examining board than the presiding elders can possibly be. The presiding elder knows Brother M. N. as a college graduate and a fine preacher, thinks that of course he will make a good examiner, and appoints him on general principles. But because a brother has pulpit ability of a certain sort and writes A.B., A.M., or even D.D. after his name is not demonstrative evidence that he is a good examiner, that is, that he knows how to ask fair, clean-cut questions that mean something and has judgment enough to weigh the worth of an answer. Let that same M. N. meet with his fellow-examiners for a year. Let them read or hear the questions he gives, examine the answers received and the marks given, see how the class succeeds with him, and then they will be more competent than any outsider can possibly be to say whether he should be continued. For unwise nominations there is a

Remedy: Let the board of examiners nominate, and the Conference elect, all examiners. See Rules 1 and 2.

THIRD OBJECTION: METHOD OF CONDUCTING THE EXAMINATIONS.

Examinations are usually oral, written, or partly oral and partly written. As usually conducted, all three methods are unfair. Take the oral method. A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, and J are ten students to be examined by K. K has carefully prepared one hundred questions, which will be ten for each man, and has decided to give a mark of one for each question correctly answered, ten being a perfect mark. He begins. Question 1 is asked of A, and, it being an easy question, A an-

swers promptly and correctly and one is set down to his credit. Question 2 is difficult, and B and C fail on it, while D answers it and gets a credit of one. Question 3 is easy, and E answers it; but 4 is difficult, and, F, G, H, and I missing it, J answers it, and receives his credit of one. So it goes until the hundred questions are exhausted. It is found each man has answered ten questions; and according to his plan K gives each man ten and congratulates himself on his skill and his fairness to all the men. Has he been fair? Not at all. A, B, C, E, F, G, H, and I have missed every difficult question, leaving them to be answered by D and J, while D and J have not had an easy question during the examination, but have been kept busy answering the difficult questions which the other eight could not answer. Is it fair to D and J, the two hard, faithful students of the class, to give them the same mark for answering ten difficult questions that the other eight receive for answering ten easy ones?

Let us take the written or the partly written and partly oral examinations. Again we have one hundred prepared questions, arranged in series of 1–10, 11–20, 21–30, etc.; and these being placed on the table the class is allowed to draw. Is this fair? No; it is even more unfair than the oral method given above. No matter whether the answers are all to be written, or five are to be written and five oral, the result is the same; it is unfair. A, E, and H draw 11–20, 51–60, and 71–80 respectively; and these being the most interesting parts of the book, as well as the easiest to remember, A, E, and H happen to know these parts and, although the poorest students in the class, get ten each. But D and J, the two brightest and best students in the class, happen to draw 21–30, and 61–70, the least interesting and least important sections in the book and, therefore, the most difficult to commit—in fact, such parts as a wise student would not try to commit; and they get six each. Is it fair that success in passing one's examination should depend, not so much upon careful study, as upon his "luck" in drawing the right slip?

Remedy: Let all examinations be in writing. Let the same identical questions be asked of every student. Let there be a large number of questions on isolated facts of importance scattered through the entire book, to test the memory and

prove that the entire book has been studied. Let there be a few general questions, broad in scope, to test the reasoning, analytic, and synthetic powers of the mind. Then the examination will be a real and fair test. See Rule 5.

FOURTH OBJECTION: THE ONE ANNUAL EXAMINATION.

Our objection to the one annual examination is on two grounds: 1. A Methodist preacher is too busy in the last three months of the Conference year, the preaching of two sermons every Sabbath—no small strain on a young man—the making of delayed pastoral visits, the correcting of pastoral and church records, the hunting up of the all-important benevolent collections leaving little time or energy for other work. To ask a man under such a burden of dissimilar duties to review the studies of a whole year and prepare for a strict examination on the whole year's study is outrageously unfair. No school or college in the country of which we have knowledge makes any such demands upon its students, although these have nothing else to do but study. 2. It prevents that intercourse between examiner and examined which is so much to be desired. Under the old system examiner and examined study independently, and neither has an idea of how the other sees a book until they meet in the examination room. Of course, the difference in mental bias makes the book quite unlike for the two men. Examiner has seen 7, 13, 16, 27, 33 as the principal truths and prepared his examination upon those points; but Examined has seen 4, 12, 16, 20, 28 as the principal truths and is prepared to pass a perfect examination from his view-point of the book. Ought not some plan to be devised so that the examined shall know the views of the examiner upon the book before he is compelled to face his list of questions?

Remedy: Let there be a mid-year meeting at some central place of all examiners and examined, at which a part of the course shall be completed and passed upon, and at which the examiner shall tell the class what he sees in the books of his department. See Rule 4.

FIFTH OBJECTION: THE PERSONAL EQUATION.

We are all wonderfully human and are more controlled by prejudice than we care to confess or are even aware of. This

weakness of humanity causes trouble in examinations, even among ministers. A is known as an especial pet of K's. He was converted during K's pastorate. He was licensed while K was presiding elder. Now K is on the examining committee, and A comes up for admission. K would not be human if, under such circumstances, he did not give A as high a mark as he consistently could; and A's examination being really first-class he gladly gives him a perfect mark, ten. But B is in that same class. He, too, is an old acquaintance of K's, but not on such friendly terms as A. B's father led the anti-K faction in the church at the same time that A's father led the K faction. A, hearing his father say so many good things of the pastor, was bound to him, then led to Christ; but B, hearing nothing but abuse of K, learned to hate him and was a great annoyance during K's entire pastorate. Now K will not be human if, under such circumstances, he gives B any more than he fully merits; and as his examination is very imperfect he feels he is fully justified in marking "three" after B's name. Will not some of B's friends now be tempted to say, "K is prejudiced and gives ten to A because he likes him, and three to poor B because he dislikes him?" How shall we get rid of this personal equation—the temptation to mark according to our feelings and the temptation to slander an honest man for doing his duty?

Remedy: Have all examinations signed in pseudonym and sent to the secretary of the board before going into the hands of the examiner. See Rule 6.

These are the five great objections to the old system, as we see it, and their remedies. Are not these suggestions practical? Only two objections have been offered to the proposed plan: 1. That the board of examiners may develop into a clique that will give trouble; 2. The cost of arranging for and attending this mid-year meeting. To the first of these we reply that the danger is only imaginary. The board only nominates; the Conference must elect. Then, too, twice as many nominees must be presented as there are vacancies to fill. See Rule 10. But even without this precaution is there any more danger that such board will form a clique to run the Conference than that the presiding elders will do the same thing? As to the second, that of cost, the question was solved for us of the Wilmington Conference by the trustees of our Conference Academy, at

Dover, Del., a beautiful town, centrally located, and permeated with Methodism. These trustees very kindly extended to us the broadest and most cordial invitation to hold our mid-year meeting as their guests and to stay as long as was necessary. This grants us, not only bed and board for all examiners and examined, but full use of their magnificent recitation rooms and assembly hall. We accepted the invitation and held our first meeting there in June last with great success. We pooled our traveling expenses, which averaged us just $1.28; and our five days' board saved at home fully paid this amount. Other Conferences having Church schools or colleges within their borders could doubtless make similar arrangements.

We of the Wilmington Conference believe these plans to be a step in the direction of progress. By a unanimous vote at its last session the rules which are given below were adopted. The board met and with equal unanimity adopted the scheme of studies hereto appended. It is not claimed that the plans here presented are the very best that can be evolved; but we are striving for an ideal plan. Until we are shown a "more excellent way" we will hold to our own, praying the great Head of the Church to use it to build up more symmetrical and better furnished workmen than those of us who entered under the old *régime.*

RULES FOR THE ELECTION, AND DUTIES, OF THE WILMINGTON CONFERENCE BOARD OF EXAMINERS.

1. The board of examiners shall consist of sixteen elders, who at the first shall be nominated by the presiding elders and elected by this Conference, and shall serve for a term of years as follows: four for one year, four for two years, four for three years, four for four years. After the election of the first board all nominations shall be by the board, and four members of the board shall be elected annually by this Conference to serve a term of four years, or until their successors have been elected. Vacancies occurring in the interim of the Conference shall be filled until Conference by the board.

2. Immediately after their election the board shall organize and elect a president and a secretary, and divide the entire course of study prescribed in the Discipline for traveling and local preachers into fifteen parts, and assign one department to each of their number except the secretary.

3. The secretary shall keep a record of all meetings of the board, a roster of all the undergraduate ministers belonging to the Conference, both traveling and local, be the means of communication between the examiners and the undergraduates, and keep a record of the examination of each student.

4. The board shall hold two stated meetings annually, namely, one in the month of June at the Wilmington Conference Academy, and the other on Monday and Tuesday preceding the session of the Conference at the seat of the Conference. The June meetings shall be in the nature of a ministerial retreat or summer school of theology, for instruction, for counsel, for meditation, and for the semiannual examinations. The annual meetings shall be for consultation, final work of examinations, such business as may be necessary, and outlining work for the coming year. The number of sessions at these stated meetings, with plans of work for each session, shall be arranged and published at least two weeks previous to such meeting, by a committee consisting of the president, secretary, and one appointed by the president at the previous stated meeting.

5. All examinations shall be in writing, both questions and answers. The examination on each book shall consist of not less than fifty, nor more than one hundred, questions of the catechetical order, requiring short, specific answers; and not less than five, nor more than ten, general questions, broad in their scope, so as to give an idea of the real learning of the student and his mental grasp. The examinations shall be marked on the scale of one hundred, the combined catechetical questions counting fifty, and the combined general questions counting fifty; and a mark of thirty in each set of questions and sixty on the whole examination shall be necessary to pass the candidate.

6. All answers to examination questions shall be forwarded to the secretary, signed with a pseudonym or number, accompanied by a sealed envelope containing the name and address of the student and marked on the outside with a number or pseudonym corresponding to that signed to the examination paper. The secretary shall promptly forward the paper containing the answers to the examiner in that department, who shall carefully examine the paper, mark plainly upon it the mark he judges it to merit on the scale given above, and return the

paper to the secretary for enrollment. The secretary shall then enter upon his register the mark given, and return the paper to the student. The examiner shall also keep a record of the mark given each paper.

7. The board of examiners shall have authority to make such subsidiary rules as may be necessary to carry out this order of the Conference, provided that such subsidiary rules shall not conflict with these nor with the Discipline of the Church.

8. The entire scheme of studies, with names of examiners, shall be published in the Minutes.

9. "Elementary English branches" shall be construed to embrace spelling, reading, English grammar, common school geography, and written arithmetic.

10. In nominating to fill vacancies twice as many names shall be presented to the Conference as there are vacancies to fill, the vote to elect being by ballot.

The Conference Courses of Study are divided into the following departments: 1. English. 2. History. 3. Belles Lettres. 4. Mental Science. 5. Apologetics. 6. Methodist Polity. 7. Methodist History. 8. Theological Encyclopedia. 9. Historical Theology. 10. Biblical Theology. 11. Exegetical Theology. 12. Systematic Theology. 13. Doctrinal Theology. 14. Homiletical Theology. 15. Practical Theology.

Vaughan S. Collins

Art. V.—PRESS, PULPIT, AND PEW.

Rightly related, properly understood, and thoroughly consecrated, nothing could withstand this trinity of forces in regenerating the world. A discussion of such a theme is timely. With most important problems, involving the weal or woe of humanity, awaiting solution, never was there more need for "the arousements." With this mightiest triple agency at our command, God awaits a more complete application of right principles to all the varied relationships of life and demands such an answer to these vital questions of the day as shall mark a more rapid advancement toward the highest moral civilization. Without this application and verdict by the millions who are daily making momentous decisions and meeting new relations, there surely await us social convulsions and civil and religious strifes such as the world has never seen. An all but omnipotent power for good within our reach, yet with the possibilities of the greatest evil, brings a weight of responsibility that we will do well to consider and try to understand.

The propensity, evidently God-given, to put in permanent form life's history and its lessons, and to communicate thought for the benefit or interest of others by means of the written page, is significantly voiced by Job: "Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book! that they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!" and indicates a power for molding opinion, shaping character, quickening intellect, and penetrating life that cannot be overestimated. No doubt man began very early this register of his thought and history; but it has remained for the citizen of the nineteenth century to have past treasure and present wealth of heart and intellect laid at his feet by the printed page of book and periodical, even as the north wind blows thither the autumn leaves. Job's "iron pen and lead" have been modernized; and appealing, as they do, to common sense, higher instincts, varied interests, material and spiritual, or ministering to the depraved tastes, bad habits, and base passions of the vast multitude, no power of the present day is comparable with them.

The chief reading of our time is the newspaper, including in this term the periodical of every kind, and the novel. The

newspaper has become an absolute necessity. Men must have it, the busiest making time to read it, not only for the news, but for direction in thought and opinion. Edited minds are now quite common, the paper regularly read indicating their position on any living issue. The best writing is done for the periodical; and our foremost men in thought and intellect are found entertaining, instructing, narrating, reasoning in our broad sheets. Modern journalism, with its mechanical skill, keen enterprise, and intellectual ability, is something almost miraculous in its achievement. Thackeray compares it to "the great engine that never sleeps in bringing to every man some portion of the world in which he is most interested." Holland describes it as "raking the entire globe clean every day of incident, movement, and event; while no cost of toil or gold dismays it;" and Lamartine declares that soon "thought will not have time to accommodate itself to the form of a book; the only book possible will be a newspaper." Anyway, it stands as the historian of our daily life, while forming public opinion, influencing legislation, dictating politics, changing dominant parties, and, whether it be the daily, weekly, monthly, or quarterly issue, representing the institutions, philosophies, literatures, foibles, and habits of men the world over.

Scarcely less influential is the modern novel, defined as prose narrative fiction and produced in such vast and overwhelming quantities that it would be a hopeless task to make anything like a complete catalogue. A nation's literature should be rich in historical records, scientific data, philosophical research, and the choicest thoughts and principles of mighty souls; but it may properly clothe the ever-instructive story of life in the costume of fiction and thus minister to one of the noblest faculties of the human mind. We dare not write a wholesale condemnation of the novel. Its power to impart many of life's most important lessons cannot be questioned. The story-writer will never lack readers; and so long as the ideal world thus created reveals life just as men live it, warning us by impressive recitals and inspiring to noble purposes by lofty examples, we cannot deny it a high place in the general culture of humanity and in the uplifting of the world. But when this fictitious writing is, much of it, worldly, profane, frivolous, impure, sensual, pen cannot describe the awful results; and yet

for this kind there is an immense demand. To stand in the post office when the mail arrives, to spend an hour in a circulating library, to call at the retail counter of book and department stores, or to visit many a publishing house as the stream of "yellow-covered literature," to say nothing of the blue and gold, sheep and morocco, issues therefrom, would convince the most skeptical that the rage for such fiction is beyond all precedent. Designing, unworthy authors, realistic caterers to a morbid appetite, or ignorant scribblers of insipid, unmeaning, if not corrupting, novels are becoming the teachers of more than half the present generation. Acknowledging the vast influence of periodical and novel in effecting the world's weal, criticism cannot be too severe, invective too keen, or anxiety too intense in view of their perversion and moral delinquencies. A classification of these combined publications will present the evil of a demoralizing press more forcibly.

I. *The unwholesome and polluting.* In this class are grouped the following: 1. The obscene, sold on the sly and secretly read in schools, stores, shops, and homes, to leave a stain upon the soul that bitter tears cannot wash out or deepest repentance fully remove. 2. The infidel, openly avowed or, more often, dangerously disguised and coming in its worst form as a fascinating novel, an ably edited newspaper, or popular lecture. Written to undermine Christianity, frequently the product of cultivated intellect or, at least, of a certain smartness that is taking, and scattered broadcast in our cities and towns, especially in the mills, workshops, and factories, it is no wonder that spiritual indifference supervenes or that the heart loses what has been termed "its best jewel—faith in revealed religion." 3. The sensational illustrated, of large size, often printed on tinted paper, and giving in detail the grossest forms of crime, accompanied by pictures that ought never to meet the public eye, or presenting with coarse pictorial embellishments a fiction that must be suggestive of the foulest thoughts and that is destructive of every moral sensibility. An illustrated paper of the grade of *Harper's Weekly* is a most efficient agency in educating and molding the youthful mind; but these papers, exceeding in vileness all conception, flood our news-stands, and their indecent pictures are studied and their detestable trash read by young people all over the land, until

the moral turpitude of crime and immorality is entirely lost sight of and the dear ones of our homes are prepared to make a rapid descent of the broad path to ruin. This group would not be complete without including some of our best papers from the news standpoint, wherein, by sensational headings and startling, realistic descriptions, appeals are being constantly made to the prurient curiosity and baser passions of our being. Why should our great dailies become so largely "sewers of current filth," with every detail of wickedness so vividly reproduced that crime is exalted and increased by the very notoriety given? A morbid sympathy is created, criminals are flattered, the young are tempted to follow in their footsteps, and an irreparable injury is done to society by papers that, otherwise, inform, instruct, and entertain. Hugh Price Hughes, in one of his addresses while in this country, said, "I tell them in my church that, if they see a duke coming, they are to treat him with all due respect; but if they see a reporter, they must treat him with awed reverence"—a touch of sarcasm, perhaps, but wise enough advice from the proper standpoint. There are, however, conditions, far too common, which render it quite otherwise. The partisanship that will blacken and destroy the character of public men merely for political advantage, the unfeeling and often exaggerated descriptions of the sorrow, unhappiness, and shame of the erring and unfortunate, the banquets of butchery, blood, and scandal served up to create, in order that they may feed, a morbid appetite for sensational items should speedily change the "awed reverence" into that honest indignation which would demand the suppression of these carrion hunters and place the ban of society upon the journal that dares to publish and scatter broadcast such material. These publications, constantly going out among the masses, must necessarily compel to a process of education resulting in carnivals of sensuality and the utter demoralization of society. It is sowing the wind to reap the whirlwind.

II. *The latitudinarian.* This class, largely novels and romances, have not the open grossness, depravity, or sensationalism of the other; yet these qualities are not absent. Arrayed in the garb of deceney, sugar-coated with polished periods and graceful imagery, they are, perhaps, all the more dangerous. It is the "charming, sentimental dallying with

sin," as Miss Muloch calls it, "which makes it appear so piteous, so interesting, and so beautiful," and which leads the reader into such close and dangerous sympathy with the most immoral characters. There is no censure of infidelity to home, of heart-adultery, of the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, or the pride of life, but, rather, such commendation as must obliterate all moral distinctions in the minds of those who read. If it is asked, "Are not these books and papers brilliant? do they not sparkle and delight?" Professor Porter gives the complete answer:

> Yes, brilliant, as a rotten log or a putrescent carcass, which shine because they are decayed, and are phosphorescent just in proportion as they are offensive; and sparkling, just as the will-o'-the-wisp, which is created of foul gases and leads the silly pursuer through brush and brier, till it lands him in some miry swamp or chokes him with the damps of death.

III. The third and largest class, if it cannot eliminate, distorts, ridicules, or ignores the religious element as the basis of national prosperity and individual nobleness of character. From hundreds of our influential journals you could scarce infer that there was any such a thing as Christianity. Human nature is exalted, and men are to be made moral and the world better irrespective of the great essential doctrines of the Gospel. We do not ask that literature be sermonized or books and periodicals filled with the terminology of religion. But as Christianity claims to be the great regenerating force of the world, appealing to its own principles and to what it has done for communities and individuals to substantiate the claim, and as it answers to the religious element implanted within us, becoming the motive to high-toned principle and nobility of life, why should authors and editors ridicule and ignore it? That noble men and women, writing books and articles in finest classical English, should fail to recognize, if they do not caricature, that which beyond all else stimulates the literary propensity, furnishes the loftiest ideals of character, and inspires to the most exalted virtues, is something which is beyond explanation or even comprehension.

Three standard and almost universally read authors will illustrate the point here made. For purity and loftiness of moral tone George Eliot's works are scarcely excelled; but how strangely silent and negative her pages are upon the relation of

religion to human life and character! If her characters are self-denying and self-sacrificing it is without the aid of the supernatural. Faith in the "unseen and eternal" plays no part in making them strong in temptation, noble in action, or patient in suffering; and Dr. Dewart's criticism is just, that "her aim is to make the flowers and fruits of purity, nobleness, and truth grow from the wintry soil of earth, without the quickening beams of the Sun of righteousness." The favorite creations of Dickens are villains. The noble man and the ideal woman are scarcely ever portrayed upon his pages. If they are, religion gets no credit for the development of such characters. Purity and love are more often personified in the ridiculous blunderer, and religion in the contemptible fool. His purpose, no doubt, was to write down and out the evils of the social and educational England of his day. Nevertheless, he missed the grand opportunity of adding, for the benefit of a world-wide reading public, "one character to that lofty rank where dwell the best of humanity, or creating one character so close to us, yet so much above us, that we can feel him a positive gain to humanity." The otherwise admirably drawn characters of Walter Scott have this defect, that the foibles and imperfections of human life appear necessary to happiness and success, while the master hand that has outlined the life and virtues of a Jeanie Deans seems to have entirely put aside, except occasionally for the purpose of distortion and ridicule, the sturdy religious characteristics of the national life of Scotland. The high morality and lofty principles which abound upon his pages are not traced to their true source. Why should our best novelists so often leave the reader to do this for them, knowing, as they must, that by the vast majority it will never be done? There can be no objection to the faithful portrayal and severe condemnation of hypocrisy, fanaticism, and narrow-minded sectarianism; but surely it is not incompatible with the highest province of fiction to carry the reader at the same time up to the true and essential, and to complete the picture by adding the bright-colored rays, that can only emanate from one source, as an offset to the dark and somber background. At any rate, our author seems to have had little moral or religious aim, thereby leading a Wilberforce to say, "I would rather go to render my account at the last day carrying up with me the *Shepherd of Salisbury Plain* than

bearing the load of all these volumes [the Waverley Novels], full as they are of genius."

I would not deprive our young people of the instruction and recreation that these and kindred authors afford. But it should not be an unwarned perusal, lest along with the entertainment they acquire the conviction that self-culture is sufficient for the attainment of our wishes, that true happiness does not depend upon religion, and that by overcoming obstacles to present success the future can be left to take care of itself. These three authors have been selected as representative of a mass of modern fiction, healthy and clean in itself and worthy of careful, but, in view of the objection noted, discriminating, study for style, diction, information, and pleasure. The value, power, and beneficence of the ideal newspaper and periodical have been acknowledged, while lamenting the tendency in certain quarters to mar that ideal by sending into our best homes journals with sensational headings and double-leaded columns filled with sensational and criminal details, under the plea that they are "news" and must be printed. With the honorable exceptions before mentioned, the classes described above constitute evil's mightiest agency; and Comstock's description is not too strong:

> Mingled with realism, sensationalism, licentiousness, and criminal details, are infidel lectures, scoffings at reformatory movements, caustic flings at religion, blasphemy of God's name, sarcastic assaults upon divine institutions, and exultations over the temptation and downfall of good men, . . . the printing press thus grinding the grist of hell for the tolls and rewards of the devil.

The battle is on, and it must be to the finish; for home and youthhood, State and liberty, Church and purity, heaven and immortal souls are in the balance. We do not need new weapons of warfare. Already there is available a force adequate to the overthrow of this giant evil.

1. Elevate the press itself to a higher moral standard. Wield it more effectually upon the side of righteousness. Use its mighty power to more thoroughly counteract the very evil it is now producing and perpetuating. True, there are many instances where the power is exercised for the noblest purposes, and where the manly tone, the pure sentiment, the fearlessness and ability employed in exposing and reproving the follies and

errors of modern society are all that can be desired. Still, it is none the less true that a large, if not the larger, portion of to-day's literature is not distinctly on the side of righteousness. How to elevate the standard of a periodical literature now furtively depreciating or coldly aloof, how to crowd out "dime novel" trash and supplant pernicious publications by a better sort at the same price, how to bring acceptable and at the same time wholesome and elevated reading within the reach of the masses, is yet to be fully wrought out. The popular mind has been accustomed to the dangerous romance or the too liberal periodical, and it is a mistake to offer thereto purely religious publications in the form of tracts, biographies, and doctrinal discussions. The influences for evil come from entertaining literature of a depraved kind. The counteractive must be in an entertaining literature, comprising the standard works of the very best authors, furnished as cheaply as the ten or twenty cent novel and the cheap periodical, discussing the engrossing topics of the day, comprehending every branch of knowledge, occupying every department of letters, and yet edited in a truly religious, God-fearing spirit.

This is a wonderful mine for the Church to work, and especially the great Methodist Episcopal Church, through her book concerns and agents and her resources of talent and wealth. There is no organization on the face of the earth better fitted by her polity to scatter, like the falling leaves, the best works of the day at the lowest price. If this be done there will dawn a new era of power, influence, and successful effort for God's glory. Her family of *Advocates* and other periodicals, already nobly serving an immense constituency, should have their readers multiplied tenfold by bringing their cost within the means of the humblest toiler and, at the same time, broadening the mission for rich and poor alike, by giving a weekly (why not daily?) epitome of information on every subject, and by discussing more fully the discoveries, inventions, philosophies, controversies, living issues of the day, as is done by the secular press and in social, business, and even political circles, but leavened throughout by the principles of Christian truth.

What a small proportion, after all, do Christian men and women furnish of the reading demanded by the masses! Arnold once said, "I never wanted articles on religious sub-

jects half so much as articles on common subjects written with a decidedly Christian tone." Sanctified intellect ought to be more productive along this line. Men and women of wealth ought to spend more money, and the Church itself ought to encourage and remunerate her editors, authors, and concerns, pushing to the widest extent possible their publications and supporting heartily their plans to instruct and entertain those who are so soon to take control of the world and all its interests. King or president is not comparable in honor with him who was the originator of the Chautauquan idea. Eternity alone can measure its wonderful power in elevating the people by developing a taste for good and solid reading. The educational advantages of the Epworth League should be more fully recognized, and unlimited means be used to bring its literary department to the highest excellence and usefulness.

In reference to the secular press there are hopeful signs. Already this article has hinted at the tendency to make vice and crime familiar, if not seductive, by lengthy details and ornate descriptions. It may be necessary to mention as items of news and as deserving of popular hatred villainies, divorce proceedings, and prize fights; but to make them chief features of a great daily, to the exclusion of a fuller presentation of social reforms, of eventful gatherings, and of that cause in which is bound up the happiness and prosperity of nations—in fact, of everything that is for the education and development of the nobler life—is a most alarming matter. Indications, however, point to better things. The "Editor's Study" of a late *Harper's* complains that popular assemblages celebrating some notable event, such, for instance, as the Bryant Centennial, were almost, if not entirely, overlooked by newspaper reporters, as if their readers could only be satisfied with daily repasts of sensationalism, if not sensuality:

> This is a grave, and not a trivial matter. It concerns the very life of the community. If the newspaper editor is in this case a good judge of what his readers desire to read his judgment is a terrible indictment of the intelligence and moral sympathies of the community. If he is mistaken he is doing what he can to fit the community to the character of the paper.

The cheering information is given that the matter is engaging the serious attention of the best newspapers, how to improve

jects half so much as articles on common subjects written with a decidedly Christian tone." Sanctified intellect ought to be more productive along this line. Men and women of wealth ought to spend more money, and the Church itself ought to encourage and remunerate her editors, authors, and concerns, pushing to the widest extent possible their publications and supporting heartily their plans to instruct and entertain those who are so soon to take control of the world and all its interests. King or president is not comparable in honor with him who was the originator of the Chautauquan idea. Eternity alone can measure its wonderful power in elevating the people by developing a taste for good and solid reading. The educational advantages of the Epworth League should be more fully recognized, and unlimited means be used to bring its literary department to the highest excellence and usefulness.

In reference to the secular press there are hopeful signs. Already this article has hinted at the tendency to make vice and crime familiar, if not seductive, by lengthy details and ornate descriptions. It may be necessary to mention as items of news and as deserving of popular hatred villainies, divorce proceedings, and prize fights; but to make them chief features of a great daily, to the exclusion of a fuller presentation of social reforms, of eventful gatherings, and of that cause in which is bound up the happiness and prosperity of nations—in fact, of everything that is for the education and development of the nobler life—is a most alarming matter. Indications, however, point to better things. The "Editor's Study" of a late *Harper's* complains that popular assemblages celebrating some notable event, such, for instance, as the Bryant Centennial, were almost, if not entirely, overlooked by newspaper reporters, as if their readers could only be satisfied with daily repasts of sensationalism, if not sensuality:

> This is a grave, and not a trivial matter. It concerns the very life of the community. If the newspaper editor is in this case a good judge of what his readers desire to read his judgment is a terrible indictment of the intelligence and moral sympathies of the community. If he is mistaken he is doing what he can to fit the community to the character of the paper.

The cheering information is given that the matter is engaging the serious attention of the best newspapers, how to improve

the quality of reporting being the great journalistic inquiry, lest the circulation be seriously impaired by the dissatisfaction of thousands of readers whose good will is worth cultivating. Let the demand be so clear and convincing that authors, editors, and publishers shall be compelled to give more abundant recognition to all that pertains to the higher interests of the earth-life and a stronger championship to that which carries with it the brightest promise of the life that is to come.

2. The pulpit must maintain its old-time position, keeping in the front rank as a teacher of men and molder of opinion. A progressive age, a stationary or retrograde pulpit, is the favorite comparison. A writer in the *Westminster Review* states it clearly:

> So long as literature was an expensive luxury, and the great body of the people were either absolutely unable to read or had no taste and no time for reading, it was not remarkable that they should put up with a low standard of pulpit eloquence. . . . But in these days of half-penny papers and six-penny magazines the humblest churchgoer may, and often does, have a higher ideal of what a sermon should be than even well-to-do people had fifty years ago. For the masses not only have their judgment and taste cultivated by reading, but they attend the lecture room and the theater as well as the church, and, accustomed to hear accomplished actors and brilliant platform lecturers, they are coming to expect from the pulpit entertainment and instruction, as well as exhortations to "trust in God and do the right," which must always carry with them a certain platitudinarian sameness. Now, it is because the pulpit does not come up to the standard of excellence already attained by the press, the platform, and the stage, each after its own manner, that men stay at home and read on Sundays, go out and stroll while the morning service is being held, or go to some secular or semisecular lecture hall at night. . . . In influence for civilization and enlightenment the press, with all its faults, leaves the pulpit helplessly, hopelessly, ignominiously in the shade.

This is overdrawn; but there is no need of its even approaching the truth, with everything available for the sermon that makes a successful book or paper, the charm of voice, looks, and gesture being added; with a theme that touches every experience of our life, solves the deepest problems of our destiny, and awaits application to the stirring events that influence the public mind and the questions that agitate the human heart; with a mission to rightly develop the moral consciousness of our being, without which there cannot be true advancement; and with the authority to sway every power of the human soul and help it to the

mastery, drawing arguments and motives from that wonderful revelation which has furnished material for some of the magnificent productions in art and literature that have secured world-wide fame.

There is no reason aside from the preacher himself why the pulpit should not be to-day what it once was—the highest power in society. It cannot and it must not compete with the press in scientific disquisitions, philosophical speculations, literary ventures, political economics, social gossip, or as a chronicler of current news; but, standing as the oracle of God to hearts and consciences agonizing in spiritual struggles or blunted by the six days' contact with real world-life, to utter platitudes and commonplaces, to deal in a mere conventional theology, to forget the living issues and practical needs of the hour and the study of current thought and opinion in poring over the musty records of antiquity or discoursing on the myths of past ages, is simply to provoke scorn and contempt for incompetency, to deserve keenest criticism for "alienation of the masses" and "decay of the pulpit," and to warrant the advice that "the best thing the preacher can do is to gather up his robes, bow to the editor and author, and retire." It is difficult for thoughtful men, even though they may be religious and loyal to the church service, to pass from the reading of clever and pointed editorials or vigorous and convincing articles in the periodical to hearing sermons dull, prosy, scarcely above mediocrity, and often painfully below it. How much less can such efforts be expected to reach the careless and indifferent, arousing their lethargy and awakening their interest in that other-worldliness which is, after all, the greatest want of the soul.

A certain vigorous preacher has said that "Christianity needs her Columbus to discover the 'new world' that is around and awaiting our conquest." That "new world" is, indeed, not far off, awaiting its more complete discoverer—a baptized pulpit—to reveal its yet hidden wonders of love and mercy and subjugate its yet unconquered forces to the sway of Him who is Lord of all. Let the preacher, with a vivid apprehension from personal experience of the value of his message, bring the constraining motives, ruling passions, and varied circumstances of life to the test of the two great commandments; let him try the stirring events that awaken men's interest, the great movements

that absorb their energies, and the innumerable forms of present progress by the everlasting principles of the Gospel; let him ring out boldly and earnestly a warning voice to a selfish and material Church; as God's ambassador let him utter the yearning compassion and tender love of the infinite One to men who are waiting and expecting God to speak to them; as man's best friend and counselor let him plead, warn, exhort, and strive that he may be reconciled to God; let him help the doubting to settle those heart questions which no one can answer for them, the faltering to a stronger hold on the good and true, and the burdened to the great Burden-bearer; let him cultivate, not less intellect and learning (the very circumstances of the age demand these), but more heart and conscience, a veritable incarnation of the Christianity he preaches—and men will be attracted by the mighty truths he enunciates. It will not be said, "The periodical speaks to hundreds, while the preacher speaks to units;" for a crowded temple will await him, the press itself will sit at his feet to learn those basic truths which must underlie its highest usefulness and achievement, and the pulpit will be what it was intended—"the power of God" and, consequently, the master of the world.

3. The pew must more clearly distinguish between the good and bad in the literature, of whatever kind, it patronizes. Not to do this is to aid the bad in the most effectual way. In using the term "bad" there is meant, not so much the vile and polluting, as the latitudinarian, neutral, and non-Christian. Take away the profits accruing from the sale of such publications to Christian people, and it would materially affect their financial success. A little sum in arithmetic will show that thousands of dollars go from this source annually to sustain papers that, more or less openly, violate decency and scatter broadcast material that must corrupt both public and private morals. The gambler, libertine, or criminal could not personally enter these Christian homes as a guest; but they go there, nevertheless, and that, too, with an indorsement that gives them a dangerous foothold.

An earnest appeal should be made to the pew that, if there be in the home anything that would tend to the destruction of an immortal soul or endanger the integrity and character of the children, a fire should be kindled on the kitchen hearth and

allowed to burn until not a single paragraph remains. Harmless though it may appear, issuing from a respectable publishing house and ably editing the latest news and telegrams, no matter—away with it! Boycott it as effectually as you would the literature of crime and lust. Put a guard at the door of the Sunday school library and, by a rigid supervision, protect that life which is at the most impressionable age from the nondescript productions that abound everywhere, eager to gain an entrance, but that can only result in enfeebling the intellect, if not unfitting it for devotion and making the pleasures of the Christian life appear tasteless and dull. Fiction cannot be excluded; but let it come in such elegance of language, chaste imagery, manly spirit, and pure sentiment as shall prove a savor of life unto life and guide aright the precious souls of the rising generation.

There is no power better fitted than the pew to concentrate and give direction and force to the rising public sentiment for the enactment and, especially, the enforcement of wise laws for the suppression of all classes of vile literature. Let the pew be deeply impressed with the responsibility of spreading a pure literature to the ends of the earth, itself contributing articles of commanding interest and Christian feeling written under the inspiration of the life of religion; let it enthusiastically sustain a fresh, vigorous, earnest, baptized Pulpit, thereby promoting and extending the influence of Christianity in the world; let it exemplify, and so imbue society with, the spirit and regenerative principles of the blessed Master—and the products of an evil press must sink into utter oblivion. "No talent will keep a corrupt book alive in a pure age. The Byrons will not be tolerated a day in the millennium of holiness." The press, pulpit, and pew, if they will, can soon usher in the golden day.

J. R. Creighton

Art. VI.—THE USE OF OUR FOUR GOSPELS BY JUSTIN MARTYR.

The question whether Justin, the Christian philosopher and martyr, who flourished about the middle of the second century, makes use in his writings of any or all of our canonical gospels as authentic sources for the life and teachings of Christ, or whether he uses wholly or in part other sources, is a very important one. To determine this question with as much certainty as possible we have examined Justin's method of quoting the Greek version of the Old Testament, the Septuagint, and also compared carefully with our Greek gospels Justin's statement of his sources and his account of the life and teachings of Christ, as he gives them in his two undoubted works, his *First Apology* and his *Dialogue with Trypho.* The objection brought against Justin's having used our gospels is the fact that his quotations do not always correspond exactly with them. Let us, then, see whether he always quotes accurately the Septuagint. For if he does not, why should we think that he would always quote the gospels accurately?

In his *First Apology*, addressed to Antoninus Pius and others about A. D. 138 or 139, he says that Moses through divine inspiration predicted that "a ruler will not fail from the Jews until he shall come for whom the kingdom [or royal power, *βασίλειον*] is reserved" (§ 32). But the Septuagint which Justin used has, "A ruler shall not fail from Judah, nor a leader from his loins, until the things reserved for him shall come; and he is the expectation of the nations" (Gen. xlix, 10). Thus inaccurately does Justin quote this Messianic passage. Again, Justin quotes in § 54 the Messianic prophecy in Gen. xlix, 11, as follows: "Binding to the vine his colt, washing his robe in the blood of the grape." But the passage in the Septuagint is, "Binding to the vine his colt and to the tendril his ass's colt, he will wash in wine his robe, and in the blood of the grape his vesture." Justin's quotation is an abridgment of the passage. In § 60 Justin tells us that when the children of Israel had come out of Egypt and were in the desert venomous reptiles met them, both vipers and asps, and all kinds of serpents, which were killing the people, and that at the suggestion

of God Moses took brass and made it into the form of a cross and placed it upon the holy tabernacle, and said to the people, "If ye look at this figure and believe ye will be saved by it;" and when this was done, he (Moses) writes that the serpents died, but the people escaped death. With this statement let us compare the following account in the Septuagint:

> And the Lord sent among the people deadly serpents, and they were biting the people; and many people of the children of Israel died. And the people, having come to Moses, said, We have sinned because we have spoken against the Lord and against thee; pray, therefore, to the Lord, and let him take away from us the serpent. And Moses prayed to the Lord for the people. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make for thyself a serpent, and set it upon a standard; and it shall come to pass that, if a serpent shall bite a man, every one bitten when he looks at it shall live. And Moses made a brazen serpent and set it upon a standard. And it came to pass, when a serpent bit a man and he looked upon the brazen serpent, he also lived.

Justin gives various particulars not found in Numbers. Did he find these particulars in some apocryphal book, or did he draw on his imagination for them? Doubtless they were derived from a lively imagination.

We have not space for any more instances of Justin's inaccurate quotations, abridgments, and transpositions of Scripture, but shall now consider how Justin characterizes the documents which he uses as authorities for the life and teachings of Christ. In § 33 of his *First Apology*, in giving an account of the miraculous conception of Christ, he says, "As those who have related all things concerning our Saviour Jesus Christ taught [teach], whom we believe." That Justin's account is taken from Matthew and Luke is manifest from his language. He represents the angel of God as announcing to the Virgin: "Behold, thou shalt conceive by the Holy Spirit, and bear a Son; and he shall be called the Son of the Highest. And thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins." A little before giving this announcement Justin says, "The power of God, having come upon the Virgin, overshadowed her." In this indirect quotation Justin uses the words δύναμις, *power*, ἐπέρχομαι, *to come upon*, and ἐπισκιάζω, *to overshadow*, all found in Luke's gospel. Justin's direct quotation is manifestly made up from both Matthew and Luke. The first half is the exact language of Luke i, 31, 32; "by

the Holy Spirit" is added from the context in the gospel; and other parts of the verses are omitted. The last half of Justin's quotation consists of the very words—sixteen in number—found in Matt. i, 21, beginning with the phrase, "And thou shalt call," and in the very same order. Is this agreement accidental? In § 66 of the *First Apology* Justin thus says: "The apostles in the memoirs made by them, which are called gospels [*εὐαγγέλια*], thus have delivered, that Jesus commanded them, having taken bread and having given thanks, and said, 'This do in remembrance of me; this is my body.' And the cup likewise having taken and having given thanks, he said, 'This is my blood;' and he imparted [it] to them alone." Justin's first two participles are the same as Luke's, who alone uses *εὐχαριστέω*, *to give thanks*, after *λαμβάνω*, *to take*, in reference to the bread. "This do in remembrance of me" is the exact language of Luke xxii, 19, except that Justin puts *μοῦ* for *ἐμήν*. The second part of Justin's quotation, "And the cup likewise having taken," etc., is the language of Mark xiv, 23, 24, except that *ὁμοίως* is added for the *ὡσαύτως* of Luke. Justin does not quote the passages in full, for which he had no need. In § 67 Justin states: "On the [so] called day of the sun an assemblage is made of all [the Christians] who dwell in the different cities and country places, and the memoirs of the apostles or the writings of the prophets are read as long as time allows." The designation of gospels as *Ἀπομνημονεύματα*, *memoirs*, the name given to Xenophon's sketches of the life and teachings of Socrates, is very appropriate.

Let us next see how Justin, in his *Dialogue with Trypho*, designates his sources for Christ's life. In § 88 Justin states that "the apostles of this our Christ himself have written, that when he came up from the water the Holy Spirit as a dove flew upon him." In § 100 Justin states: "In the gospel it is written that he [Christ] said, 'All things have been delivered to me by the Father,' and 'No one knows the Father except the Son, nor the Son except the Father, and to whom the Son may reveal him.'" But the gospel of Matthew (xi, 27) reads: "And no one knows the Son except the Father, nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and to whom the Son may wish to reveal [him]." Justin thus changes the order of the clauses as found in Matthew, and also in Luke. But he does

not stand alone in this. Irenæus (about A. D. 180–200) has the same order of the words (*Hær.*, lib. ii, cap. vi *) as Justin. Tertullian (*Adv. Marcion*, lib. iv, cap. xxv) also: "Nemo scit qui sit Pater, nisi Filius; et qui sit Filius, nisi Pater, et cuicumque Filius revelaverit." Epiphanius, a Greek writer (about A. D. 350–400), quotes the passage in nearly the same form as it stands in Matthew in the following places: *Hær.*, lib. liv, iv; lib. lxiv, ix; lib. lxv, vi; lib. lxxvi, vii. But in the following passages he has Justin's order: lib. lxxiv, iv; lib, lxxiv, x; lib. lxxvi, xxix, *confutatio*. Justin uses in the passage γινώσκω, *to know;* and in the *First Apology*, § 63, where he also quotes the passage twice, he has the second aorist of the same verb ἔγνω. Matthew has ἐπιγινώσκω; but Luke has γινώσκω, like Justin. Epiphanius, in most of the passages to which we have referred, uses οἶδε, *knows*, perfect of εἴδω. Matthew and Luke have "to whom he may wish to reveal [him]." Justin, on the contrary, omits "may wish," and has "may reveal him." In the same way Epiphanius, in every instance that we have found, quotes the passage like Justin.† In § 101 Justin, speaking of the ill treatment of Christ by the Jews, says: "They said in irony those things which also are written in the memoirs of his apostles." In § 103 Justin, speaking of the devil's approaching Christ after he had come up from the Jordan, and the words had been spoken to him, "Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee," says: "It is written in the memoirs of the apostles, he [the devil] having come to him and tempting him so far as to say to him, 'Worship me,' that Christ answered him, 'Get thee behind me, Satan. Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.'" Justin, while professing to give his Jewish antagonist the language addressed to Christ at his baptism, has done nothing more than give him, in the same order, the exact words of Psalm ii, 7, which contains a part of what is in our gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke. Lactantius (A. D. 314) quotes the passage in the same form ‡ (*Div. Inst.*, lib. iv, cap. xv, 1) as Justin. "Worship me," as quoted by Justin, gives the substance of what the devil said. Christ's answer in Justin is the exact

* Also substantially the same in lib. iv, cap. vi.

† Justin has ἂν, while Epiphanius has ἐάν.

‡ The voice was heard from heaven, "'Filius meus es tu, ego hodie,'" etc.

language of Matt. iv, 10, and the words are in the same order. Justin omits, "For it is written." In this same section (103) he says: "For in those memoirs which I affirm were composed by his apostles and their companions [it is written] that sweat poured down like clots [of blood] while he was praying and saying, 'Let this cup pass away, if it is possible.'" Ἱδρῶς ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι, *sweat as clots* (of blood), are the exact words of Tischendorf's * text of Luke xxii, 44. Justin discriminates between the evangelists very accurately in this passage—"apostles [two] and their companions [two]."

In § 104 Justin, in speaking of Christ's sufferings as having been foretold, says: "It is written in the memoirs of his apostles that these things came to pass." In § 105 he says that when Christ gave up his spirit upon the cross he cried, "Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit," the exact words and order found in Luke xxiii, 46. Justin adds: "As I have also learned this from the memoirs." Again, it is written in the "memoirs" that he said these things: "Except your righteousness shall exceed [the righteousness] of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven." Justin's Greek consists of nineteen words exactly, the same and in the same order as they are found in Matt. v, 20, in the text of Tischendorf; and we find that this text stands exactly the same as in the two oldest codices, *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* (about A. D. 350). Can we doubt that Justin's words were taken from Matthew's gospel and that this gospel was one of his "memoirs?" In § 106 Justin speaks of the star that appeared at the birth of Christ, by means of which "the Magi from Arabia came and worshiped him [Christ], as it is written in the memoirs of his apostles"—a clear reference to the gospel of Matthew. In § 107 Justin says to Trypho, the Jew, "It is written in the memoirs that your countrymen, disputing with him [Christ], said to him, 'Show us a sign,' and he answered them, 'A wicked and adulterous generation seeks a sign, and a sign shall not be given to them, except the sign of Jonas.'" There are thus sixteen words in Christ's answer, and they are exactly alike and in the same order in the Greek of both Justin and of Matt. xii, 39, except that

* Irenæus evidently had the words in his text; for he says if Christ had not possessed a human nature, "not would he have sweat drops of blood" (οὐδ' ἂν ἱδρωσε θρόμβους αἱματος). *Hær.*, lib. iii, cap. xxii (about A. D. 180).

Justin uses the plural "them" for the singular "it," as found in Matthew. Justin omits "the prophet" at the end.

We will next consider the passages manifestly taken from our gospels, though the source is not indicated. In the last part of § 14 of the *First Apology* Justin says, in reference to Christ's teachings: "The discourses [λόγοι] made by him were short and concise; for he was not a sophist, but his word was the power of God." * In § 15, he says: "Concerning chastity so far did he say, 'Whoever looks upon a woman to lust after her, has already committed adultery before God.'" Both Justin and the Greek text of Matt. v, 28, have πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι ἤδη ἐμοίχευσε τῇ καρδίᾳ, "for the lusting after has already committed adultery in [his] heart." Justin has "Whoever may look at a woman" (ἐμβλέπω, with the dative); Matthew has βλέπω, with an accusative. For the "whoever may" of Justin, Matthew has πᾶς ὁ, *everyone who.* On the insertion or omission of the pronoun *her* (αὐτήν) the oldest Greek manuscripts of Matthew differ. Justin, while he gives ἐμβλέπω in his quotation, afterward uses προσβλέπω to express the same thought, showing that he did not bind himself to the use of the same word. Why, then, should he have thought it necessary always to adhere to the very words of Matthew. He adds to his quotation from Matthew, "before God," to express the sense fully. Justin proceed sin his quotations: "And if thy right eye cause thee to offend, knock it out; for it is profitable for thee with one eye to enter into the kingdom of heaven, rather than with the two to be sent into the eternal fire." The first sentence of this quotation consists of nine words in Greek, which are exactly the same and in the same order as in Matt. v, 29. Justin abridges Matthew's "pluck it out and cast [it] from thee," and gives us "knock it out." "For it is profitable for thee" is the exact language of Matt. v, 29. The last part of Justin's quotation is based on Mark ix, 47, or Matt. xviii, 9: "With one eye [μονόφθαλμον, the same word as Justin's] to enter into the kingdom of God, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the gehenna." Instead of "the gehenna," Justin gives "the eternal fire," for the simple reason that the Roman emperor would not know the meaning of "gehenna." "And who marries [a woman] divorced from another husband com-

* With reference to Matt. vii, 28, 29.

mits adultery," as given by Justin, is based on Matt. v, 32, "Whoever shall marry a divorced [woman] commits adultery." Justin uses the same three verbs as Matthew. "And there are some who have been made eunuchs by men, and some who were born eunuchs, and there are some who have made themselves eunuchs on account of the kingdom of heaven. But not do all receive this." This passage follows Matt. xix, 11, 12, very closely. Εὐνοῦχος and Εὐνουχίζω are both used in Justin and in Matthew; γεννάω is common to both; and χωρέω is used by both in the rare sense of being capable of receiving. A few words of the passage Justin omits. Christ said thus, continues Justin: "I came not to call [the] just, but sinners to repentance"—the exact language of Luke v, 32, except that Justin has the second aorist ἦλθον, *I came*, instead of the perfect as used by the evangelist. But in the parallel passage in the gospels Justin's form of the verb is used.

"Concerning the loving of all men, these things he taught: 'If you love those who love you, what do you new? for also the fornicators do this. But I say unto you, Pray for your enemies [ἐχθροί], and love those who hate you, and bless those who curse you, and pray for those who threaten you." The first part of Justin's quotation is the exact language of Matt. v, 46, and Luke vi, 32. But the next part, "what do you new?" is not in the gospels; it is either "what reward have you?" as in Matthew, or "what thanks have you?" as in Luke. Justin gives the sense of the evangelists well when he adds, "For also the fornicators do this," instead of "the publicans" of Matthew and "the sinners" of Luke. "Pray for your enemies, and love those who hate you" is not the exact language of the gospels, but it is the substance of Christ's teaching. But Justin, in his *Dialogue with Trypho*, § 96, says that Christ taught, saying, "Love your enemies"—the exact language of Matt. v, 44, and Luke vi, 27. The last part of Justin's quotation, beginning with "Bless those that curse you," is the language of Luke vi, 28. Justin uses εὔχομαι for προσεύχομαι, *to pray*, for the first word is the classical one. Justin proceeds: "Respecting sharing with the needy and doing nothing for reputation, he said these things: 'Give to the one asking, and from the one wishing to borrow [from thee] do not turn away. For if you lend [to those] from whom ye hope to receive, what do you new [or

uncommon]? This also the publicans do. Do not lay up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust corrupt [destroy] and robbers break [dig] through. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust corrupt.'" The first part of Justin's quotation follows quite closely Matt. v, 42. The next sentence, ending with "hope to receive," is the exact language of Luke vi, 34. "This also the publicans do" is substantially Matt. v, 46. The next verses of Justin, making twenty-eight words, are nearly the exact language of Matt. vi, 19, 20. The words *σής*, *moth*, *βρῶσις*, *rust*, and *ἀφανίξω*, *to corrupt* or *destroy*, outside of Matthew are nowhere found combined as they are in Justin. *Σής*, *moth*, with the exception of the passage in Matthew, is found only once in the New Testament. Justin omits the noun "treasures" after his verb *θησαυρίζω*, *to lay up*. "For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, but lose his own soul [life]? or what will he give in exchange for it?" This is manifestly taken from Matt. xvi, 26. Justin uses the present, instead of the future, of *ὠφελέω*, *to profit*, *ἀπόλλυμι* instead of *ζημιόω*, *to suffer loss*, omits "man," and puts "it" instead of "his soul [or life]." All the rest of the words are the same.

Justin continues: "And be ye kind and compassionate, as also your Father is kind and compassionate, and makes his sun rise upon sinners and just and wicked." This is based on Luke vi, 35, 36, and Matt. v, 45. In the first of these passages it is said: "And ye shall be the sons of the Highest; because he is kind to the ungrateful and wicked. Be ye compassionate, as your Father is compassionate." Matthew has: "He makes his sun rise upon wicked and good." "Be not anxious about what ye shall eat, or what ye shall put on." This is the language of Matt. vi, 25, some words being omitted by Justin. "Are ye not better than the fowls and the beasts? and God feeds them," is taken substantially from Luke xii, 24; but Justin adds, "and the beasts," not in Luke. "Do not be anxious therefore about what ye shall eat, or what ye shall put on; for your heavenly Father knows that ye have need of these things. But seek the kingdom of heaven, and all these things shall be added to you. For where the treasure is, there also is the mind [*νοῦς*] of the man. And do not these things to be beheld by men; otherwise ye have no reward from your Father who is in heaven." The

foregoing language of Justin, making sixty or seventy words, is for the most part the very words of Matt. vi, 1, 25, 32, 33. The last clause of Justin begins with the peculiar words εἰ δὲ μήγε, *otherwise*, just as in Matt. vi, 1, and has all the other words exactly as in Matthew, except "from" your Father, instead of "with" your Father.

In § 16 Justin states that respecting (our) being long-suffering and serviceable to all and free from anger, these are the things which he (Christ) said: "To the one smiting thy cheek offer also the other; and the one who is taking away thy coat or cloak do not forbid. Whoever is angry is liable to the fire; and to everyone who compels thee to go a mile follow him two; and let your good works shine forth before men, that they, seeing them, may worship your Father who is in heaven." The first two of these precepts is nearly the language of Luke vi, 29. All the verbs and nouns are the same. Σιαγών, *cheek*, occurs both in Luke and Justin; it is found elsewhere in the New Testament only in Matt. v, 39. It is the classic word for "jawbone." "Whoever is angry," etc., is an abridgment of Matt. v, 22. "And to everyone who compels thee," etc., is substantially Matt. v, 41. The rare word ἀγγαρεύω, *to compel to go*, occurs both in Justin and Matt. v, 41; elsewhere only in Matt. xxvii, 32, and Mark xv, 21. The precept, "Let your good works shine," etc., gives in an abridged form the sense of Matt. v, 16. "Concerning not swearing at all," says Justin, "he exhorted us always thus to speak the truth: 'Swear not at all; but let your yea [be] yea, and the nay, nay. What is more than these [is] of the evil.'" Here we have an undoubted quotation from Matt. v, 34, 37. The last line of Justin is the exact language of the second half of Matt. v, 37. Ἐστίν is omitted in Justin. Justin represents Christ as saying: "'The greatest commandment is, The Lord thy God thou shalt worship, and him only shalt thou serve, with all thy heart, and with all thy strength, the Lord God who made thee.' And one having come to him and said, 'Good Master,' he answered him, saying, 'No one is good except God alone, who made all things.'" The first of these passages is based on Mark xii, 28–30, and the second on Mark x, 17, 18, where it is found in the same language, except that Justin uses μόνος instead of εἷς. Justin in the first extract, after "God," adds "who made thee," and

after the second extract, "who made all things." This would indicate to the heathen emperor what God Christ referred to.

Justin, to show that Christianity requires acts, not simply words, says Christ thus taught: "Not everyone who says to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father, who is in heaven." This quotation consists of twenty-five words, exactly the same and in the same order as in Matt. vii, 21, only the emphatic *οὐχί* being substituted in Justin for *οὐ*. Is it possible to doubt that this passage was taken from our gospel of Matthew? Justin says (§ 17), in reference to the question of tribute, "Christ asked, 'Tell me whose image has the coin?' They said, 'Cæsar's.' Again he answered them, 'Render therefore the things of Cæsar to Cæsar, and the things of God to God.'" This answer of Christ is the exact words, in the same order, found in Matt. xxii, 21, except that Justin puts before the second "Cæsar" the article, wanting in Matthew. Justin says that Christ declared, "To whom God has given more, more also will be demanded of him," which is found substantially in Luke xii, 48. In § 19 Justin says: "We know that our teacher Jesus Christ said, 'The things impossible with men are possible with God.'" This is the substance of Matt. xix, 26. "And do not fear those who kill you, and after this are not able to do anything; but fear him who after death is able to cast both soul and body into gehenna." Justin then explains "gehenna." The passage is based upon Matt. x, 28, and Luke xii, 4, 5. But no stronger proof can be given of Justin's use of Matthew's gospel and its authority with him than the way in which he quotes the prophecy of Micah v, 2. Instead of following the Septuagint, he gives the exact form of the prophecy as contained in Matt. ii, 6: "And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah, art in no wise least among the princes of Judah; for out of thee shall come forth a governor, who shall feed my people." Justin omits "Israel" at the end of the verse. There are twenty-two words in this quotation without the slightest deviation. In the Septuagint there are about a dozen words in the prophecy not found in Matthew and Justin. Again, Justin in quoting Zech. ix, 9, follows at first the Septuagint exactly: "Rejoice greatly, daughter of Zion; cry out, daughter of Jerusalem." But in quoting the rest of the verse, which is

the only part that Matthew quotes (xxi, 5), he leaves the Septuagint and follows the evangelist: "Behold, thy king comes to thee, meek, sitting upon an ass, and [even] a colt, the foal of an ass." Matthew has "and" before "sitting" and "upon" repeated before colt, wanting in Justin. The Septuagint has some different words, differently arranged.

We shall next consider the remaining passages concerning Christ's acts and teachings in Justin's *Dialogue with Trypho*, the Jew. Justin says (§ 17): "He [Christ] exclaimed among you, 'It is written, My house is a house of prayer; but you have made it a den of robbers.'" This is from Matt. xxi, 13, and is nearly accurate. Further: "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye tithe mint and rue, but the love of God and judgment you do not regard; whitewashed sepulchers, appearing beautiful without, but within full of dead men's bones." In the first of these clauses Justin combines portions of Matt. xxiii, 23, and Luke xi, 42. The second clause, "whitewashed sepulchers," etc., is taken from Matt. xxiii, 27. And still further: "Woe to you, scribes, because ye have the keys, and you yourselves do not enter in, and those entering in you prevent, blind guides." This passage is the substance of Luke xi, 52. Justin says (§ 35) that Christ declared: "Many false Christs and false apostles will arise and lead astray many of the faithful." This is based on Matt. xxiv, 5, 24; but Matthew does not mention false apostles. In § 49 Justin says that the forerunner of Christ, sitting at the river Jordan, cried out: "I baptize you with water unto repentance; but the stronger than I will come, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor and gather the wheat into the garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire." There is overwhelming proof that this passage came from Matt. iii, 11, 12. In Justin the Greek consists of fifty-four words. The Greek of Matthew has fifty-seven words. There are only a few deviations from Matthew in Justin. He has "the stronger than I will come" instead of "the one who cometh after me is stronger than I." Justin has evidently abridged this. Justin has one *αὐτοῦ*, *his*, too many (Hebraistic?); lacks *αὐτοῦ*, *his*, with "wheat," where Matthew has it; and puts *συνάξει*, *will gather*, after the object

"wheat," instead of before it, as in Matthew. All the other words, about fifty in number, are precisely the same and in the same order in Justin and in Matthew. The improbability of all these words thus accidentally coinciding in both writers is as millions to one. We may say it is impossible.

In this same section (49) Justin remarks: "Our Christ said to those who were saying that Elias must come before Christ, 'Elias will come and restore all things; but I say unto you that Elias has already come, and they did not know him, but they did to him what they wished.'" "And it is written," says Justin, "that then the disciples understood that he spoke to them concerning John the Baptist." This is taken from Matt. xvii, 11–13. Here are thirty-three words in Greek, exactly the same and in the same order as the words in the Greek text of Matthew, except that Justin has the future, "will come," in reference to Elias, instead of the present, as in Matthew, and omits ἐν before the second "him," which is in Matthew. This quotation is from Matthew beyond all doubt, since it gives the evangelist's own remark upon what Christ said. In § 51 Justin represents Christ as saying, "The law and the prophets [were] until John the Baptist, since which the kingdom of heaven sufereth violence, and the violent take it by force. And if ye will receive [it] he is the Elias who is to come. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear." This is abridged from Matt. xi, 12–15. In § 76 Justin says that Christ taught, "They shall come from the east [and from the west] and sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven; but the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into the outer darkness"—manifestly taken from Matt. viii, 11, 12, with slight change. Justin also states that Christ said that when he shall pronounce sentence upon the guilty he will say, "Go away into outer darkness, which the Father hath prepared for Satan and his angels." This is found substantially in Matt. xxv, 41. Justin continues: "He said, 'I give you power to trample upon serpents and scorpions and millipeds and upon all the power of the enemy.'" This is substantially the language of Luke x, 19, except that "millipeds" is wanting in Luke. Justin says that Christ cried out before he was crucified, "It is necessary that the Son of man suffer many things, and be rejected by the scribes, and be crucified and rise on the third day," which is found, partly

exact in phraseology and substantially correct in sense, in Luke ix, 22.

Justin says in § 81 that in reference to the resurrection and judgment Christ said, "They will neither marry nor be given in marriage, but will be like the angels [*ἰσάγγελοι*], the children of God [being the children] of the resurrection." The passage is an abridgment of Luke xx, 35, 36. The Greek word *ἰσάγγελοι*, *like the angels*, is found both in Luke and Justin, and apparently occurs nowhere else. In § 100 Justin says that, the Virgin Mary having received faith and grace, the angel Gabriel, announcing to her the good news that the Spirit of the Lord shall come upon her and the power of the Highest shall overshadow her, wherefore that holy thing which is to be born of her is the Son of God, she answered, 'Let it be to me according to thy word.'" This is the exact language found in Luke i, 35, 38, with the exception of the change of the second person *σύ*, *thou*, to *αὐτή*, *she*, and the substitution by Justin of "Spirit of the Lord" for "Holy Spirit," as in Luke. In § 125 Justin refers to the parable of the sower as follows: "My Lord said, 'The sower went forth to sow the seed; and some fell on the road, and some among thorns, some upon rocky places, and other upon the good ground.'" This seems based on Matt. xiii, 3–8. In § 78 Justin gives quite an extended account of the birth of Christ and the visit of the Magi, which is evidently taken from Matthew's gospel. In speaking of the Magi he says, "They worshiped the child and offered it gifts—gold, and frankincense, and myrrh." These three articles are those enumerated in Matt. ii, 11, and are in the same order.

Our examination of the passages in Justin giving Christ's history and teachings, and our comparison of them with those accounts which we have in the gospels of Matthew and Luke, prove beyond all possibility of doubt that these two gospels were, indeed, parts of the memoirs of the apostles and their companions which Justin so often quotes as his authorities for the life and teachings of Christ. Our attention has not yet been especially directed to Justin's use of Mark's gospel. This is in many respects so much like Matthew's that we cannot always discriminate the quotations, and Justin does not appear to have taken many passages from it, although we have seen that in some instances he appears to have quoted it. But we find clear

proof that Mark's gospel was a part of Justin's authentic sources for the life of Christ. In § 106 of his *Dialogue with Trypho* he says, "And the statement that he [Christ] changed the name of Peter, one of his apostles—it has also been written in the memoirs of him [Christ] that this also was done, besides his also having changed the names of two others, being brothers, sons of Zebedee, and given them the names of Boanerges, which is 'sons of thunder.'" Mark's gospel is the only one that states that Christ changed the names of the sons of Zebedee to "sons of thunder" (Mark iii, 17). This passage of Justin shows that Mark's gospel was a part of the "memoirs." The "memoirs of him" (or "his memoirs") named in the quotation from Justin can hardly be referred to as Peter's memoir of Christ, on the supposition that this apostle was the authority for Mark's gospel, but the reference must rather be to the memoirs of Christ, or the gospel history. Justin always quotes the gospels as a unit, and never singles out one of them.

Here the question arises, Did the gospel of John make a part of the memoirs which Justin says were composed by the apostles of Christ and their companions, and does Justin quote this fourth gospel? These are really two distinct questions. This gospel might have been a part of Justin's canon without being quoted, for he doubtless held other Christian scriptures as canonical besides those he quotes. Still, there is a probability that if the fourth gospel was a part of the memoirs he would quote it. That Justin does, in fact, quote John's gospel as an authority can be shown both from passages in his *First Apology* and from his *Dialogue with Trypho*, the Jew. In § 61 of the first of these works, in speaking of baptism and regeneration, Justin says, "For Christ said, 'Unless you are born again you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven,' because it is evident to all that it is impossible for those once born to enter the wombs of their mothers." This is manifestly taken from John iii, 3–5. John has γεννηθῇ ἄνωθεν, *be born again*, or *from above*, an adverb separate from the verb. Justin has an adverb with the verb, ἀναγεννηθῆτε, *be born again*. Christ repeats the statement in another form: "If anyone is not born of water and of spirit he is not able to enter into the kingdom of heaven." The last six words of the Greek are the same as Justin's, except that the verb is in a different mode. Justin's quotation is as exact as in some

other instances respecting which there can be no doubt. The reference to the impossibility of entering a second time into a mother's womb and being born, found both in Justin and in John, confirms the proof that the passage is a quotation from this evangelist. Justin, in § 32, calls Christ the *Logos*—the "Word." The *Logos*, says he, "is also the Son who, in a certain way being made flesh, has been born man." In § 21 Justin calls the *Logos* "the first begotten of God." These passages in Justin most naturally have their basis in John i, 1, 14, 18. Justin, in his *Dialogue with Trypho* (§ 88), represents John the Baptist replying to those who thought him the Messiah, "I am not the Christ," just as he says of himself in John i, 20—language found nowhere else in the gospels. In his *First Apology* (§ 52) Justin quotes, as from Zechariah, respecting the Jewish people, "Then shall they look upon him whom they pierced." But this is not at all the rendering of Zech. xii, 10, in the Septuagint; but it is the language of John xix, 37—*Ὄψονται εἰς ὃν ἐξεκέντησαν.* The Greek is exactly the same in John and in Justin. The passage in the Apocalypse (i, 7) is a different construction. Is there any reasonable doubt that Justin took the passage from John's gospel? In § 93 Justin states that "the *Logos* says, Whoever loves the Lord God with all his heart," etc. In § 23 of his *Dialogue with Trypho*, in speaking in depreciation of the Jewish Sabbath, he says, "Do you see that the elements are not idle, nor do they keep the Sabbath day?" This language appears to have been suggested to Justin by the words of Christ addressed to the Jews respecting his working miracles on the Sabbath: "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work" (John v, 17). The gospel of John was not so well adapted as the others to Justin's purpose in presenting the claims of Christianity to a heathen emperor or in discussing the Messiahship of Christ with a Hebrew.

That our four gospels alone were Justin's authorities for the gospel history may be inferred from the fact that Tatian, an enthusiastic disciple of Justin, made (about A. D. 160 or 170) a harmony of our four gospels (*Diatessaron*), which has been recently discovered and published. Can we for a moment suppose that the gospels used by Justin (about A. D. 140–150), and which he states were written by the apostles and their companions and were read along with the writings of the prophets

every Sunday in the Christian assemblies throughout the Roman empire, were displaced by another set of gospels—our four—about twenty or thirty years later, without the slightest notice being taken of it, without any controversy upon the subject, and without the action of an ecumenical council? Do not men stick stubbornly to the old? It takes a long time to bring into general use a revised and improved translation of the Scriptures. How, then, could one set of gospels be quietly substituted for another set in so short a time, without leaving in history a vestige of such a change? The gospels of the last part of the second century were the same as those of the middle of the century; and those of the middle the same as those of the first part of the century. Old Christians of the last half of the second century knew what gospels they had had in the first half; those of the first half knew what gospels they had had in the last half of the first century. The gospel torch was transmitted without interruption from the last half of the first century to the last half of the second. And the very copies of the gospels made and read in the last part of the first century would be read in the churches in the second and third centuries.

But the question still remains to be considered, Did Justin use in addition to our canonical gospels some other gospels or histories or traditions of Christ? We can decide this only by an examination of the passages supposed to be extra-canonical found in his writings. The first of these which we shall consider is that found in § 47 of Justin's *Dialogue with Trypho.* "Wherefore," says Justin, "our Lord Jesus Christ said: 'In what condition I find you, in this I will judge you.'" Justin had been speaking of God's mercy to the returning sinner and of his knowing a backsliding saint only as a sinner. He then asserts that Christ taught the same doctrine as had been set forth in Ezekiel. We cannot find Justin's words in our gospels; but the substance of them is certainly implied in all the teachings of Christ respecting the divine judgment. We see it in the case of the man who was not robed in a wedding garment. Not very different from Justin's manner of quoting, Paul says (Eph. v, 14): "Wherefore it [the Scripture] saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light." There is no such passage as this in the Old Testament; but it appears to be based upon Isa. lx, 1; xxix, 10.

We have found in Clement of Alexandria (about A. D. 191–202) a passage similar to the one in Justin: "For he says [that is, God, as the whole context shows] in whatever condition [or things] I find you, in this [or these] I will judge you."* Thus, it is possible that Justin made a mistake in thinking that Christ had used the language. And Justin certainly has blundered in matters of this kind. About thirty years ago one of the most eminent ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who had been president of one of our oldest colleges, said in a public discourse delivered in Baltimore, "Our blessed Saviour says that all that a man hath he will give for his life!" Did he quote an apocryphal gospel, or did he make a mistake?

In his *Dialogue with Trypho*, § 88, Justin says that when Christ was among men he performed the works of a carpenter, namely, "he made ploughs and yokes." There is no need of hunting up an apocryphal gospel for the foundation of this statement. The question asked in Mark vi, 3: "Is not this the carpenter?" furnished Justin with a sufficient basis for his statement. Justin's remark that Christ was born in a cave at Bethlehem † was most probably founded on a tradition, as he himself lived in Palestine. In § 88 of the *Dialogue with Trypho*, speaking of the baptism of Christ, he says, "When he had descended to the waters a fire was kindled in the Jordan." This is certainly not found in our gospels, nor has it a basis in them; and it is uncertain from what source it was taken. But why may not Justin have derived it from tradition? Born probably not more than seventy or eighty years after Christ's ministry and but a few years after the death of the apostle John, there must have been many traditions respecting Christ still fresh among the people of Palestine among whom Justin lived. And it is remarkable that he has given us apparently only two instances in which he has used tradition, so closely does he adhere to apostolic authority. But Justin discriminates the statement that "a fire was kindled in the Jordan" from the statements of the evangelists, for he adds, "And the apostles of this Christ of ours have written that the Holy Spirit as a dove lit upon him."

There remains one other passage to be considered, found in Justin's *First Apology* (§ 35): "For as the prophet said, 'Revil-

* *Liber Quis Dives Salvetur*, § 346. † *Dialogue with Trypho*, § 78.

ing him, they set [him] upon the judgment seat [*βῆμα*], and said, Judge for us.'" Professor Drummond suggested that Justin took the verb as transitive in the sentence, "And he [Pilate] sat [*ἐκάθισεν*] upon the judgment seat [*βῆμα*]," supposing it to mean, "And they set him [Jesus] upon the judgment seat." Professor Thayer holds this view, but thinks that Justin did nothing more than follow the same idea as found in the fragments of the recently discovered gospel of Peter: "And they set him [Christ] upon the seat of judgment, saying, Judge rightly, King of Israel." This gospel of Peter is mentioned by Serapion, Bishop of Antioch (about A. D. 190). It was used by some in the ecclesiastical district of Rhossus, not far from Antioch. He states that he obtained a copy of it from those who studied it, who were the successors of those followers of the heretical Marcianus "whom we call Docetæ."* This gospel, which certainly belongs to the Docetæ, may not be as old as Justin's *First Apology*, and it is very doubtful that Justin ever saw it. It is more likely that the author of the so-called gospel may have seen Justin's work. Westcott thinks that Justin had in mind Isa. lviii, 2, "They ask of me just judgment." Justin seems to have read John xix, 13, thus: "Pilate brought out Jesus, and set him on the judgment seat, and said, in mockery, Judge for us." For, of course, Christ was set upon the judgment seat for some purpose, which Justin's imagination could easily supply. He has given us excellent specimens of what he could do in this line in his additions and explanations respecting the brazen serpent in Numbers. Justin has the same words, *ἐπὶ βήματος*, *upon* (*the*) *bema*, or *judgment seat*, as John, while the gospel of Peter has two different words—*καθέδραν κρίσεως*, *seat of judgment*. The passage in Justin furnishes an additional probable proof of his use of John's gospel. The character of the fragments of the gospel of Peter shows one thing most clearly—that it could never have been one of Justin's authorities.

* Eusebius, *Hist. Ec.*, lib. vi, cap. xii.

Henry M. Harman

Art. VII.—DIVINE REVELATION.

The fact of a divine revelation we ought to be able to assume. We posit that when we postulate an Intelligence in this universe other than our own. For if the universe have a maker it cannot but be that he shall stand revealed in what he has made. The miracle, then, is not in the fact of revelation, for it would, indeed, be a miracle if there were none. If the heavens are the "work of his fingers," and if he has "ordained the moon and the stars," that is sufficient to "declare his glory," which in itself is a revelation. God is truly seen in what he does. There is no speech or language where that voice is not heard. The sage and the savage alike hear it, though, it may be, not equally. But God is not limited to revelation through his works. "He that formed the eye, shall he not see?" He that gave to man speech, shall he not speak? Mind infinite in contact with mind finite, the Spirit of God in communication with the spirit of man, is indeed a reasonable assumption. Without so much, at least, a moral government would be impossible. For the Being "not ourselves" could not make for righteousness if he could not write his law on the hearts and consciences of men. The moral nature of man demands such a law, and that in itself is the highest proof that the demand has been met. The want is normal, and the supply is natural; and the natural supply should never be put in the category of the miraculous.

The miracle should rather be in the fact that, the want once having been met, its supply should ever cease. In point of fact, it never has ceased, for God's revelation of himself is not confined to any one day or age. It does not mark an epoch. It is not limited to any speech or writing or book. Its gift or manifestation does not imply favoritism in one direction or neglect in another; neither does it imply activity on the part of God up to a certain moment, and ever after that a suspension of revelation. Revelation is not so much a consummation as it is a movement or process. God is infinite; therefore the last word concerning him can never be uttered. Whether we find the word of God in nature, in a book, or in a person, nature must be investigated, the book interpreted, and the person apprehended. Nature is yielding up her secrets, the book is

being better interpreted, and we are coming to know more of the Christ. Revelation is always conditioned by the limitations of the finite. It is never, therefore, so much a question as to what God has given as it is as to how much we have been able to receive. Men in a way are everywhere seeking after God if haply they may find him. The quest is the same; the difference is in the results. It is neither God's partiality nor his fault that all are not equally successful, for there is what may be called fortune even in the matter of seeking after God. The conditions are not always equally favorable, and the seekers are not alike earnest, honest, and successful.

The manifoldness of the *verbum Dei*, revealer of truth, and the universality of its manifestations are not sufficiently understood. It is not limited to one book, but is found in many books; it is not the utterance of a few prophets in some particular age, but of God's teachers in all the ages; it is not the exclusive possession of any one nation, but is in some measure the heritage of all nations; it is not the basis of any one religion alone to the exclusion of all others, for God hath not left himself without witnesses in any nation. God is in all the ages, among all the peoples, in all things, and manifesting himself every hour. Let us, if we may, avoid even the pantheism which is implied in Emerson's "over-soul;" but let us not fail to find glimpses of God and his truth everywhere and in all things —in all art and science, in all poetry and philosophy, in all history and in all religion, above all, through all, and in all—transcendent, yet immanent, and, therefore, a continuous, progressive revelation, manifold and universal.

By "universal" is not meant that God and truth have been equally known in all the ages, nor among all the nations, any more than they are equally known by all persons now in the same nation; nor by "manifold," that God is equally in all events or equally revealed in all books and persons. But they do mean that no nation or tribe has been overlooked or neglected; for fatherhood implies universal care. So long as the gods were simply national deities so long were the religions but ethnic; but when Jesus revealed God as Father and Lord of all the foundation was laid for a cosmopolitan religion. "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature" had a broad foundation on which to stand, nothing less, indeed,

than "all power . . . in heaven and in earth;" not readily perceived, of course, because of ignorance, narrowness, national prejudices, and indifference. That God was not the God of the Jews only, but of the Gentiles also, and "not a respecter of persons" were revelations of deep significance and difficult of comprehension—revelations not made earlier, doubtless, because the world was not "able to bear them." But facts they were before they were revealed; and the universal Father had cherished his children in all lands and during all the ages and had been revealing himself to them.

That the supreme revelation is to be found in one book and in one Person is no reason why fragments of truth should not be found in many books and in many persons and in all things and everywhere. We do not rob the infinite when we postulate the finite. Solon and Lycurgus do not disparage Jesus, or Socrates, Confucius, Zoroaster, or Buddha equal the Christ. God did not overlook the valleys of the Nile, the Euphrates, and the Ganges in his care for that of the Jordan; nor were Egypt, Persia, Mesopotamia, India, and China of less concern to him than Palestine. In no nation had he left himself without witnesses, and in all lands he had raised up "schoolmasters," of greater or less efficiency, to bring men unto Christ. The recent Parliament of Religions gave tremendous emphasis to the fact of "other sheep . . . not of this fold." And why not? If a man is "accepted according to that he hath," and if in "every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him," why should there not be a multitude whom no man can number out of every tribe and nation under heaven whom Jesus shall bring with him? But these men who have received a measure of God's revelation, these men who, nevertheless, are dissatisfied with what they have and what they are—how shall we best bring these "other sheep" to be with Jesus? Shall we deny their intelligence, repudiate their morality, and decry their religion wholesale, or shall we acknowledge that they also have been "taught of God," and then proceed to teach them the "way of God more perfectly?"

But this fact of a universal revelation, a revelation, to some extent, to people in all lands, carries with it a revelation throughout all time. The measure is never what God wants to give, what he unfolds to us, but always what we can receive,

what we can comprehend. The limitations are always on the side of the finite, and never on the side of the infinite. But the finite is moving up, is gaining in power to receive and comprehend. If men are increasing in knowledge it must be that they are increasing also in their knowledge of God. Nature contains for us a larger revelation to-day than it did in the times long gone by. "Lo, these are parts of his ways" is not true to the same extent now that it was in the days of Job, because we know far more of the universe than was known then—its extent, its laws, and what they teach. If the heavens declared the glory of God, and the firmament showed his handiwork in the days of the psalmist, they do much more than that now, for we are beginning to read into their declarations both fatherhood and love. For long ages men saw the lightnings flash and heard the thunders roar only to stand in awe in the presence of such malific power; now they bless the beneficence which is wrapped up in the fact that such omnific force can be harnessed into the service of man. Nature will reveal to us more and more of God, because we are to understand nature better and better. If we could comprehend just what God meant to say to us in nature, and what he will say to us some time, because some time we shall at least approximately understand him, I doubt if we should need much else except Jesus and the revelation contained in him. God is not misrepresented in nature; he was sincere in making the universe, and, therefore, it must contain for us a great revelation of himself. It is not necessary to disparage God in nature in order to exalt him in his written word. He is in all that he has done as well as in all that he has said. Action is speech; and it is even more so in God than it is in men. The entire universe is singing "The hand that made us is divine."

The revelation of God in nature and in the written word, as well as in the person of Jesus Christ, is for all men during all future time. And, like Jesus himself, this revelation must increase. We are just now learning that the book and the revelation contained in the book are not identical. The results, however, of critical investigation go to show, in this case as in others, that the treasure is in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be seen to be of God, and not of men. It is a distinct gain to know approximately what

elements in the Bible are human and what are divine, because the vehicle should bear the burden of the treasure, and not the treasure that of the vehicle. But it has not always been so. We have imputed to God the measure of a man. We have included him in our limitations and imputed to him our comprehensions, our mistranslations, our uncritical readings, and called it all the word of God. Denying, as we are bound to do, the infallibility and inerrancy of the Church, we yet have defended the infallibility and inerrancy of its decrees and the work of its councils. No wonder that intelligent men have protested! The same men to-day are saying, "Let the Lord our God speak unto us, and we will listen." God has spoken to us. His word is sure and cannot fail. Men trust in it and are not ashamed. The vehicle that brings to us the knowledge of Jesus is by that fact a revelation. Jesus not only embalms the history which contains him, but has become the center of nearly all history since his advent. The serious, almost malignant attempt that was made to reduce him to a myth has provoked the moral demonstration that, of all great personages in the past, Christ is the most historic. That he is the certainty of all certainties, the Alpha and the Omega, is shown in the fact that, whereas men once made the miracles prove Jesus, Jesus now proves the miracles. God is being revealed in him as never before. Knees are bowing, and tongues are confessing in increasing ratio that "Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

The better knowledge of nature, the better interpretation of the book, and the better comprehension of the Christ, all go to constitute a continuous, progressive revelation. This is much; but is there nothing more? Is there no longer any "open vision?" Is God now precluded by the "reign of law" from speaking to men? If so now, why not, then, always? The reign of law, whatever that may mean, was never less than it is now. We do but discredit the fact of revelation during all the past when we assign reasons against inspiration and revelation now which have always existed. God is not only the God of the living, but he is himself the living God; and this is *par excellence* the dispensation of his Holy Spirit. Passing strange it is that in such a dispensation the *dictum*, that its chief characteristic is the utter absence of spirit revelation, should gain such standing

that to contradict it should quite amount to heresy! We complain, and with good reason, when men by their theories shut God out of his universe; with still greater reason may we complain when he is denied contact with the human spirit, that he may illuminate and guide it. For how can God be immanent in history if he may not inspire the makers of history, not in respect to action simply, but in respect to thought and speech as well? Why should we hesitate to say, with Bishop Fowler, in his recent great speech in Chicago, that Washington and Lincoln were inspired by the Almighty for their work? But their work included speech and writing quite as much as action. If men of old, who were but "earthen vessels," and very earthen at that, could be and were inspired to write what God would reveal, why may not men now who are immeasurably their superiors as specimens of Christian manhood be also inspired to say and write what God would have us to hear and know? Even if the young man, Elihu, who had to "speak" in order that he might be "refreshed," did say it, "There is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding." And why should we hesitate to claim this? God is not dead; he has not abandoned his universe; he has not abdicated as a ruler or left us fatherless; he is still in communication with the human spirit. Preachers pray in all earnestness and sincerity that God will inspire them for their work. Do they mean it? Men say—often and often do they say of the preacher—"That man was truly inspired to-day." Do they believe that? Was the message to them an inspired message, and did it contain for them a revelation? If not, then language has no meaning. And yet many draw back, as though we make God dead in the past if we claim him to be alive now, and as though we disparage the inspiration of the prophets and apostles if we claim that men, even better men, are inspired to-day. The canon, whether rightly or wrongly, is closed, but let us devoutly thank God that the revelation continues. For there is nothing that this age needs more to know than that God "still lives," and lives to speak to men.

No age ever more needed the direct and immediate contact of God with men than this. It has problems to solve such as no other age ever had. That they may be truly and rightly solved there is urgent need that "additional light should break forth

from God's word" from and in all directions. Nothing more wholesome and inspiring to the Church could possibly happen than that it should become thoroughly impressed with the fact that a "burden" of the Lord, a real message from God, comes to it through the ministry of the word. Nor would its influence be less salutary on the ministry itself. The too frequent levity of the mere rhetor would be exchanged for the deep, serious spirit of the prophet; the defenses of creeds, councils, and politics would give place to a more thorough exhibition of the ethical and the spiritual; and the question, What have men taught and believed? would be superseded by the far more important one, What ought we to teach and believe now? We cannot live on the past any more than we can live without it. We cannot bolt it down without discrimination. A wise eclecticism will reject of it as well as receive from it; and progress will depend quite as much on what is rejected as on what is received. The world moves, but it moves on toward God, and not away from him. In moving toward God it also moves toward Jesus, the Christ, and is becoming Christocentric as well as theocentric, which shows that God and Christ are at least ethically one. Jesus to-day is the center of all progress. The one immaculate Person and the one inerrant Teacher the world, in its progress, is taking along with it. He is with us still, revealing God; for the better he is known the more plainly does it appear that he that hath seen Jesus hath seen the Father also. And since of the increase of his government and peace and manifestation there is to be no end, so also of his revelation there shall be no limit.

J. F. Schaffer

Art. VIII. THE PLACE OF THE BIBLE IN LUTHER'S TIME.

The century of the Reformation is, for the student, a most fascinating one. In many respects it is the most thrilling of all the Christian centuries. Great thoughts stirred in men's minds. Horizons of truth were vastly, though dimly, widening. Heroic achievements were keeping pace with these broadening visions. It was the era known as the *Renaissance*, when the intellect of Europe awoke, as it were, from a long sleep and, groping round, found within its reach the opulent treasures of the knowledge and philosophy of the classic East. This was one of the necessary preliminaries leading up to the great reform, and must always be considered when Luther's work is under discussion. Had it not been for the precedent enfranchisement of intellect there would have been no subsequent freedom of soul. The revival of learning was the John the Baptist of the Reformation, and prepared the way for the deeper spiritual work of the great monk. Roman and Greek literature became the passionate study of the scholars of the period. Diligent search was made for ancient manuscripts, and libraries were multiplied. Throngs of Greek scholars poured into Italy after the fall of Constantinople and brought with them the priceless treasures of ancient Greek literature, science, and art. They and their manuscripts were most cordially welcomed in the universities of Europe, and European intellect was greatly quickened. Dante, Petrarch, and Boccaccio led the way to this renewed interest in classical learning; and, though it developed in Italy a tendency to irreligion and epicureanism and even to immorality, it gave men the conviction that they had, at least, a right to think, untrammeled and unterrorized by a spiritual hierarchy. It opened the way to skepticism, but at the same time it broke the shackles of intellectual slavery and freed the thinkers of the day from bondage to the schoolmen. In Germany, however, it took a different course, and was permeated by a spirit of religion. Reuchlin, everywhere famous as a scholar and second only to Erasmus, considered his Hebrew grammar his greatest work. Erasmus was a veritable Coryphæus of learning, and, with Colet and More

of England, quickened in a most marked degree the currents of thought which were flowing against the Roman hierarchy, though unfortunately for his future fame he was not of the stuff that heroes are made of. As Professor Fisher says, "His writings and the reception accorded to them show that the European mind had outgrown the existing ecclesiastical system and was ready to break loose from its control." It was the era of great universities, and more than sixty of these were attempted or established before the year 1500. They were attended, even singly, by thousands of students, and the light of knowledge was spread abroad.

The Crusades, also, whose primal object was to rescue an empty tomb from the hands of the Saracens, lent powerful assistance, though unthought of by their projectors, to the seething movements of European thought, in that they gave to intelligent men participating in them a knowledge of other lands, of other schools of thought, and of other modes of living, and thus made way for a hospitable reception to variant theories of truth and life. We must also remember that it was an age of geographical discovery, when the boundaries of the world were marvelously extended and a virgin continent, seat of future empires and noblest civilization, rose from the stormy billows of the Atlantic and gave to Columbus a deathless immortality. Vasco da Gama, John and Sebastian Cabot, and others rapidly enlarged men's knowledge of the earth; while in the year in which Columbus died Copernicus, emancipated from authority, attained the knowledge of the true theory of the solar system. The powerful aid which the new art of printing furnished the Reformation is not to be overlooked. This gave its leaders facilities for immensely multiplying their writings, and they were quick to utilize this medium of communication with the people. Great printing houses, which exist to this day, were founded, and before the year 1500 more than ten thousand editions of books and pamphlets had been published. Versions of the Bible were printed in most of the European languages in the early part of the sixteenth century, and these stimulated the great reform.

Other impelling forces cooperating with Luther in establishing the Reformation were (1) providential circumstances, such as changes in rulers, both political and ecclesiastical,

changes of tactics on the part of the papacy, and frictions of ambitious ecclesiastics; and (2) powerful associates, who, while frequently and seriously differing with him on doctrinal points, contributed on the whole, in a most marked degree, to the success of the movement. These were Melanchthon and Zwingli and Farel and Reuchlin, and, in a measure, Erasmus, Maximilian, Frederick of Saxony, Franz von Sickingen, Ulrich von Hutten, and others not necessary to mention. But Luther was the head and front of the whole movement, on whom fell the thunderbolts of papal wrath and without whom the movement would in all probability have failed, as did those of Huss in Bohemia and Wyclif in England. The spirit of the Reformation was incarnated in Luther. He was God's central messenger, charged with a sublime and world-influencing task. He was the Moses of the Christian Church, as was the lawgiver of the Israelitish Church, commissioned to lead God's people out of the slavery of ecclesiasticism and human dogmas imposed upon the world by an apostate hierarchy.

The place of the Bible in the movement which he so largely represented may be estimated in part from the place it occupied in his own experience. In the inner life of his own soul were the insuppressible fountains of reform. He, like others, was held in his earlier years under the bondage of salvation by works, and expresses himself in these touching words: "I had a broken spirit and was ever in sorrow. I wore out my body in vigils and fastings, and hoped thus to satisfy the law and deliver my conscience from the sting of guilt." He took upon himself monastic vows, that he might have the greater opportunity to placate with personal suffering and sacrifice the wrath of God, and declares that had not light come to him he could not have lived two years longer. But deliverance was not far away; and through an old monk's calling his attention to the phrase in the Apostles' Creed, "I believe in the forgiveness of sins," and still more by judicious counsel given him by John Staupitz and by the study of Tauler and Augustine, and most of all by a journey to Rome, the scales fell from his eyes. On his homeward journey as he pondered the words, "The just shall live by faith," their full meaning burst upon him. He says, "Through the Gospel that righteousness is revealed which avails before God, by which he, out of grace and mere compassion, justifies us

through faith. "Here I felt at once," he continues, "that I was wholly born again and that I had entered through open doors into paradise itself. That passage of Paul was truly to me the gate of paradise."

This new conception of salvation, as being not by the works of the law, but by the hearing of faith, was the Magna Charta of Luther's personal freedom. He entered into the liberty wherewith Christ makes free, independently of all ecclesiastical rites, ceremonies, and superstitions; and he found himself the possessor of spiritual emancipation without the intercession or intervention of pope, cardinal, bishop, or priest, and without fasting, flagellation, penance, or purgation. Here was the germinal seed of the Reformation; and this truth obtained from the Bible was destined to revolutionize the creed and character of Christendom. Luther glowed with zeal to unfold the truth of salvation and to declare it and impress it upon his young pupils and his congregation at Wittenberg. "The simple word of God," says the intrepid monk of Erfurt, "with its sublime evangelical truths, must be freed from the sophistries woven round it by man and be made accessible to all without distinction. To make the soul live and be good and free there is nothing else in heaven or on earth but the Holy Scriptures. In this word the soul has perfect joy, happiness, peace, light, and all good things in abundance." This apprehension of God's word made Luther a strong, virile, and powerful personality—heroic, well poised, clear-thoughted, and God-dependent.

He did not, however, at once see the logical content of his new experience. It was, indeed, difficult to quickly pass from midnight to midnoon. As in the natural world time must be allowed for great principles to work themselves out from seed to flower and from flower to fruit, so this vital principle which Luther had discovered lay for a while inchoate in his mind as to its broader application to ecclesiastical systems and customs. "I am one of those," he says, "who have gradually advanced by writing and teaching, not of those who at a single bound spring to perfection out of nothing." But circumstances and providential events were quickly ripening the reformatory thoughts of the age, and Luther, in his reflections on the trend of events and upon the actions of his opponents, compelling the examination of sources of authority, was forced by irresistible

logic and moral sequence to take the position which he finally did, that the Bible alone was the ultimate authority, and that all powers, whether of bishops, cardinals, councils, or popes, must be derivative from, and amenable to, the word of God.

This was the citadel of the Reformation, intrenched in which it fought its battle to the end. It is the central principle of Protestantism, and is well expressed by a celebrated English writer, Chillingworth: "The Bible, and the Bible alone, is the religion of Protestants." In every disputation, whether with Miltitz, or Eck, or Cajetan, in his direct appeals to pope and to people, and in his printed discussions of the questions at issue, Luther planted himself firmly and immovably on this fundamental principle. In that most dramatic, historic, and inspiring scene—paralleled only, if paralleled at all, by that of Moses at the court of Pharaoh—before the Diet of Worms, to which he was summoned by imperial rescript, and where he was surrounded by all the magnificence of both regal and ecclesiastical courts, he reaches an immortal climax of utterance and declares his unchangeable conclusion: "Unless, therefore, I am convinced by the testimony of Scripture or by the clearest reasoning, . . . I am persuaded by the passages I have quoted, and my conscience is bound by the word of God. I cannot and I will not retract, for it is unsafe for a Christian to speak against his conscience." And then follow those words which, like a bugle blast, thrilled all Germany and have living power in them still, "*Hier stehe ich; ich kann nicht anders. Gott helfe mir*"—"Here I stand; I can do no other. God help me!"

In recognition of this potential truth as it related itself to the accumulated rubbish and admitted corruption of the Roman Church, the pope and his vassals addressed themselves to the task of crushing both the man and the movement centering in him. The civil and military, as well as the ecclesiastical, authorities were invoked against him. The emperor, Charles V, issued an edict citing all persons, on pain of the ban of the empire, to refuse to harbor him, or to feed him, or to give him drink, or to furnish him succor in any way, secretly or publicly, but to seize him wherever he might be found and bring him to the imperial presence. He also ordered that his books should be confiscated and burned and that his adherents should be apprehended, confined, and their goods confiscated.

Such a decree filled the hierarchy with joy, and they anticipated a speedy deliverance of the Church from the troublesome monk and thought the end of the tragedy was near. But the movement was in the Church, in the people, and in the age, and, though Luther had perished on the scaffold or on the rack, the cause he represented, though possibly delayed, would have gone on to certain triumph.

All waves of human power dashed ineffectually against this rock-based man, and even in their seeming victory only afforded him, in his retirement at the Wartburg, an opportunity to secure a firmer hold upon the eternal rock by the translation of the Bible into the German vernacular, and then, by its dissemination, to defeat forever the possibility of again binding the Germanic people with hierarchical claims of priestly tradition or prelatical assumptions. An open Bible had now become the safeguard of spiritual freedom. The way into the holy of holies was again unincumbered, and every man, prince or peasant, wise or otherwise, could come with boldness direct to God. The multitudes gladly availed themselves of this reinforcement to their faith. Gieseler * tells us that as soon as Luther's version of the New Testament circulated in northern and middle Germany it caused a vast vibration in all ranks and orders of society. Even shoemakers and women read it with feverish eagerness, committed parts to memory, and carried the volume in their bosoms. Boys outstripped veteran theologians in their power to quote from it, and the common people were permeated with its power. Even the approved Catholic translations of the Bible are dependent on Luther's text.†

By this return to the Bible the pulpit was revitalized. Preaching during the Middle Ages had grown less and less frequent, and the quality of the sermons had become more and more insipid and unspiritual. Forms of worship had become stereotyped and were emptied of all spiritual energy or power. Instead of the great truths of Scripture being considered, the priests held up some manufactured saint or some founder of a monastic or mendicant order and thus fed the people on the husks of Church tradition and Church dignitaries. But the resurrected Bible changed all this, and warmth and life and

* *Compendium of Ecclesiastical History*, vol. v. p. 284, Latin footnote.
† See article in *Methodist Review* for May-June, 1885.

power characterized the preaching of the reformers. Multitudes flocked to hear them as they expounded the Scriptures. Having their own hearts aglow with the newly discovered and powerfully stimulating truth, they were filled with unction, and, without bell or book or candle, in free and direct address, they preached with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven. Their example retroacted upon the mother Church, and various orders of preaching friars, as the Theatines and Barnabites, were established by the Roman Catholic authorities. They sought, by the adoption of this method, to stem the tide that was sweeping toward Protestantism; and, in a measure, they were successful. In the preaching of the reformers Jesus Christ was exalted to his rightful place as the sole and only way of salvation. The Virgin Mary was dethroned from her false position as sharing with her Son the mediatorial throne. Saints who had been canonized and martyrs who had been exalted to the office of intercessors and thrust in between the worshiper and Christ were remanded back to their true place, as being, indeed, worthy of reverence, but none the less sinners saved by grace.

Not only did the pulpit take on new power, but the newly discovered Bible became the mother of a new religious literature. Commentaries, sermons, catechisms, Church histories, popular tracts, and treatises on vexed questions issued rapidly from the press and became sources of popular instruction and feeders of the awakened spiritual aspirations of men. These informed and strengthened the people in their convictions that religion was a personal matter, that no benefits accrued from another's superabundant goodness, and that none could be delivered from purgatory through vicarious values. A new hymnology, also, warm, spiritual, and vital, sprang out of this new faith, embodying in verse which was sung through Germany the simple doctrines of the word of God. As much, perhaps, as anything else, these glorious hymns carried the truth of God deep down into the convictions and hearts of men and supported them in their troubles. Even Luther himself contributed to this form of gospel propagation, and his magnificent metrical paraphrase of the forty-sixth Psalm, beginning "*Ein feste Burg ist unser Gott*," is still the joy, and has become a religious classic, of the German people. At a

council of the Roman Catholic cardinals in opposition to Luther one of them said, "Luther by his songs has conquered us."

It would be exceeding the appointed limits of this article to develop the relation of the Bible to modern civilization, but that it holds a regnant position there none will deny. 1. It has certainly established the true ethical standard of human conduct, both for individuals and nations. 2. It has been the revealer of, and the inspiration to, the possession of individual liberty, until slavery, hounded to its death, hides its loathsome head in the depths of Africa. 3. It steadily tends to the removal of legal, political, and social inequalities of human relations; and ultimately the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, taught so clearly in its pages, will be the law of a common humanity. This imperial book can never lose its place in the van of all political, social, and religious movements looking to the amelioration of the ills of mankind and the establishment of righteous relations among the children of men. It is God's Magna Charta in the interests of moral and spiritual freedom, not wrung from a tyrannical ruler by the rough hands of armed barons in open and triumphant rebellion, but freely given by a sovereign Father, sealed and sanctified in the blood of a redeeming Saviour, and consecrated for evermore by the sufferings, sacrifices, and heroic martyrdoms of myriads who have marched with it to the flames, the rack, and to pitiless beasts of prey. Our inheritance is a noble one. We owe it to the ages to come to preserve the liberty of free perusal and individual interpretation till time shall be no more; to impersonate its character, absorb its spirit, express its purpose, be living object lessons of its power, and illustrate in our own lives that indeed "the law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes. . . . And in keeping of them there is great reward."

John D. Pickles

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS.

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS.

The statement on page 950 of the last number of the *Review*, that, aside from Frederick Merrick, Joseph Cummings nearly doubles in years of educational work any president the colleges of our Church ever had, requires to be corrected. Dr. Herman A. Koch has been an educator thirty-six years, twenty-two years as president of Central Wesleyan College at Warrenton, Mo.; and Dr. William F. King, now president of Cornell College, Mount Vernon, Ia., an institution of great usefulness and wide influence, with five hundred and fifty students and twenty-eight in its faculty, became professor of ancient languages in Ohio Wesleyan University in 1857, acting president of Cornell College in 1862, and president in 1865, making thirty-seven years of educational service, thirty-two as president.

When Emerson read that halcyon, flamboyant, and tipsy work of fiction, Abbott's *Napoleon Bonaparte*, his sarcastic comment was, "It seems that the chief object of Bonaparte's life was to establish Sunday schools throughout Europe." We are now in the midst of a literary and artistic *renaissance* of Napoleonism. The advertisement of one firm calls it, with unconscious propriety and precision, a "revival of the Napoleonic legend." Book-stores and picture-stores ring and blaze with Napoleon. D. Appleton & Company issue *Memoirs Illustrating the History of Napoleon I*, by Baron de Méneval, private secretary to Napoleon. G. P. Putnam's Sons offer a translation of Dumas' *Napoleon*, now first rendered into English. J. B. Lippincott Company publish Frederick Masson's books, *Napoleon at Home* and *Napoleon and the Women of his Court*, as also Thiers' *History of the Consulate and the Empire of France*. The Merriam Company print *Masson's Napoleon, Lover and Husband*. The *Century Magazine* and *McClure's Magazine* are running the life of Napoleon in serial. The *North American Review* announces twelve chapters on the later and lesser Napoleonism in "The Personal History of the Second Empire." The Werner Company advertise a pictorial

album containing hundreds of pictures illustrating the career of "Napoleon from Corsica to St. Helena." In addition, the theme is on the pages of many newspapers. And the epidemic is more widespread than there is here space to indicate. Fads and crazes are characteristic of human life, and this one is now having its "innings," alongside of the chrysanthemum. Both are showy and unfragrant; one of them is noxious.

This revival is not born of a Pentecost of wisdom or virtue, and is not a happy omen. If we need martial heroes to worship modern history is not so beggarly poor that Napoleon is its best. The English-speaking world can surely and easily do better. One hero there is who, by a distinct token, belongs to all mankind. His name was Gordon. When Bonaparte, the "man of destiny," died, after making Europe a slaughterhouse, his life going out in smoke and ashes like an untended watchfire on St. Helena, the anathemas of many nations gnashed and hissed behind him as he descended to meet the fierce welcome of a million men whom he had sent before him to hades, down the red and slippery slopes of battle. When Chinese Gordon's life was known to be in peril special prayers were offered in all lands that the boon of his safety might be granted by a merciful Heaven to the human race, from time immemorial sorely in need of such as he; fervent prayers were put up at many altars of the Greek Church, in churches Roman Catholic and Protestant in Europe and America, in the pagan temples of China; and, what was never done before or since for a Christian, official supplications for the same inestimable favor were presented at the most sacred shrine of Mecca by the whole Mohammedan world.

General Charles George Gordon, braver far than Bonaparte, was as pure and noble a human character as ever purified and perfumed the air of earth by breathing it or consecrated the soil by treading it. Yet he sometimes suffers disparagement, even in Christian circles, and is denominated a "crank." By worldly standards he was a crank, as was also Jesus Christ. When Gordon died—a hero, a saint, a martyr—at Khartoum, not a human being on earth but was in some way impoverished by the universal bereavement. Would it be an inordinate memorial to name a planet after him? Men will not do this; but they cannot, by withholding it, prevent him from shining forever in the heavens.

Fairness requires that this blast of orchestral trumpets around Napoleon's feet shall not last too long, for in the chill anteroom of history the shivering shades of Judas Iscariot, Nero, Torque-

mada, Genghis Khan, and a crowd of similar worthies are waiting each his turn to be called before the footlights to receive his own proper and logical ovation from the gaping galleries, full of the worshipers of strutting vanity, insanely inordinate ambition, domineering selfishness, conscienceless duplicity, and all manner of fraud and devilry in the theater of shams.

THE MERCENARY SPIRIT IN PUBLIC LIFE.

If ever the good citizen loses hope for his country it is when he is forced to confront the ravages made by the mercenaries of public life. All other evils and dangers are face to face with effective checks; ignorance is confronted with a growing system of public education; sectional differences are softened by increase of common interests and travel; capital and labor controversies cannot pass far beyond the lines where they menace labor with hunger and capital with deficits; religious animosities have passed out of the list of dangers through the growth of a truly Christian spirit. But to the rapacity of the political mercenary there is no known limit. Political divisions were once a check; the dishonest or extravagant party could be voted out; but "the cohesive power of public plunder" overweights the cohesiveness of party loyalty, and the plunder of the public is oftenest effected by a "combine" sitting astride of party fences.

Not the least of the perplexities created by the mercenary spirit is the nearly universal belief in its prevalence and the ready credence given to charges of corruption, and the appalling magnitude of the alleged crimes against the public's pocketbook. Out of the faith, if we may not say the credulity, of the people in this general reign of the public thief there has come the mercenary occupation of exposing mercenaries. The printing of a newspaper to unmask the financial debaucheries of public men is sometimes as profitable as public theft can possibly be; and so it happens that in the press and on the stump the paid assassin of character is sure of an applauding audience and of satisfactory compensation in money. Recklessness of assertion, indifference to any sacredness in veracity, the most astounding mendacity in dealing with statistical facts, and clamorous conscientiousness of a professional sort—these are some of the wearisome faults of the sleuthhound let loose upon the track of the mercenaries. It would be bad enough if these profitable hunts for fraud were confined to the illiterate or half-literate class of journals and

orators; but it is made nearly intolerable by the participation in it by organs of culture and by gentlemen of education.

The perplexity caused by mercenary attacks upon mercenaries, by the profitableness of the business of exposing other mercenaries, goes down to the very bottom of the evil; it creates a doubt, as a reaction from fevered positiveness, whether there be any public scoundrels, or it fills one with despair of the life of a nation so awfully corrupt, or it suggests the folly of seeking for guidance among those who offer to lead us. If a man gains money by rashly denouncing other men as thieves, will he not steal when his turn comes to handle public money? Of all professional forms of virtue that of honesty is the most indelicate and the least trusted; sobriety of experience warns us that the man who accuses all other men is probably himself unsafe; and when his accusatorial profession is profitable we are almost certain that he may be as expert in theft as he is in lying. In short, we have no fair chance to know the exact truth about public frauds, and we cannot trust the high priests of public purity—those who allege that they fill this high office. It would seem to follow that we can only sit idly by while public and private interests are recklessly gambled away or cunningly filched away, having neither sense, knowledge, nor trustworthy human instruments of punishment or of reformation. This despair is, however, not justified upon a survey of our whole case. To go back to the root of it, the mercenary spirit is itself a product, a growth out of our human soil; and this growth can be restrained, if not altogether checked, by the cultivation of a better spirit. In public and private life alike the moral temper and trend are subject to an effectual measure of control by education, by public opinion, and by the religious life of the people. If the mercenary spirit is largely developed it is because neither education nor public opinion nor religion have effectually resisted it. Indeed, we have hardly yet awakened in school room, press, and pulpit to the necessity of resisting the rank and poisonous growths of the mercenary spirit, and we have in all these organs of the American conscience tolerated some doctrines which of their own force must make public service mercenary. A change of front respecting these doctrines would mean a widespread array of resistance to the evil thing. It is quite possible to keep the nation sweet, or even to make it sweet, by plain and simple truths as old as Christianity, nay, as old as civilization. What these truths are we can best see through a survey of the moral heresies of our time.

1. We have as Americans tolerated, if we have not taught, the doctrine that for a public service a citizen should receive as much as private service would yield him, or more than it would yield him. Two great facts are in evidence. One is the common complaint of cultured journalism that we pay good judges pitifully small salaries; and in the same organs of opinion there is a kind of standing demand that public service of all sorts shall be more highly paid. By force of a curious moral obliquity the same organs are sworn enemies of the mercenaries who prey upon the people. The other great fact is that the eternal scramble for offices is plainly caused by the relatively higher rewards of public life. The office is a prize, it offers a distinct financial gain. And it seems never to have occurred to the enemies of "the spoils system" that the easy and, indeed, the only remedy is to abolish the spoils.

The brilliant day of old Greece was made for it, not by statesmen or poets, but by the wholesome spirit of its public games. The greater Greece which envelops even us, and even now, grew out of the spirit animating those contests. The struggle of this spirit was for the excellent, for the best, whether in athletics or in æsthetics; and the crowned runner, poet, or orator represented to the whole nation some pinnacle of human achievement toward which all Greek eyes were turned by the victory. And to this victor what spoil was given? A bundle of parsley, a few sprigs of pine or of wild olive! That was absolutely the whole material reward for a victory which made a whole kingdom or province proud of its champion, which lifted a family up into distinction, which set the noblest tasks for Greek art. At the very time when its noble life accepted a handful of leaves as a prize the whole people's public life was being assassinated by bands of mercenaries in political life. The analogy is easily seen. There has been an awful force at work in our American life to build into us the mercenary conception of reward—the force of the general and painful poverty of our people down to about 1840 or 1850. All social tracts have suffered and still suffer from the commercial estimate—all the way from the generic "It pays" to the interrogative "What does it pay you to preach?" But no one doubts that we have kept some clean spots, and that for nobler things than Greek athletic or æsthetic we have traditions and ideals of noble striving. High character, noble service, whether conspicuous or not, command a reward more highly prized than gold. Our very practical problem is to extend this

spirit of high service into public life; it is the problem of the political world whenever popular institutions offer the poor citizen a chance to plunder the rich citizen, or *vice versâ*. We have—and may we long keep!—a conspicuous success in our national Supreme Court. There, at least, the money reward is not even so much as a poor half of the compensation. We pay these men chiefly in honor—in that for which the crown of wild olives stood in Greek feeling. But why is there a perpetual scramble for positions, post offices, and city clerkships? Mainly because every such office means a prize quite unlike a bunch of parsley; because the money reward is in excess of that for like service in private relations or, at least, in excess of the wages the aspirants could earn in private service. This excess of money reward is, of course, freely denied; but the plain citizen knows only too well why men desire public office. And where the mercenary spirit is so systematically cultivated there is small wonder that the olive crown is little regarded and has a diminishing worth. We cannot hope for the best service, hardly for clean service, so long as the salary shuts out of view the honors of office.

2. Another heresy abundantly taught is that any species of public work should be paid for with money; and especially that to interest oneself in an election and to promote the success of a principle is to earn money—to be paid with a salaried office. And, therefore, whenever a devout citizen approaches the altars of his country to lay this kind of patriotic sacrifice upon them, he finds the altars hemmed in by mercenaries who wonder aloud, "What does this fellow want?" A certain suspicion attaches to all kinds of political effort, as though one must have a corrupt interest in any political action. We need to vindicate for those who value the olive crown the right to serve without pay and "to spend and be spent" in patriotic service. But even greater is the need of abolishing the prizes. If every public service were, like that of the Supreme Court, a sacrifice of money, rather than a gain of it, a great growth of disinterested service might be expected.

Two objections are urged. "Your plan shuts poor men out of public service." It does not; for a frugal life is not necessarily a thing to be abandoned when one is elected to office, since the election does not increase the breadth of a back to be clothed or the demands of a stomach to be fed. But what if a citizen had to live self-denyingly for years in order to lay in store for a period of public service? Would not this flavor of self-sacrifice impart itself to the bunch of parsley, to the honors of public service? The

other objection to small salaries is that the offices will thus go to small men. Measured by olive crown tests, the small men are already in many offices, and by the same test he is worse than a small man who seeks the salary rather than the service. We need the man who prizes the handful of leaves. He only can render us great service. We are not likely to get him so long as he must scramble with meaner men for meaner rewards.

3. The doctrine that the public ought to pay more for everything than private persons do—and that, therefore, a government contract ought to be a prize—is not so audaciously paraded, but it is as tenaciously held. It implies that the *patria* is something to be plundered. The common belief that a democracy must be expensive is a root out of which mercenary deeds grow, and it is a constant suggestion to the young that the country ought to be prodigal toward them. Uncle Sam is regarded as a sort of Santa Claus.

4. The decadence of the belief that "the office should seek the man" and the open-faced candor with which men seek office—office meaning money nine times in ten—show us a heresy crept into the royal seat of a true doctrine. In a civilization wherein men pick themselves out for lucrative offices and surround the office in such numbers that the people have no power to select the fit, the non-competing man—such a civilization can have small use for laurel and olive leaves of honor. We are rapidly losing the sense that the people choose their servants; and every whiff of fragrance from such service arises out of, not place sought, but honor conferred.

There lie about the roots of the mercenary growths in public life these and other beliefs, doctrines, maxims; and the school, the press, and the pulpit can and must check the mercenary in public affairs by teaching sound doctrine. It is not this or that "reform" which can lift our public life into the nobility of the olive crown; in fact, many schemes to redeem the nation from evil are only forms of the activity of the mercenary spirit. The thing yet unattained and as yet scarcely dreamed of, much less aspired to, is to give to public life the power, manliness, and far-reaching glory of the Greek games, made more glorious by Christian conceptions of the highest things in service. This disgraceful public life, made shameful by greed and plunder, is not to be externally molded into moral comeliness and refined into moral clearness by any trick of ballot boxes. The reform must be inward, searching, spiritual, divine. In bulk, public life is as

clean as the heart of the whole people. It will cease to be corrupted by the mercenary spirit when that spirit is cast out of American life. The highest civil function, the most patriotic duty, the divinest service of the dear motherland is to build a better manhood; and that will redeem us. Nothing less than that manhood deserves our confidence as a check to the mercenary savagery and barbarism of political life.

WHAT IS WORLDLINESS?

"In the world, but not of it," has long been recognized as a very fitting statement of the true Christian's proper position. But as to just what this embraces and how the maxim is to be practically applied people are not so generally agreed. Mistakes are constantly made in two ways. Some mingle overmuch with the world. Others mingle not enough. There is a right way and a wrong way of being in the world. A few distinctions seem to be necessary.

What is the "world" against conformity with which we are repeatedly warned, and whose friendship is represented as incompatible with the love of God? It is a convenient phrase to designate the great mass of the world's inhabitants, those who are content to live for the passing moment and the outward show, those who are absorbed in the things that are seen and walk in the ways of their own evil hearts. The worldling is one who follows the multitude, not presuming to differ in his manner of life from those that are most closely about him. Worldliness is the spirit that takes and keeps possession of the vast majority of people everywhere, the spirit whose chief mark is attachment to the external and the transitory, in distinction from the internal and eternal.

This world spirit has many forms of manifestation, just as the divine spirit has, differing widely in different ages, lands, and persons. In a rude, barbaric age the distinctive spirit of the world is brute force. In another land or time the leading element of worldliness would be idolatry and its accompanying licentiousness. With us, in these days of high civilization, when material comforts are so multiplied and society has such complex organization, the spirit of the world is chiefly greed of gain. Furthermore, in the same age and country what is preeminently the world to one man will not so fully represent it to another. The merchant has his world—a set of competitors with whom he

contends, a set of patrons for whom he caters, a set of ideas and maxims and customs by which he feels bound because they are those that rule in his immediate circle. But the minister has a very different world, with a very different set of maxims and customs and, hence, a very different set of temptations; while the world of the politician or the workingman would be of quite another sort. And for one in either of these classes to really live above the world it would be essential that he live above his world, not somebody else's. For lack of recognizing this it is very possible for a man to be very worldly without realizing it. He may take to himself much false credit because he feels no drawing toward a certain something which he has got accustomed to calling the world, but which is not at all the world to him, not by any means the antagonist with which he is called to fight. One will occasionally find the man of sixty congratulating himself that he has been lifted by grace above any desire for worldly amusements, meaning by that term certain things which have a fascination for the youth of twenty, while he is entirely oblivious to the firm grip which the world in the form of covetousness has upon him.

We know of no better way to define in general terms the temptation to worldliness than to call it the impulse to be as good as the average of those most immediately in contact with us, whether they be schoolmates, shopmates, tradesmen, church members, ministers, or what not. He only is unworldly who resolves to live alone, who dares to be better than his nearest and accidental associates, who keeps before him a standard which is not that of the average of his own set, but something higher. Loneliness and unworldliness go together. The Christian is one who stands apart, who dares to differ. Solitude stamps the saint. But it is of the utmost importance to remember that there is a wrong way and a right way of living alone. We can live alone after the hermit fashion, or we can live alone after the hero fashion. The hermit idea has had a wide following in the Church from very early days. Gnosticism, which crept in even before the apostle John died, taught the sinfulness of matter, fostered asceticism, and led men to imagine that there was merit in a rigorous austerity of life. Later on, the terrible corruptions of the age induced many to feel that they could not maintain their virtue without escaping from the heathen cities in which they dwelt, and even from the churches, which had become much demoralized, and fleeing to the deserts. Still later, the hermits, for better

discipline and protection, were gathered into companies and became monks. And finally were organized the great monastic orders, still prominently figuring in the Roman Catholic branch of the Christian Church.

The thought at the bottom of all this seems to have been that a specially religious life must differ very widely in all outward respects from the ordinary life of common society; that if one wanted to be particularly pious the less he resembled at any point those who were not so the better. External acts and forms and ceremonies and special exercises, rather than the inward spirit of the man, were made the main test of godliness. The hermit idea of getting away from the world, that is, away from much physical contact with those who are not godly, away from much resemblance of any kind to those who are living only for the present, still greatly prevails. Many people are apt to think there is something wicked in pretty nearly all things that mark a refined and highly civilized community, that the more they abandon the goods of this life the more spiritual they are likely to be, and that the less they have to make earth attractive the better fitted they will prove for the heavenly mansions. Which is all a very great mistake. There is certainly no special virtue in poverty, any more than in celibacy. Dirt is not godliness, nor is ignorance. However illiterate, uncouth, or unfamiliar with the spelling book and the bath tub a man may be, it does not particularly recommend him to the Most High.

Need there is of emphasizing the thought that it is not by withdrawing from the world or differing with it in any outward sense that we are to conquer it, but by living in the world, in most respects as the world, and from higher motives than the world knows. Few can be ignorant that it is the intention behind the act which determines whether the actor should have praise or blame. For the very same deed can be done from a principle of righteousness or from unprincipled selfishness. It will appear the same to careless eyes, which see only the outward; but in God's sight the two things are as wide apart as possible. Two men, for example, are making money; the one a Christian, the other a worldling. Is it not perfectly plain that in most of the steps they take for the enlargement of their trade and the increase of their profits they must do precisely the same things? Nine tenths of their transactions in outward aspect will be exactly alike. In what way, then, does the godly man stand alone? In the spirit and nature which are underneath the outward. He is working for God, instead of self.

He has consecrated his business abilities to the Lord just as conscientiously as the commentator has consecrated his scholarly abilities. He is gathering wealth for the good of the Church and the uplifting of humanity. He is an example of uprightness, truthfulness, honor, and genuine kindness in the driving marts of trade. And all who come in contact with him know him for a Christian merchant. Surely, that is every way better than creeping away to some obscure spot, there to bury his talents in the earth and spend his time writing pious, but useless, books or groaning over the evils of the age. The latter proceeding would be that of a fool and a coward. It would be a manifest running away from the post of danger and duty. It would be about like committing suicide, instead of bravely shouldering the burdens of existence, whatever they might be. It would be throwing away a life which might have been used to grand purpose.

Not the hermit fashion, but the hero fashion, of living alone is the true one. What is a hero? He is a man of courage and power, a strong man who can lead, not shirking pain or peril to carry forward a worthy cause. He is a man of great soul, who never strikes his flag to fear, who bears himself loftily and walks serenely after the counsel of his own bosom, careless of pleasing. He is not under bondage to received opinion, nor given to apologies and petty prudences. He is at open war with falsehood and wrong, ready at all times, taking in his hand both reputation and life, to defy the mob and dare the gibbet for that which is true and right. This is the attitude which we call heroic—the only attitude fit for a Christian. The Christian must be a hero, a man of martial spirit, who feels that he belongs to the Church militant and is called to fight, being a follower of Him who said, "I came not to send peace, but a sword." He who gets fully possessed of this thought will never think of slinking off because the combat is difficult. We are not to run away from the world for fear of getting contaminated with it—that is wholly unworthy of our high vocation; more power is needed. They who separate themselves so rigidly from those about them make plain confession that they are too weak to stand before the temptations which would assail them. It is a confession which neither honors them nor their Lord. He is well able to keep them and make them to stand if they will but trust him and manfully go forward.

Greater aggressiveness on the part of the Church is the chief demand of the hour. It is no wonder that it takes one hundred Christians a whole year to convert one sinner if they occupy all

the time guarding themselves against his approaches.) The Church should take vigorous possession of all the things that are not intrinsically evil; should lay hold of all the innocent forms of modern life and fill them with holy influence. She should live so close to Jesus that she can go forth in his spirit and power and capture the positions of the enemy.

It will not do for her to say, for example, that politics is such a filthy pool that Christians cannot meddle with it. She must not leave the government of this country, which is God's country, to be managed by the lowest elements of the community. A bad citizen, one who does not do his rightful part in shaping the policy of the administration, cannot be a good Christian. If the church members of the land had the heroism to assert themselves as they should we should not see the pitiful spectacle of universal subserviency to the saloon as we do now.

A great many Christians are also shirking social duties because they do not feel strong enough to take them up. They are afraid, if they have anything to do with them, that they will be swept off their feet and carried into sin. Surely, this is pitiful! That Christians, after living ten, twenty, thirty years with Jesus, have got so little of his love in their hearts that they have to sit around and nurse it and spend all their time looking after it, instead of being at leisure from self and able to help other people, is positively disgraceful. Jesus went freely into society, mingling in marriages and other feasts, with the one purpose of doing good. So should we.

The religion that has to be handled with extreme tenderness, lest it get irretrievably smashed or smirched, is not of a very robust sort. How are we to get people saved unless we can take part with them in things that they are interested in, and show them in ways that they can understand that we have a spiritual power which they do not possess? Aggressiveness on the part of Christians is surely the crying need of the age—ability to do something more than hold the fort and fill up the vacancies made in the ranks by death. Separation from the world after the hero fashion, and not after the hermit fashion, is demanded. There must be a faith vigorous enough to overcome the world, not by beating a retreat before it, but by advancing upon it; a faith that brings God so near and makes eternity so real that the things of time and sense cease to mean much and lose their power. This faith is the stuff that heroes are made of; and heroic religion is the only kind that God has much use for in these days.

THE ARENA.

THE PECCABILITY OF JESUS.

In the "Arena" of the July *Review* one of your correspondents makes "A Point in Theology." He says, "I am a believer in the impeccability of Christ, and consider this position in harmony with the teaching of Scripture and fundamental in Methodist theology." As I see it, the Christ he presents to the world is of no value to me, because if his position is true his Christ never lived on the plane where I live and never met any of the foes that lie in wait along my pathway. If to believe in the perfect humanity of Jesus is to be in sympathy with Socinianism, to advocate his impeccability is to be in active cooperation with necessitarianism. If Jesus represents Adam before the law, his humanity must possess the same qualities and possibilities as the human nature it represents.

In the system of redemption, in order that God may be just and the justifier of all who believe, he must vindicate himself before the world. He must demonstrate to angels and men that his administration toward Adam was just. Before the divine administrator can justly punish Adam or any of his descendants he must demonstrate that Adam could, and therefore he ought to, have kept inviolate his Edenic state. There is but one way in which he could do that—by placing in the world a being with the same constituent qualities of manhood and the same susceptibilities and possibilities before the law, and to let him, without constraint, pass triumphantly where the other was surprised and fell. Therefore, if Jesus represents Adam before the law, everything that the humanity of Adam could do, enjoy, or suffer the human nature of Jesus could equally do, enjoy, or suffer.

If it be logically true that the greater always contains or implies the lesser, then, as certainly as physical death is the sequence of sin and the ultimate climax of the tragedy in Eden, and inasmuch as the Saviour's human body did suffer death upon the cross, all the minor sequences of sin were possible to him. And as certainly as that death was accomplished in him, that he absolutely died—was dead—then all the lesser events and incidents of humanity might have been executed or experienced by him. Jesus could not have been the High Priest of humanity, could not have been "touched with the feeling of our infirmities" and "in all points tempted like as we are," if he had not possessed the same tripartite humanity that we possess—soul and body and spirit; he could not have been the Saviour of the world if he had yielded to temptation, actuated the possibilities that existed in him, and so sinned; nor could he have demonstrated his fitness to die for man if he had not triumphantly passed where Adam was assaulted and defeated.

The humanity of Christ was not mongrel; it was pure, untainted humanity. He was "made of a woman, made under the law," and was therefore

capable of any act that pertains to humanity under law. The divine nature of Jesus was not degraded in the incarnation, and the human nature was not deified. He was not a demigod. The obligations of Jesus, the joys and sufferings of the Son of Mary, were all within the arena of human activities. The union of the two natures was hypostatic—they were not intermingled. It is not conceivable that Deity should suffer. In this hypostatic union, this incarnation of the Son of God, there is demonstrated the complete reconciliation of the alienated parties, there is revealed unto us the place where God and his erring children meet in perfect fellowship; and for thirty-three years these two natures dwelt together in the most perfect harmony.

The facts of Christ's life and death demonstrate (1) that sin is not a necessary adjunct of human nature, and (2) that it was not necessary for Christ to prove his ability to sin by sinning; for he shows himself stronger than any necessitated being. But it was necessary that his conflict with the enemy should be real and his victory complete, or there could be no significance in his sympathy with man nor any certainty of help in time of trial. But now Christ, having had a real conflict and having conquered everywhere, is able to succor them that are tempted, and humanity is triumphant whenever it really enters into Christ's victory. If by any means Christ is removed from the plane on which Adam was created he can be neither an example to humanity nor a redeemer of the race. If he is man's Redeemer his constituent manhood and his legal environments must be those of the humanity for which he suffered and died.

Therefore, we must either accept the moral agency of Jesus, or abandon the moral agency of humanity; for no necessitated being could be an example or redeemer for one who was separated from him by that bridgeless chasm which forever yawns between moral agents and necessitated beings. Since it does not jeopardize the salvation of man or impeach the divinity of Christ, in order to be consistent we must hold to the perfect and unmixed humanity of Jesus, and hence to his peccability, or forever abandon the doctrine of human accountability. WILLIAM JONES.

Sedalia, Mo.

UNFAIRNESS TO LESSING.

PROFESSOR DAVIES'S article on "Nathan the Wise," in the September number of the *Methodist Review*, purports to be a plea for fairness. In the name of fairness I plead against the plea. I would be reluctant to question the conclusions of so able a scholar as Professor Davies, were it not a matter of fact, evident on simple inspection of Lessing's great drama, that he has sadly misread the story of the three rings. I believe the following restatement of the story, containing certain vital points not stated by Professor Davies, will decide the matter one way or the other.

A man in the East owns a priceless ring, the gift of a friend. This ring has a magic power to make the owner beloved of God and man, on condition that he wear it in confidence of its so doing. The ring is passed from father to son through several generations, until it reaches a father of

three sons, any two of whom he is unwilling to grieve by singling out the third as the sole possessor of the ring. To avoid the difficulty he bestows a ring upon each son—upon two of them counterfeit rings, and upon the third the genuine ring—each son believing his own ring to be the true one. The sons quarrel about the matter and go to a judge to decide their claims. The judge reminds the envious brothers that the possessor of the true ring was to be an amiable man and, consequently, that the true ring is probably lost. He then advises them each to strive after uncorrupted, unbiased love, and summons their children to appear after a thousand years have passed and receive the judgment of a wiser judge.

This is the parable, the three rings standing for the Christian, Jewish, and Mohammedan religions. Is there anything unfair to Christianity in the parable? Professor Davies answers that Lessing's natural conclusion is "that there is no true religion, or if there be, that no one has the power to tell which it is." The *obiter dictum* of the judge—"You are all three deceived deceivers" ("so seit Ihr alle drei betrogene Betrüger")—seems to be warrant for the first alternative; but a reference to the earlier portion of the story makes it clear that the judge had fallen into the same mistake that he leads the professor into. Nathan had explicitly stated that only two of the three rings were false. Nor does Lessing say that the true religion is necessarily indistinguishable, but makes Nathan distinctly say that true religion can be distinguished by the loving character of the possessor. This is just what Christ himself says in John xiii, 35. Why, then, was the judge unable to make the distinction? Because the possessors of the rings had forgotten the condition on which its "hidden virtue" should reveal itself, namely, that it must be worn in confidence of its so doing. The professor seems to be misled here by Nathan's words,

> As indistinguishable as, with us,
> The true religion.

That is not intended, as it seems when quoted without context, to be a principle applicable to all time, but is the remark made by a Jew to a Mohammedan during the unholy period of the Crusades, when Christendom and Crescentdom were murdering each other without stint and both were making free booty of the hapless Jew; a time when, indeed, an impartial judge, applying the divine love test, might well have believed that neither of the three religions was true. From this we are not to conclude that the true faith is hopelessly indistinguishable, but that Saladin and Nathan and all other sincere adherents of opposing faiths cannot agree in making the distinction.

And least warrantable of all is the conclusion which Professor Davies expresses in the words of Professor Primer: "Lessing, through Nathan, makes it [love] the property of the Mohammedan, Jewish, and Christian religions, when it belongs to Christianity alone." Again, remember that only one ring was genuine, only one religion was to stand the love test. The only suggestion of such an inference as the two professors draw is

the fact that all religions are urged to better themselves by cultivating the character which originally belonged to only one. W. M. Balch.

Mauston, Wis.

"PUL, JAREB, TIGLATH-PILESER."

The article on "Pul, Jareb, Tiglath-pileser—A Chronologico-Historical Study," by Dr. Joseph Horner (*Methodist Review*, November–December, 1894, pp. 928, *ff.*), contains some mistakes which need correction. As they seem to be due to the use of the older books on Assyriology the corrections here set down are accompanied by references to more recent literature. In general it is to be said that the progress of Assyriology has been so rapid as to make the books of George Rawlinson and George Smith already antiquated. The discovery of new inscriptions and the better translations of old ones have set in fresh light many points which these older scholars misunderstood.

1. "The attempt to identify Pul with Porus has not as yet attained to a satisfactory result" (p. 928). On the contrary, this is now absolutely certain. The Ptolemaic Canon for the year 731 reads "Χινζήρος καὶ Πώρου," and the Babylonian King-list A for 731 reads "Ukîn-zîr," and for 728 "Pu-lu" (Winckler, *Untersuchungen zur altorientalischen Geschichte*, Leipzig, 1889, p. 147, and Pinches, *Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archæology*, 1884, p. 193, *ff.*). It is perfectly plain from a comparison of these two lists that Porus and Pulu are one and the same person. All Assyriologists are agreed that such is the fact. (For a graphic representation of the agreement of the lists of Ptolemy and of the Babylonian King-list and Babylonian Chronicle see Schrader's *Keilinschriftliche Bibliothek*, vol. ii, pp. 290, 291). It may be added that there is no doubt that Pulu and Tiglath-pileser III are the same person. He assumed the latter name when he ascended the throne of Assyria in B. C. 745; and when he became king of Babylon in 729 he was proclaimed under the name Pulu. This act finds parallels in later reigns; for Shalmaneser IV took the name Ululai as king of Babylon, and Ashurbanipal was known as Kandalanu in Babylonia (Rost, *Die Keilschrifttexte Tiglat-Pilesers III*, Leipzig, 1893, vol. i, p. ix). That Tiglath-pileser III ascended the throne of Babylon at the same time as Pulu and was the same person was finally settled by the cross reference in Babylonian Chronicle B, 84, 2–11, 356, col. i, line 23, where the text reads, "Tukul-ti-apal-e-shar-ra ina Babilu ina Kussû ittasha-ab." (See Winckler, *Zeitschrift für Assyriologie*, ii, p. 148, *ff.*, and Pinches *Journal Royal Asiatic Society*, 1887, xix, p. 655, *ff.* Also Winckler, *Keilinschriftliches Textbuch zum A. T.*, Leipzig, 1892, p. 44.)

2. "Asshur-lush (Assur-nerari, Smith) eight years (ten years, Smith)" (p. 928). This ought to be Asshur-nirari III, B. C. 755–745. (See Winckler, *Geschichte Babyloniens und Assyriens*, Leipzig, 1892, p. 207.)

3. "Asshur-dayan (Assur-dan Smith) III eighteen years" ought to be Asshur-dan III, B. C. 773–755 (*Ibid.*). It was in his reign in 763 that the eclipse took place which has done so much to fix Assyrian chronology.

4. Of Dr. Horner's main thesis I can only say that I am unable to find any evidence for it in the inscriptions of Assyria and Babylonia. I have, since reading his paper, again examined all the existing inscriptions of Tiglath-pileser III, the Babylonian King-lists and Chronicle, and the Eponymn Canon in the original texts, and I have seen no line which gives the least support to his hypothesis; but, on the contrary, all the evidence, direct and indirect, seems to me against it. I regret that this is the fact, for his paper is so interesting, his spirit so fine, and his biblical enthusiasm so generous that one can only regret the apparent failure of his hypothesis. One would be very glad of any assistance in solving the difficult problems of the chronology of the period of the kings which have been stirred up afresh by Assyrian discovery.

Madison, N. J. ROBERT W. ROGERS.

THE DIFFERENCES OF SCIENTISTS.

SCIENTISTS sometimes gleefully advert to the discrepancies of opinion among theologians as evidence of the uncertainty of human knowledge regarding things divine. It is quite as easy to point out divergencies among the scientists, who deal with matters supposed to be known. Take, for example, some recent opinions regarding the time the earth has been habitable.

Professor Simon Newcomb (*Popular Astronomy*, p. 531) concludes that our globe "has probably been revolving in its orbit ten millions of years; man has probably existed on it less than ten thousand years; civilization less than four thousand"—this, after long calculations as to the rate of the earth's cooling from the incandescent to the habitable state.

Frances Mahaffy (*Sunday School Times*, September 29, 1884, article "Books and Primitive Writing") certainly suggests a much higher antiquity for man. She tells us that to produce merely the "body" of a book, that is, its letters, print, and paper, as apart from its "spirit," has required "the most astonishing efforts of the human mind for certainly more than eight thousand years." She says: "There may now be seen at Oxford a tablet erected by King Sent, of Egypt, with an inscription in memory of his grandson, who died, probably, five thousand [years] before the birth of Christ; and the writing is such as to show that behind it lay a past of almost inconceivable remoteness." She quotes, without dissent, the Phœnician claim of "an antiquity of thirty thousand years;" although she says they "do not appear in history until a comparatively late time." Her frequent use of such terms as "enormously ancient," "after long years," "struggling for ages," and the like, produces the impression of an incalculable antiquity to be assigned to man.

Next comes Professor Drummond, in his new book *The Ascent of Man*, calling for still longer periods. The processes of the evolution of human beings, after the earth had "cooled" sufficiently to sustain life, required "thousands of years for their consummation" (p. 67). "The duration of this process, the profound antiquity . . . are inconceivable by the faculties

of man" (p. 68). It is "the labor and progress of incalculable ages" (p. 66). "For a few thousand years they [the animal forms] reigned supreme, furthered the universal evolution by a hairbreadth, and passed away" (p. 70). Job, Isaiah, and Plato are a "matter of yesterday" in comparison with the beginnings of the human mind (p. 146).

So we have Newcomb, the astronomer, with his ten thousand years, Mahaffy, the philologist, with thirty thousand, and Drummond, the evolutionist, with his periods of human existence absolutely incomputable and inconceivable by any finite intellect whatever. These be thy gods, O Science! Surely the scientists have quite as much need to learn modesty and to cease assuming infallibility as the theologians. J. C. JACKSON.

Jersey City, N. J.

REFORM IS NOT CONVERSION.

THE Saviour said to Nicodemus, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." The expression "born of the flesh" all understand; but "born of the Spirit" is not well understood. All that a man can do for himself religiously is to reform; but he can convert his soul no more than he can change the color of his eyes. God only can convert the soul. Even in the cases of adults whose habits of life have been correct, and to whom, therefore, reform may not be needful, conversion is absolutely necessary for admission into the "kingdom of heaven." Nicodemus, Paul, Cornelius, and the "rich young man" needed conversion, if they did not need reform. The necessity for conversion is based alone upon total depravity. If there be no depravity there can be no conversion; if there be no total depravity there can be no complete conversion. JASON YOUNG.

St. Paris, O.

CONTINGENT EVENTS.

A WRITER for this department makes this statement: "God can only foreknow contingent events as contingent and uncertain." I fail to understand what is meant by this. If God foreknows an event he must foreknow it as coming to pass. Otherwise he would foreknow an event which might not come to pass, which is an absurdity. If the element of contingency entered into the question, to him it would prevent his foreknowledge. What is contingent to the human mind is not necessarily contingent to the divine mind. Contingency is not an attribute of the future events, but of our finite faculties. That God did foreknow events which to men were contingent is abundantly proved from Scripture. Many of the prophecies of the Old Testament, viewed from a human standpoint, were contingent. But they were literally fulfilled, and so minutely fulfilled that there can be no doubt about the absolute foreknowledge of God. If we deny this absolute foreknowledge we seriously undermine the foundation for the inspiration of the Bible.

North Lansing, N. Y. B. FRANKLIN.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB.

FIDELITY THE PREACHER'S TEST.

In the last number of the *Review* attention was called to opportunism in the ministry, in its good and in its bad sense. The subject of this paper is a cognate one and not less important. In the second verse of the fourth chapter of First Corinthians Paul says, "Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful." Differences had arisen in the Corinthian church as to the merits of the most distinguished teachers of the Church, namely, Paul, Apollos, and Cephas. Factions had gathered around these several names, until these distinguished servants of Christ, without their approval and perhaps unknown to all of them, had become in popular estimation the chiefs of ecclesiastical parties. Against these divisions and the party spirit that prompted them the apostle writes with wonderful cogency in the early part of his letter. By disclaiming any desire that a party should gather around him he, by implication, disclaims it for the others: "Was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?" "Why, then," Paul seems to say, "should a party gather around my name?" It has been noted as a remarkable fact that no Church organization has come down to us bearing these honored names, so effectually did Paul crush this first attempt. In presenting the aspect under which he would have the people regard their leaders he says, in the first verse of the same chapter, "Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God." He does not emphasize the loyalty of Peter to Hebrew usage, the rhetorical skill and eloquence of Apollos, much less his own rich endowments; but he designates all three as "ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God." They are merely the bearers of the sacred mysteries to the world. The requirement in a steward is fidelity, and this he considers as the great test by which their ministry is to be judged.

May it not be well for the young minister to inquire whether this lesson may not have its application to our own times? We may well inquire to what extent the test which Paul presents is the test of to-day. Does the Church regard fidelity as the supreme quality in a pastor? Perhaps it is safe to say that, other things being equal, there are few Churches that will not agree with Paul's view. Certainly no one would even remotely hint that unfaithfulness is not a most undesirable characteristic; but some might be found who would not make faithfulness the highest quality. They would disparage it by allowing substitutes for it. If one is remarkably eloquent and draws large congregations he is regarded with leniency, though he may be neglectful of some of the most important functions of the minister. If he is cultured and scholarly many will say, "We must overlook his failures to visit the needy, because he requires time to study." Paul was a scholar, and Apollos was an orator; and yet

neither scholarship nor eloquence was the supreme test. The one question to which he seeks an answer is whether they are found faithful. It is not a protest against learning or eloquence. Learning is important in order to study and understand the mysteries of God, eloquence is valuable in order to explain and apply them; but most of all fidelity is necessary, in order that everything may be truly said and every act may be faithfully performed.

There is danger lest this characteristic be overlooked by ourselves and by others. It is less dazzling than many other possessions. The faithful minister must do much of his work apart from the gaze and without the approval and support of others. The work of the more eloquent, though perhaps less faithful, pastor is greeted with applause; while that of the faithful one is often unnoticed, and the world says, and says truly, "He has only done his duty." And so he has; and if he is truly faithful he will work cheerfully until life shall close, without, it may be, a sign of recognition or praise. He seeks the approval of God, and with that he is content.

Fidelity is not only unrecognized and unrewarded often, but it is frequently unpopular. It will demand of the preacher that he shall speak the truth, whether men will hear or whether they will forbear. He will thus be compelled to pay the price of fidelity, namely, the disapproval of those whom the truth antagonizes. This, however, is one of the tests of his fidelity and one which he willingly endures.

There is further danger that the quality will not be properly appreciated, arising out of the fact that too many regard it as a vulgar and commonplace virtue and one that can be practiced without special training or unusual gifts. Grant that it is within the reach of everybody; it is thereby ennobled, not degraded. The rays of the sun and the gentle showers fall on everybody alike, but they are none the less necessary on that account. But it is not strictly correct to say that every person can be faithful. On the contrary, fidelity is a quality that inheres only in the highest order of men and women. It is only attainable by those who have great resources in themselves and rich assurance of the divine favor. In a sense, it may be said that only those who have a genius for truth and goodness are entirely faithful; but it is a genius acquired by effort, as well as received by heavenly communications.

This is not written to depreciate such other ministerial requisites as are either natural or are acquired by study, but to emphasize the fact that, as all other gifts, attainments, and graces are worthless without love, so in the ministry all other powers are destitute of real power for Christ without fidelity. This is the one element which Paul selects as distinguishing the early teachers of the Church, and it is equally desirable in the ministry of the present time.

EXEGETICAL—MATT. XIII, 13–16.

One of the most difficult problems for the student of the Bible is the precise meaning of many Old Testament passages when employed as

quotations by New Testament writers. Much as has been written on the subject, it is evident that much still remains to be done. An illustration of this will appear from a study of Matt. xiii, 13–15: "Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive: for this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest haply they should perceive with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should turn again, and I should heal them."* This passage has proved an embarrassment to many good people. They have supposed it to mean that our Lord addressed the people in parables in order to prevent their reception of the truth and, consequently, their turning again and receiving healing at his hands. Such a meaning seems out of harmony with our conceptions of the earnest desire of the Saviour to bless mankind and with his constant efforts to remove their intellectual and spiritual blindness. It can only be justified to our thinking by the assumption that such hardening is the result of second causes, and not the direct act of God.

The interpretation put by many upon this passage, however, does not grow out of any necessary construction of the language employed. That Christ's object is to make the people know the mysteries of the kingdom, rather than to condemn them, is evident from the eleventh verse. He had just given them the parable of the sower. It seems a mode of instruction which he had not hitherto employed and was consequently new to them. "And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given." He thus explains by saying that he could employ didactic methods with his disciples because they were familiar with the subject, while the others, who were ignorant of these mysteries and whose minds were blinded, required the employment of parables.

The passage is quoted, with slight variation, from Isa. vi, 9, 10: "And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn again, and be healed." Without stopping to interpret this passage we pass to the consideration of its employment in the New Testament. In the fourteenth verse of the thirteenth chapter of Matthew the passage is introduced with these words: "And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith," etc. Their condition is such that they do not understand. Their "heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed." The last clause shows that the closing of the eyes was their own act. The use of this passage by Matthew is to show that they have reached the deplorable position portrayed

* Revised Version.

so vividly by Isaiah; and, hence, they need the teaching by parables in order to enlighten their minds and to remove their dullness. Christ had said of them, in explanation of the parable of the sower: "Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand." It seems clear from the statement of the Saviour himself that their spiritual condition was so dark that they needed special illustration of the truth; and, hence, his employment of parables.

Trollope, in his comment on verse 11, takes this view: "It cannot be meant that our Lord spoke in parables that the Jews might not understand him; but that their perverseness rendered them incapable of appreciating his divine instructions." Similarly Bloomfield remarks on verse 13, "We are by no means to understand from this and verse 15 . . . that our Lord spake in parables in order to cause the blindness and obstinacy, and, therefore, occasion the final condemnation of the Jews." This passage is one of the quotations from the Old Testament in the New where the sacred writer employs the language of former times, not because it is applicable in all its details to the point in hand, but because its central idea expresses that which he wishes to convey.

METHODS OF MINISTERIAL SUCCESS.

For the purposes of this paper the work of the Church at home and of her missionaries abroad may be considered as one. The minister at home may get many lessons from the lives of those who have, in the order of Providence, founded and built up the modern missionary enterprise. Bishop John Coleridge Patteson, the apostle of New Zealand and a martyr for the Gospel, ranks among the foremost missionaries since the days of Paul. He was born near London, April 1, 1827, and carefully educated at Eton and Oxford, winning prizes and giving premonitions in many ways of a promising future in whatever calling he might select. He was profoundly stirred about the time of his graduation by a sermon of Bishop Selwyn. In 1853, joining in the welcome to this same bishop, on his return to England from his missionary labors in New Zealand, he was again deeply moved by his appeals, and going to his own room he sought relief in tears. Twelve years before the bishop had said to his mother, "Will you give me Coley?" His mother was now dead, and the bishop made the same request of his father, an earnest Christian and churchman. His father consented, and young Patteson accompanied Bishop Selwyn to New Zealand. We do not refer to this zealous missionary, who afterward was made a bishop, for the purpose of rehearsing his biography, but to speak of the sublimity of his character and his profound interest in his work. He was a discoverer of the best methods of missionary success. It did not take him long to ascertain that he must raise up a native ministry if he would be successful. He therefore brought his colored boys to the school at Auckland, where he had them trained, and subsequently he became the leader of the educational work and a thorough scholar and

instructor, as well as a hard-working missionary. His keen perception suggested to him that the chief thing in missions was the school. To train the youth and to prepare a native ministry is now recognized as the first requisite in all mission work. In Germany this has been done with great success; so, too, in India, China, Japan. Indeed, in all our mission fields this method is now the settled policy of the Church. The new building which is now in process of erection in Rome is the expression of this same idea, so clearly recognized by Bishop Patteson.

His delicacy and tact were illustrated in his habit of instructing the natives of his congregation apart from his English friends; not in the way of caste, but that he might have better access to them and instruct them more successfully. His personal work, too, was marvelous. He did everything. He thought a missionary ought to know a great deal. He greatly deplored his want of medical knowledge. He said: "I am now in a position to know just what to learn when once more in England—spend one day with old Fry (mason), one with John Venn (carpenter), and two every week at the Exeter hospital, and not to look on and see others. This is the mischief—do it yourself. Make a chair, a table, a box, a tub, everything. Do enough of every part to be able to do the whole. Every missionary should be a carpenter, a mason, a butcher, and a good deal of a cook." His idea of missionary preparation seemed to be extremely practical. Lest, however, one might suppose that these practicalities of every-day life were the only requisite which he demanded, it should be noted that the man who could do all these things, who performed for the poor black children the most menial services, taking them to his home, washing and combing them with his own hands, was at the same time an accomplished linguistic scholar, a well-read theologian, and a profound student in general literature. His early scholarship, which was of the first order, was not diminished, but augmented, in his missionary labors among very degraded people. Here we see at once the possibility of most devoted practical labors in connection with the most refined taste and earnest devotion to profound study.

Another trait of this wonderful missionary was his aversion to speaking of his own labors and sacrifices. This arose from pure modesty. He was indifferent to the praise of men; the satisfaction of his own conscience and the approval of God were enough for him. In like manner, he concealed those privations for the Master which would have stirred the world to sympathy had they known them. A grand missionary he was. He was not permitted to die in peace, but by the hands of murderers. Europeans had come into the field which he was taking for the Lord, and by their avarice and oppression of the natives aroused resentment and hostility. As a result he was killed at Nackapu, and as the inscription on his tomb says, "In vengeance for wrongs suffered at the hands of Europeans." Max Müller refers to Bishop Patteson as a specimen of the men by whose spirit and method heathen religions will be overcome and the Gospel of Christ will soon triumph in the world. The missionary successes of to-day are a confirmation of the opinions of this eminent scholar.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH.

THE HITTITES.

SHOULD the reader take a concordance of the Old Testament and examine all the passages referring to the Hittites he would be convinced at once, if he had no theory to maintain, that he was reading history, and not the exploits of some legendary people, the mere creation of some Oriental story-teller. The references are so explicit and numerous as to preclude the idea of a myth or interpolation. The descendants of Heth are first brought to our notice in that most ancient of all ethnological tables, the tenth chapter of Genesis. When Abraham, with his large following of Shemites, entered Canaan the Hittites of Hebron, from whom he bought Machpelah, were even at that early date a highly civilized people, polished and affable, shrewd and diplomatic, and accustomed to the laws of business, for they transferred their land by formal contracts, and handled silver and other precious metals "current with the merchant." This earliest money transaction, incidentally mentioned, is of great value, as it discloses to our view the advanced condition of this people as early, at least, as the time of Abraham.

But to return to the record. We are next informed that, while Jacob entered into matrimonial alliances with his own immediate relatives, Esau, on the other hand, to the great grief of his father and mother, married two Hittite wives. The Hittites are repeatedly mentioned during the exodus and the invasion of Canaan under Joshua, who, after the death of Moses, was commanded to take possession of all the territory "from the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun." Such is the similarity between the above passage, from the Book of Joshua, and the following, from a document of Tiglath-pileser, that we cannot refrain from reproducing the Assyrian inscription, which reads: "From the border of the distant mountains to the fords of the Euphrates, the land of the Hittites, and the upper sea of the setting sun." Now, the phrase "all the land of the Hittites" shows very conclusively that the sacred writer regarded them as very important and superior to the other nations or tribes named.

Joshua, faithful to his commission, subjected all the Canaanitish people. In the great battle near Lake Merom, where the children of Israel overthrew the united forces of the allied kings, including the Hittites, there were, we are incidentally told, both chariots and horses. Objections have been made to the genuineness of this passage, since, it is claimed, the semibarbarous tribes of Canaan could not have been acquainted with so advanced a mode of warfare at so early an age. Now, however, we know from the Egyptian monuments that the Hittites were famous for the use of war chariots. The epic of Pentaur describes at length the victory of

Rameses II, who lived before the exodus, over the Kheta, that is, the Hittites. The poet makes Rameses to say: "I had found twenty-five hundred chariots; I was in the midst of them; but they were dashed in pieces before my horses."

We again meet the Hittites in the time of the judges, when they appear to have regained their independence; for now we find them, not simply dwelling side by side with the Israelites, but even intermarrying with them. There is but little said of the Hittites during the monarchy. David had, however, at least two Hittite officers, Abimelech and Uriah. When Solomon ascended the throne the subjugation of these ancient enemies of Israel was complete. Bathsheba, the mother of the wise king, was probably a Hittite. Be that as it may, we know that Solomon, like Esau, married Hittite wives. Thus, all through the ages, from the time of Abraham to that of Ezra, we meet the Hittites; for even after the return of the Jews from captivity in Babylon we read that, to the sorrow of Ezra, the Hittites exerted a baneful influence over the Israelites.

Numerous and explicit as the above references are, they nevertheless but vaguely hint at the real greatness and power of the Hittites, who for many centuries successfully defied and triumphed over the armies of Egypt and Assyria. It is, therefore, manifest that the Hittites mentioned in the early books of the Old Testament were only a small part of a much larger nation, or a confederacy of nations, whose principal capital or capitals must have been outside of Palestine. We have, however, two, if not three, distinct references in the Bible to the Kheta of the Egyptian, or the Khattâ of the Assyrian, monuments. Solomon, it is said, had commercial intercourse with "all the kings of the Hittites." As these kings are named in immediate connection with the rulers of Egypt and Syria, it is evident that they were not the very same people as the Hittites mentioned in 1 Kings ix, 20, who were made tributary to the crown of Israel. We also read that, in the days of Jehoram, the son of Ahab, when Samaria was besieged by the Syrians, the army of Benhadad was thrown into a panic by a supernatural noise, which they regarded as the mighty noise of an advancing army. "Lo," they said, "the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites." The third reference is not quite so clear. We refer to 2 Sam. xxiv, 6. David is said to have ordered the enumeration of the people, and Joab went as far as the land of Tahtim-hodshi. This proper name has been a source of great trouble to the critics. It is now regarded as probably a corrupt reading for the Hittites of Kadesh.

The last three notices, though not as full and explicit as could be desired, yet read like genuine history and show clearly that the Hittites, mentioned, as they are, alongside of the kings of Egypt and Syria, were a people of commanding influence. It is, therefore, strange that, in the face of such evidence as we have and such circumstantial statements in so many places in the Old Testament where there could have been no motives for interpolations or the introduction of myths, there are learned men, like Francis William Newman, who boldly stamp the account of the

panic in the Syrian camp at Samaria as an extraordinary creation of the imagination. The story as told in the Bible, according to Newman, "does not exhibit the writer's acquaintance with the times in a very favorable light. Its unhistorical tone is too manifest to allow of our easy belief in it." And, as if these statements were not strong enough, the appends the following note: "No Hittite kings can have compared in power with the king of Judah, the real and near ally, who is not mentioned at all. . . . Nor is there a single mark of acquaintance with the contemporaneous history." Scholars like De Goeze and Merx insist that several references to the Hittites in the Old Testament are either interpolations or unhistorical.

Professor Cheyne is very loath to accept the biblical account of the Hittites, and, were it not for the more sure word of the Egyptian monuments and Assyrian tablets, he, like Newman, would make a short work of this troublesome people. Says the learned professor, in an article on the subject, "Some confusion has been caused in the treatment of the history of the Hittites by the uncritical use of the Old Testament." Cheyne, though forced to admit that the Hittites are repeatedly mentioned in the Bible, yet insists that the lists in which they and other pre-Israelitish populations are given cannot be strictly historical documents. To throw greater doubt upon the biblical records he assumes that they were all written centuries after the events described had taken place and, therefore, less worthy of credence than the monuments of Egypt and Assyria. As a specimen of his reasoning take the following: When Abraham needed aid in war he appealed to the Amorites; but when he wanted a grave in which to bury his beloved Sarah he turned to the more peaceful Hittites. The Hittites, he insists, were not peaceful, for the monuments make them very warlike; therefore the biblical account must be unhistorical. It will, however, puzzle the ordinary reader to understand how the sale of a piece of ground for a burying place should disprove the warlike nature of the Hittites. Abraham's turning to the Amorites, and not to the Hittites, for assistance in war may be explained on other grounds. We are next told that a branch of the Kheta (Hittites) may once have existed in Palestine; but in the same breath, as if afraid that he had made some uncritical statement, the professor adds, "Unfortunately there is no historical evidence that it did so." It is passing strange that Christian men in Christian schools should place more reliance upon the cuneiform inscriptions of Assyria or the hieroglyphs of Egypt than they do upon the events recorded in the earlier books of the Old Testament.

The Hittites, though not referred to in the writings of the Greek and Roman historians, played a most important rôle among the great nations of antiquity. Though their chief power and territory were in countries north of Palestine, especially between Kadesh, one of their capitals, on the Orontes, and Carchemish, another capital, on the Euphrates, we know from the inscriptions that they, like the English in modern times, had led their victorious armies in all directions and left behind them garrisons, and afterward planted colonies, not only along the Mediterranean coast

from the mouth of the Orontes to that of the Nile, and then farther inland, but also along the two main lines of travel between northern Syria and the Ægean Sea. These are not groundless assertions, but well-attested historical facts—facts which, if known twenty-five years ago, would have prevented many a hostile attack upon the veracity of our Holy Scriptures. No archæologist of our times will deny that the once powerful Hittites existed, though some radical critics still maintain that the Kheta, Khita, or Khattâ of the monuments must not be identified with the Khittim of the Hebrews. Since 1872 Hittite monuments have been discovered, not only at Hamah, Aleppo, and Carchemish, but also in Cappadocia, Lycaonia, Phrygia, and even on the very shores of the Ægean, as at Karabel, not far from Smyrna and Ephesus.

There is a romance about the discovery of the first Hittite inscription. As long ago as 1812 Burckhardt, the great Oriental traveler, informed the world that there was a stone in the wall of a certain house in Hamah on which were carved figures and signs, that no one could decipher, differing from any inscriptions he had ever seen. What they were he could not tell, but certainly not Egyptian hieroglyphs. But little attention was paid to this important discovery, and more than half a century had passed, when two Americans, Dr. Jessup and Mr. Johnson, found the stone described by Burckhardt. Such, however, was the veneration in which the stone was held by the Mohammedans that they failed to get even a cast of it or anything more than a very imperfect copy, the work of a native painter. In November, 1872, Sir Kirby Green, the British Consul at Damascus, and Dr. William Wright were invited by the governor of Syria, a very liberal man, the "creator of the Constantinople Museum," to accompany him to Hamah in order to study and obtain perfect casts or squeezes of the Hamah stones. Notwithstanding the power of the governor and the strength of his guard, the Hamathites bitterly opposed any interference with these venerated stones. Finally, however, at great expense and still greater labor, two gypsum casts were made of each of the three stones, and the originals were sent to Constantinople.

This was the beginning of a new era; for, on comparison of the inscriptions discovered in various places in Syria, Armenia, and Asia Minor, as well as on seals found at Nineveh, it was established that the inscriptions and the art in general were of the same nature as those upon the stones of Hamah. These Hittite monuments, without appealing to the records of Egypt or Assyria or to the Tel el-Amarna tablets, prove not only the vastness of the Hittite empire, but that this people had their own system of writing. This fact is of great importance as showing that the knowledge of writing was not the property of one or two nations of antiquity, but very common. Mr. Evans's recent discoveries in Crete, where he found traces of two systems of writing, corroborate this view.

Though we know, with certainty, neither the language nor the origin of the Hittites, the time has passed when any scholar will relegate this ancient and powerful people to the realm of the mythical. How gloriously God's word vindicated by the ancient monuments of lost empires!

MISSIONARY REVIEW.

RELIGION AND POVERTY IN CHINA.

THERE met in the province of Shan-tung, China, November, 1893, a council of missionaries of several denominations and societies—Americans, Englishmen, and Canadians, Methodists, Baptists, and Congregationalists—and of the undenominational China Inland Mission. The forty-one delegates present represented nine missionary enterprises in Shan-tung and one in Ho-nan. The Conference grew out of the recommendation of the Committee on Union appointed at the Shanghai General Conference, in 1890, urging missionaries to unite in local Conferences to secure a better comprehension of the various methods of work and for mutual encouragement. The topics considered were of the usual type, with some marked exceptions. One of these was the poverty of the people and its causes. This subject might be of comparatively little interest were it limited to the single province of Shan-tung; but the missionaries distinctly say that, with the exception of the "burden" of the Yellow River, with its frequent floods and shifting channels which do not affect more than three per cent of the population, the conditions and causes which they set forth obtain generally in the other provinces of China, and very largely over the entire empire.

That bad roads or the lack of roads limits the exchange of commodities and that customs barriers at short distances aggravate trade obstructions need no accentuation. But it is the moral conditions obstructing the development of commerce and manufactures which are of special importance in the estimation of these men. They specify a general fear of trickery, swindling, insincerity, lying, and injustice as repressing commerce and, especially, investments and cooperative schemes. There is uncertainty in the filling of orders. Adulteration is practiced to a degree that vitiates industries as well as commerce. The tea trade, they say, is being destroyed through this latter vice. Then comes taxation under conditions which admit of "squeezing," amounting in known and specified instances and classes to sixty-seven per cent of the valuation; also, injustice in administration of laws and a total failure to recognize that public weal and private advantage are bound up together. There is, in fact, a reversal of all the moral axioms which underlie the dealings of Western nations. All this has served to kill public spirit, to destroy mutual confidence, and to render public plans for improved methods of commerce and manufacture impossible.

Underlying the moral causes of the lack of prosperity, these gentlemen make bold to declare, is a profounder cause—the religious beliefs of the people. Rev. A. G. Jones, an English Baptist missionary, said, "They lack the power of the hope of an everlasting life." "It is passing strange," he added, "that heavenly hope should make a richer people, but it is so.

Nothing stimulates more than a future. Their world has none but what is a dreary repetition of the past, its changes and its precedents." The doctrine of fate takes away from them, as it does from any people, the sense of responsibility. The vagueness and contradictions of their beliefs leave them destitute of moral courage. Right and truth have to give way to conventionalities and proprieties. Ancestral worship produces a desire for a numerous progeny, which leads to early marriages; and of these overpopulation and weakly population are the result. The custom, too, of having costly weddings sinks families hopelessly in debt. One might discredit this picture but that it is confirmed by those familiar with every part of China. The Rev. Mr. Cady draws just such a graphic picture of the distrust and dishonesty which reign in the far west of China. That there are exceptions and exceptional features may be readily conceded. Where the Chinese come in contact with foreigners on the coast they are shrewd enough to learn the basis of the foreigners' dealings; and we hear of most honorable conduct of Chinese firms which would command a premium in any center of Christian trade. But the trend in the nation at large, as these gentlemen point out, is to destroy the conditions of thrift and wealth.

There is little doubt but that this dishonesty, honeycombing public departments, has led to the present humiliation of the great "boneless giant" by the "nation of monkeys," as the Chinese designate the Japanese. Evidence is not far to seek that China's naval ships have been manned by dummies, coolies borrowed for the inspector's count, while he and the local commander divided as spoils the salaries of the nonexistent naval defenders of the country. Little wonder that China should be found unprepared for war when her navy has only masked forces on its vessels! A current story runs to the effect that when Viceroy Li Hung Chang inspected the "Northern Squadron," just before the breaking out of the war, the officials responsible in the premises hurriedly employed a gang of brickmakers to mold clay cannon balls to pass examination as ammunition. This story may not be true, but it corresponds with hundreds of others of similar import. The same lack of moral qualities has led to the decadence of her arsenals, as at Chi-nan-fu. There is no wealth possible to a people without conscience; and nothing can give China a conscience but the Gospel.

OUR JAPANESE POPULATION.

While there have been some prejudice and antagonism to the Japanese immigration on our Pacific coast, it has been but trifling compared with that with which the Chinese have met. There are several patent reasons for this. The Japanese, for one thing, are not likely to come in such vast numbers as would the Chinese were the immigration of the latter unrestricted. They are more cleanly in their personal habits. They seek assimilation with occidental forms of civilization. They do not come in such competition with the labor classes, being for the most part students, artisans, sailors, and sometimes laborers. The increase in the proportion

of merchants, of late, is observable. Japanese shops and shopkeepers are found in nearly all Pacific coast cities, from San Diego to Victoria. This class will, at least for a long while, meet with less opposition than the cooly class. They are young men from fifteen to thirty years of age, less than three hundred women being among the seven thousand Japanese now in this country. Eight years ago the Japanese population in the United States numbered one thousand.

The Japanese over the sea are in their first fervor of enthusiasm, the enjoyment of which they do not propose losing because the Western world has passed beyond the age of jubilant experience and expression. This makes them, to the older nations of Europe in particular, seem impulsive and possibly unstable. But it makes them especially susceptible to a type of piety for examples of which, unfortunately for us, we are gradually being compelled to turn to the past. This fervor finds illustration in the Methodist revivals which, for five years, have swept over the Japanese population of the Pacific coast and brought one seventh of the whole to the altar as communicants of the Methodist Episcopal Church. This is not a sporadic movement, for it has gone steadily forward for more than half the duration of Japanese immigration. It has exhibited practical fruits, in most signal cases, of self-denial and self-sacrificing zeal, causing men to give up lucrative positions for meager and precarious support, that they might follow their brothers into mining camps, ranches, and deserts, far away to Alaska, over the seas to Hawaii, or back to the home-land in order to seek some kinsman to whom they felt impelled to tell the strange experience that had come to themselves, in the possession of the new ideals, the new joy, and the new love.

MISSION WORK IN AFRICA.

Missionary Walker, of Uganda, Central Africa, informs us that the people are exceedingly desirous to obtain good reading, but books are expensive. The worth of a manload of books in Uganda is fifty dollars, and a copy of the New Testament is worth one dollar and twenty-five cents, that is, a woman's wages for two months. Christians are known at sight by a bag they carry over the left shoulder, in which they transport their books from place to place. It is not uncommon for people to travel a three-days' journey to have something explained which they do not understand. One woman, who was too poor to buy a book for herself, borrowed a copy of the gospels and committed them to memory. The native Christians themselves established the rule that no polygamist should be admitted to baptism or to the Lord's Supper. The husband must give up all his wives but one. Since there is no surplus of females it is not difficult for these divorced wives to be married again. Walker says that the time has not arrived when European women should be sent to Uganda; but he says they may be sent to the east coast of Africa in order to become acquainted with African life and be ready to go to Uganda when the proper time arrives. Bishop Tucker writes from the capital that

on Christmas, 1892, he preached to five thousand people, including the king and all the chief captains; also that Bishop Hannington's remains were to be interred in the church on the 31st of December. He says: "The fourteen loads of books which I brought are to be sold to-morrow, and they will disappear like snow before the sun. There are eight thousand copies of the Holy Scriptures in the language of the country. The people are beside themselves with delight. Uganda seems to me to be the hope of Africa. To leave it to itself would be more than a mistake; it would be a crime."

THE LANGUAGE FACTOR IN MISSION TERRITORY.

It has been the policy of Great Britain to offer no restrictions to the introduction into her colonies of any language whatsoever. She restrains no Italian, Frenchman, Spaniard, German, Chinaman, or Hottentot from the free use of his native language. But the policy of France is the reverse of this. Recognizing the radical difference of French civilization from that which would be introduced through the medium of the English language, France has adopted, under the lead of the Jesuits in part at least, a language policy for her colonies in Africa which excludes all English-speaking missionaries. The *Sierra Leone Messenger* points out that this policy has imposed a new difficulty on the missionary work of Protestants in large parts of Africa. The Presbyterian Church was obliged to arrange with an evangelical missionary society of Paris to conduct the good work it had developed in the Gabun or else see it all go to pieces; and now the Rio Pongas mission of West Indian Africans to their brothers in Africa has been compelled to start new mission centers on the other side of the river, that they may retain their hold on that portion of their work lying within French delimitations. The policy of the French to exclude all schools from their African colonies unless they be conducted in the French language and on French lines practically debars Protestant missions from the vast sections of interior Africa falling within the French sphere. The latest instance of the inforcement of this policy of the French occurred at Benito, on the west coast, where the Presbyterian Church had one of its most flourishing stations. The French visited the place and insisted that the French language be used exclusively, not even permitting the use of the vernacular language. As it was impossible to comply with this order the school was closed. This hindrance was temporarily removed by the arrival, soon after, of a Spanish man of war, the commander of which declared that Benito belonged neither to France nor to Spain. He presented a Spanish flag to a native, directing him to raise it and to let the French take it down if they saw fit. On the east coast the missionaries have boldly pushed into the interior, with the result that England and Protestantism are intrenched therein; but on the west coast the Protestant missionaries have clung to the coast, and have thereby prospectively lost the whole "Hinterland" to Protestantism.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK.

SOME LEADERS OF THOUGHT.

Paul Chapuis. Comparatively few are the leaders of theological thought among the French-speaking peoples, and such as can be classed as leaders among the French would scarcely deserve that honor among the Germans. Chapuis has received most of his leading ideas from German sources. Nevertheless, his eminence in French theology entitles him to mention here. For more than a decade the doctrine of the preexistence of Christ has been a bone of contention among French theologians. In fact, it is but recently that anyone in the modern Christian Church has ventured to deny it. But among theologians of the present day it is not an uncommon thing to dispute the correctness of the utterances of Paul and John on that subject and to explain them away as being not inspired, but drawn from ideas then current, but which did not correspond to reality. At the recent dedication of the new university buildings at Lausanne Chapuis delivered an address, on the change which is going on in modern theology in the department of Christology, before an immense audience of Swiss and other theologians, which was subsequently given to the general public in the *Revue de Lausanne* and afterward in book form under the title *La Transformation du Dogme Christologique au Sein de la Théologie moderne.* The deniers of the preexistence of necessity deny the doctrine of the kenosis, and this is one of the main features of the view of Chapuis. According to him, the earlier Christologies, even those of Paul and John, were influenced by old Greek ideas drawn from physical and metaphysical science. This must give way to a Christology founded upon the Gospel and whose distinctive characteristics shall be ethical-religious, as opposed to metaphysical. There can be no doubt that theology has insisted so strongly upon the metaphysical unity of Christ with the Father as to have obscured the ethical-religious unity, and that thereby it has been more faithful to Greek than to evangelical thought. But it is altogether another thing which is aimed at by Chapuis than to shift the center of gravity of Christological opinion. He and his coadjutors refuse to be content with the emphasis of the ethical-religious unity of Christ with the Father. They are determined to know nothing among us of any metaphysical unity whatever; and, hence, the denial of the truths of the doctrine of the kenosis and of the preexistence, which in some measure stand or fall together and which imply the hated metaphysical unity. If all parties would cease quarreling over the substance of the Father and the Son and preach Christ's character and saving merits the world would be the better for it.

Dr. Heinrich K. H. Delff. Appearing for the seventeenth time as an author, in a book of philosophy, he proposes to sum up his views on all

philosophical subjects. He holds that we cannot through the intellect know God as a living reality, but only in the heart, by means of religion. Nor do we have an immediate consciousness of God; but rather the search after God is the innermost nature of the heart, which cannot tolerate the pessimism arising from the ordinary philosophical and scientific study of nature. It is the result of a remnant of naturalism which leads Christian theologians, even in the present day, to see in nature a revelation of God. Rather is God revealed in our consciousness. But God must also be revealed in a human personality. Hence, in Jesus Christ God is revealed to us as the living power of the ideal. Forth from these postulates of religion all philosophy must proceed. Philosophy need not seek to discover God, but only to explain him. He then proceeds to establish the view that the heart is a true organ of knowledge, and then explains how God, who was the first will, came to personality. Having attained possession of his freedom and inner riches, he began to pour forth the stream of his love toward an object, which object was found in the eternal Son, who is also the eternal ideal-man. Delff attempts a philosophy of the heart. He really shows that philosophy ought to start with the concept of God as found in Christianity; and if all philosophy would accept this view there would be less confusion than there is. The world can only be understood when the God of revelation is postulated. It is folly for philosophy to imagine itself able to find out God from the world and by human speculation. But when he proposes to search for the inner condition and means of the life of God, and on the ground of the results to explain given, individual, and historical existence in its real character, inner causes, genesis, and development, he sets, even for his philosophy, an impossible task. There is nothing in religion which makes such a process possible. With such a process religion has nothing to do. If men will speculate upon these incomprehensible themes let them not drag religion into the maze, either by determining dogma by philosophical requirements or by making Christianity responsible for any particular philosophical speculation. Christianity has to do with God and what he is to the heart. All else is useless and dangerous.

Professor Dr. J. P. Valeton, Jr. For several years past his duties as professor in the department of the Old Testament in the University of Utrecht have led him to the investigations whose publication has given him a leading position among Dutch theologians. Following the Graf-Wellhausen theory, he gives to Amos and Hosea a leading place among the prophets of Israel. He compares the two somewhat as follows: The significance of the two prophets in the development of religion lies in their knowledge of God. The fundamental article in the Israelitish faith was, "Israel the people of Jehovah, and Jehovah the God of Israel." But what the people took for a self-evident and natural condition these prophets discerned as an expression of the divine love. And, while the people looked upon their relation to God as a source of blessing and a

reason for liturgical service, as well as a ground for the expectation of future prosperity, the prophets laid all the emphasis upon the ethical-spiritual obligations arising from this relation. Nevertheless, the two differed. For Amos Jehovah is the God of nature and history; by Hosea the first place was given to the thought of God's pity. Amos wanted to substitute for the prevalent sensuous liturgical service the ethical service of Jehovah; Hosea, spiritual reverence in love and royalty. Amos was one whom we to-day would call a moralist, that is, he placed the ethical element of religion in the foreground. Hosea, on the other hand, was a mystic, that is, one for whom in the last analysis the personal relation and communion of the soul with God was everything. According to Amos, true religion consisted in doing good and avoiding evil—to be religious meant to be good. According to Hosea, all would be well in personal, social, and civil life if the personal relation of the individual with God was right. Amos can be compared with James, Hosea with John. With Amos, as with James, the question was what one does; with Hosea, as with John, what one is. The former demanded righteousness, the latter love. Nevertheless, these two distinct views of religion do not conflict with each other, but mutually supplement each other. Further, neither of the prophets regards the individual Israelite as the subject of religion. With Hosea, Israel is personified, and Israel, not the individual, is to be pious. With Amos, the nation consisted of an aggregation of individuals. But each is regarded as a part of the whole. Valeton thinks that, side by side with Isaiah, prophets like Amos and Hosea have an eternal significance, and that our knowledge of God rests upon them.

RECENT THEOLOGICAL LITERATURE.

Encyclopädie und Methodologie der Theologie (Encyclopedia and Methodology of Theology). By Professor Dr. Heinrich Kihn. Of necessity there is but little activity in theological production among Roman Catholics. It has been twenty years since a work on encyclopedia and methodology from the Romanist standpoint appeared in Germany, and it met with but little favor. Professor Kihn here breaks the long silence. He divides theology into formal and material. Under the formal he includes the determination of the nature of theology, a review of its history, and a statement of the fundamental principles of theological study, together with a discussion of the languages of the Bible, and hermeneutics and its application to biblical exegesis. But, while it might appear from this classification that the book would allow some freedom in criticism and in exegesis, such is not in reality the case. For the freedom of the exegete is always to be limited by the authority of the Church. The book adopts the theology of Thomas Aquinas as ideal and, in fact, regards the Middle Ages in the same light. On the other hand, the Roman Catholic Church in the time when it was most influenced by rationalism and Protestantism was in a state of deep degeneration. The author

thinks, however, that Romanism, in going back to the fathers, in a better appreciation of the scholastic theology, and in its union with the post-Tridentine scholasticism, especially the Jesuitical science, has struck its roots afresh into fruitful soil. It is interesting to notice the departments of theology which Romanists include and which Protestants ignore; for example, casuistry, which is regarded as of immense value, mysticism, which is defined as the doctrine of the unification of the soul with God by means of an extraordinary gift of contemplation, and asceticism, or the scientific doctrine of the principles, manifestations, hindrances, helps, and exercises of Christian virtue. More than is usual in Romanist work, the Protestant Church receives fair treatment. But for the fact that he dare not, Kihn would be true to his scholarly instincts and treat theology broadly and fearlessly. Although of minor utility, we believe that the study of casuistry in the light of Protestant evangelical principles would prove a blessing to the individual Christian; and there is much in mysticism and asceticism which we might and ought to utilize. The Protestant can learn much from Romanism which will benefit him in his private life and make him more useful to the world.

L'Église et l'État, ou les deux Puissances au XVIIIe Siècle (Church and State, or, The Two Powers in the Eighteenth Century). By P. de Crousaz-Crétet. Though written from the ultramontane standpoint, it is tolerably fair and excellently well written. Very vividly is depicted the incapacity of the clergy in their efforts against Rome, and the weak endeavors of the State to secure secular oversight of religious foundations and the right to reform the monasteries. The life of the Church was behind that of the preceding century. The fall of Jesuitism became a fixed certainty. A transformation was impossible. Clement XIII declared that the order should be as it was or it should not be at all. But in all these things the interests of Rome were advanced in the end. The author speaks of the Jansenists as a sect, regards the Jesuits as persecuted without cause, and the ideal condition that in which the laws of the Church are equally the laws of the State. Accordingly, he believes that the Church ought to be independent in spiritual matters, and the State in secular. Rightly defined, no Protestant could object to this. But as interpreted by Romanists it unfortunately gives the Church a power which the State alone can possess where religious liberty is guaranteed to all. The author confesses that the old *régime* can never be restored. But he finds a way out which shall not injure Rome. He censures the Gallican parliament because they would lord it over the consciences of men. The bishops, on the other hand, stood for freedom and conscience. But it is forgotten or ignored by him that they only claimed freedom from the secular power. To Rome every conscience was to be subject. Very well does the author understand that a compulsory faith is of but little account and that the French State will never again provide for it. Its wickedness and unchristian character he does not mention. Like all other well-instructed Romanists, he makes the best of an unfavorable situation. Rome knows

when it is beaten in any conflict, although it never gives up its purposes; and when it fails in one direction it tries another. In this country we may learn from history and save ourselves from papal machinations. To hear Romanists talk here, we would almost suppose that they were more American than Protestants themselves.

Die Willensfreiheit und ihre Gegner (The Freedom of the Will and its Deniers). By Dr. Constantin Gutberlet. To Arminians such a book seems almost unnecessary. Yet it must not be forgotten that much of the most recent philosophy denies, either in theory or in fact, the freedom of the will. Witness Schopenhauer's pessimism, Wundt's physiological psychology, Paulssen's almost atheistical ethics, and the Danish Höffding. Here we find answered objections to the freedom of the will arising from ethical statistics, anthropological considerations, physiological psychology, speculation, and the mechanical view of the universe. The principal proof of the freedom of the will he finds in the uniform and indestructible testimony of our own consciousness. Yet the book represents rather a middle position between extreme fatalism, on the one hand, and liberty, on the other. It recognizes that even in the spiritual world every act must have its sufficient ground; also that this is not found alone in the inner condition of the actor prior to the action, but, in part, in the external excitation to action and, in part, in the free operation of volition, which cannot be coerced by the most powerful and clearly conceived motives to the contrary. The book freely admits that we can only affect the will by means of representations, and that it is not a single representation, but often a combination of representations, which determines our motive; and, furthermore, that it is not dependent alone upon our choice what representations or combinations of them shall be present in our consciousness at any given juncture. It is also admitted that in almost all human decisions the outcome depends upon inherited character and upon education and external conditions, over all of which we have but little control. By the time all these facts are admitted there seems to be but little room left for the exercise of free will. Yet so strong is the consciousness of freedom that it must be accepted as a fact. Rightly viewed, it would appear that there is a sufficient freedom to make any person responsible for his own acts, yet enough restriction of our freedom by the facts above mentioned to mitigate the guilt of many an otherwise blameworthy act. The work is marred by several defects, a principal one being that, as a Roman Catholic, the author accepts the philosophy which underlies Romanist ethics. But on the whole it is a work which all will do well to read.

RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL.

How German Liberal Churchmen Regard the Bible. The very term "liberal" denotes that no fixed views of anything are held by the "liberals." Each one is at liberty to believe as he pleases. Yet there are

some prominent points of agreement between them, and it is not at all impossible to formulate at least their average belief concerning the Bible, which is about as follows: The old doctrine of inspiration is entirely discarded. The Bible is not an absolutely divine book, but one in the production of which men were active, at least to such a degree that man's work is perceptible. It is, therefore, to be subjected to criticism the same as any other human product. The Bible is, nevertheless, the best source from which to obtain a knowledge of original Christianity. No other documents, whether earlier or later than those of the New Testament, whether long known or recently discovered, are at all equal to the New Testament in this particular. This would remain true, even though it should be proved that books whose genuineness has never hitherto been doubted are not the productions of those to whom they are attributed. The New Testament is, therefore, not an authority which can compel belief, but the source of knowledge concerning Christ and his religion; that is, an historical authority, not an absolute one. It follows from this that the liberal churchman is not interested in the study of the Bible merely as a matter of science. His attitude toward it is different from his attitude toward the *Vedas* or the *Koran*. Regarding himself as a Christian, he desires to know what the earliest and best records represented Christianity to be. One to whom Jesus Christ has become comfort and power, light and life, as the liberal claims that Christ is to him, must desire to learn out of the best and most trustworthy sources whatever they have to say concerning the Redeemer. Nevertheless, the liberal insists that, as it was the relation of the individual to Jesus Christ, producing the conviction that he was receiving a revelation from God, upon which the Church was established, so it is with the individual of to-day. The faith of the individual is made possible by the Bible, since it conveys to men and maintains among them the knowledge of Christ and his redemption. But this faith is not produced by the Scripture, but through the revelation of God in Christ, of which the Scripture is the witness. Men become believers, not because they have the Scripture, but because in the Scripture they find that which makes itself felt in the inner man as revelation from God, and which, as a result, produces faith. The Bible is thus a means of grace, since it makes known to man the grace of God in Christ. It is a means of grace in this sense, because the revelation of God to man is so reflected therein as to be accessible to the human understanding. Since the Old Testament is absolutely essential to the understanding of the New, it must be retained. The revelation of God in nature, conscience, and history cannot lift man above himself. It cannot put man into harmony with himself, nor free him from the power of sensuality or selfishness, nor guarantee peace to a soul burdened with a consciousness of sin and striving to secure real communion with God. Hence, the Bible is said to contain the word of God. And, while it has varying worth in its various parts, it is all needful. In proportion, however, as any part approaches the true teachings of Christ or recedes from them is it valuable. The care of the reader of the Bible must be directed toward a con-

stantly increasing clearness and power of knowledge concerning the revelation of God in the Bible, which is the foundation of all purest Christian knowledge, the authority for all genuine Christian piety, the source of all most helpful Christian edification, for all time the most precious treasure of the Church, and the object of most earnest investigation. For the individual Christian and theologian there is no more sacred duty than to secure for himself the blessings of the revelation which is given to man in Christ for redemption; and this is to be done by a constantly deeper penetration into the Holy Scripture, both by scientific investigation and practical, religious employment of the same. Better than the piling up of Scripture citations and scriptural forms of speech is the real understanding of a single historically important and religiously significant passage. And more important than the most correct memorization of the catechism is the internal application of biblical ideas, on the basis of a sound comprehension and with a view to their rational use. From this review of the liberal position it is evident that in the last analysis it is essentially that of the orthodox party. The liberal does not accept the New Testament because of any authority it claims or because of any authority which is claimed for it, but because it appeals to him with all the force of a record of a revelation of God in Christ. He is convinced, not coerced. If we are not mistaken this is the case with most intelligent evangelical Christians to-day, though they may know it not. What the Bible teaches to such is, as with the liberal, a question of interpretation.

Children's Mission Bands in Switzerland. Five years ago the Swiss Conference had scarcely made a beginning in this important service for the children. The number of bands has now grown to 18, with 316 members. Their diligence is manifest in the fact that, out of 3,957 francs raised within the Swiss Conference for missions, 2,463 francs were from these mission bands; that is, 316 children raised almost $500 in a year. Their methods are essentially the same as those which prevail in this country. The band is presided over by a suitable adult. The children knit, sew, and crochet, and missionary intelligence is imparted. It is said that the children are so zealous that they beg their leaders to continue the meeting beyond the hour appointed for the purpose.

Evangelical Christianity in Spain. According to reports issued by Pastor Fliedner, the evangelical Church in Spain has seventy congregations, with twelve thousand communicants and eight thousand children in the parish schools. Among the means employed for the spread of evangelical truth the translation of German hymns into Spanish has proved very effective. Three orphanages, two hospitals, and two publishing houses are, also, exceedingly helpful in spreading Protestantism in Spain, which, as scarcely any other country on the face of the earth, is under the yoke of the papacy.

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES.

WHAT consequences will follow the Chino-Japanese war, for civilization, morals, religion? The whole world is concerned and watches in anxious spectatorship the strife of the swarthy soldiers upon the soil of Cathay. To prophesy the full results is something that so discriminating a judge as Sir Thomas Wade hesitates to undertake, notwithstanding his forty years' residence in China and his twelve years' official service as the resident minister of his government at Peking. Such temperate predictions, however, as he ventures to make form the basis of a most instructive article in the November *Contemporary*, under the title of "The Chino-Japanese Conflict, and After." In the science of warfare the Japanese "have allowed their armies to be trained and disciplined by European officers." Should they gain the conquest of China their victory may mean "a portentous explosion which may shake the whole world." Russia and France, Germany and England, all may aim for acquisition in the partition of the conquered territory; and America itself would not be indifferent, as of late "her interests in the Pacific have been steadily increasing." The fourth article of the periodical, on "The New Syriac Gospels," describes some of the characteristics of this lately discovered manuscript. Few are better fitted than Professor J. Rendel Harris, the author of the paper, to pass judgment upon this newly found text. Without professing to "exhaust the critical side of the question, nor to enter upon its more distinctly theological issues," he has aimed to prove "the existence of a bifurcation in the primitive text of the New Testament from the remarkable evidence which has recently come to light, and to show which of the two branches has the greater claim to be considered the primitive text." Of the territory known as "The Eastern Hindu-Kush" Colonel A. G. Durand writes: "For five years I have lived in it in peace and war; the fascination of its desolate grandeur is still upon me; the memories of solitary days spent in the heart of its glorious mountains can never fade, nor can the kindly feelings toward the cheery and manly inhabitants of its sequestered valleys." The two closing articles are by Frederic Harrison, on "The Amalgamation of London," and by C. Laurence Gomme, on "The Future Government of London." The first of the two papers describes the report of the royal commission on the amalgamation of the city and county of London as "masterly;" the second calls the recommendations of the commission "comprehensive and capable of meeting the problem to be solved." If the trend of the two articles be any index, amalgamation is already well on the way.

THE opening article in the *North American Review* for December is from the pen of Monsignor Satolli, and sets forth in elaborate description the excellences of "The Catholic School System in Rome." That the paper is

a prejudiced statement of facts is confirmed to us by a resident of the great Italian city whose facilities and fitness for observation make his testimony of value. This is at least the seventh issue of this monthly, out of the twelve numbers for 1894, which has discussed and commended some phase of Romanism. We would modestly submit that fair play calls for the kind notice of the creeds and benevolent work of the different branches of the Protestant Church—for instance, of Episcopalianism, Presbyterianism, or the Baptist Church. Why not, if the *North American*, as an impartial chronicler of facts, wishes to lead its readers into all truth? The paper which follows, by the Hon. Wade Hampton, discusses "Brigandage on our Railroads." Assuming that the epidemic of train robbery is spreading over the whole country, it suggests the employment of such drastic measures for its extinction as inner doors of iron grating in express cars, repeating shotguns, and foxhounds to track the fleeing robbers. Under the title of "Two Great Authors" Senator Henry Cabot Lodge writes entertainingly of Holmes and Froude. Professor C. A. Briggs, in a succeeding article, reviews the work of "The Salvation Army," and judges that by its fruits it has vindicated "its great importance in the religious development of our century." The need of changed methods in governmental representation abroad is vigorously shown by Henry White, ex-secretary of the embassy at London, in "Consular Reforms." Dr. Louis Robinson follows with his second paper on "Wild Traits in Tame Animals;" Adjutant General Ruggles shows the necessity for "The Proposed Increase of the Army;" and Sergius Stepniak, in a paper on "How the Czar's Death Affects Europe," declares that "autocracy has outlived its age," inquires as to the personality of the new czar, and shows that Russia must follow a policy of peace. The concluding article is on "The Meaning of the Elections;" its writers are Representative Joseph W. Babcock and Senator Charles J. Faulkner, chairmen of the Republican and Democratic Congressional Committees. The difference in their interpretation of recent events is striking.

The clearing away of some of the mists that have lately obscured the vision of the American Church seems the purpose of Dr. A. T. Pierson in his article on "The Parliament of Religions," in the December number of the *Missionary Review of the World*. According to his vigorous showing, the spectacular association of Christianity with the faiths of heathendom at Chicago was unwise. When, more than a year since, the Parliament of Religions "took its place in history" the writer "felt compelled to testify against the whole scheme, convinced that, at the very basis of it, there lay a blunder, and that, without impugning the motives of its originators and abettors, its final outcome must be evil rather than good." Fortifying his belief by the testimony of others, Dr. Pierson now affirms that the Parliament was a mistake: (1) In its "inadequate presentation and representation of Christianity;" (2) In the "false impressions left on hundreds" of attendants; (3) In the establishment of "a bad prece-

dent;" (4) In the exaltation of some individuals "into an undue, undeserved prominence," and in helping to "propagate false faiths;" (5) In the substitution of "laxity for liberality;" (6) In implying that "salvation is not in Christ alone." Among the other papers of this periodical are one on "Babism—Its Doctrines and Relation to Mission Work," by J. H. Shedd, D.D., one on "The Evangelization of the Jew," by J. E. Mathieson, and one on "The Ministry of Women," by A. J. Gordon, D.D. Nothing seems to be overlooked by this vigilant magazine.

THE *Methodist Review* of the Church South contains: 1. "The Historical Situation in the First Epistle of John," by Gross Alexander, S.T.D.; 2. "A Constitutional History of American Episcopal Methodism," by the Rev. G. B. Winton; 3. "The Virginia Woman of To-day," by Mrs. Mary Stuart Smith; 4. "The Art of Sacred Reading—A Study in Vocal Exegesis;" by the Rev. J. T. Docking, Ph.D.; 5. "Physiological Psychology," by Professor A. C. Wightman, Ph.D.; 6. "Korea, Past and Present," by W. R. Lambuth, D.D.; 7. "Coeducation of the Sexes," by the late Dr. C. F. Deems; 8. "British South Africa," by E. R. Norton; 9. "Evolution as a Method of Creation," by M. B. Chapman, D.D.; 10. "Voltaire—A Character Study," by J. M. Wright, D.D.; 11. "A Theistic Argument Restated," by the editor. The writer of the first article maintains that the epistle of John "was written in view of the heresy of the gnostics, with its doctrinal, ethical, and practical abuses." The second article is complimentary of the recent volume of the editor of the review; the third, on Virginia women, is written by one of them, and is debonair and congratulatory. In the sixth article Korea is likened to Florida, hanging "pendent from the shore of a great continent." Sick and needing "treatment," she must be "led, rather than coerced, into a policy which shall foster a new life, the germs of which have already been so successfully transplanted by the missionaries of the cross." In the seventh paper Dr. Deems commends the scheme of coeducation. The ninth article is favorable to evolution as a method of creation, and believes that, whatever the outcome may be, "the Bible has nothing to fear." In the last article Dr. Tigert himself writes on "a single attribute of the Deity—his universal causal efficiency." The bimonthly, as a whole, is taking on increased breadth, vigor, and attractiveness under the new management.

AMONG the entertaining articles in the *Fortnightly Review* for November is the description of some quaint Oriental customs, by A. Henry Savage-Landor, in "Burning Questions of Japan." By his showing, this emulative people have not yet fully learned to imitate the Western nations without grotesque results. But, as the years go on, they will "adapt Western civilization to themselves, instead of adapting themselves to Western civilization." In the following article A. W. Rücker writes an attractive biographical notice of "Herman Von Helmholtz," and exalts to a high place this late German physicist. In "Women's Newspapers" Miss Evelyn March-Phillipps indulges in good-natured ridicule of the attempts

of modern English papers to provide for the wants of women and calls for publications that shall minister to their higher needs. Of such an ideal newspaper she says: "It would not print so much about dress, but what it did include would be excellent of its kind and not merely put in to fill up space. The ultra-frivolous might avoid it, but it would appeal to many who never look at the ordinary fashion paper. Such a paper would aim at occupying a leading status in the world of women; it would be something more than a mere colorless catalogue of feminine doings and dresses." But, whatever the English press may be, have we not already such women's papers this side of the Atlantic? In an article on "The Possibility of Life in Other Worlds" Sir Robert Ball discusses a question which never loses its charm. The drift of modern research, he claims, "has been in favor of the supposition that there may be life on some of the other globes," though at present "we cannot conjecture what the organism must be which would be adapted for a residence in Venus or Mars."

THE *New World* for December has: 1. "Some Questions in Religion now Pressing," by D. N. Beach; 2. "A Unitarian's Gospel," by C. E. St. John; 3. "Athanasianism," by L. L. Paine; 4. "Science a Natural Ally of Religion," by E. B. Andrews; 5. "'One Lord and His Name One,'" by S. R. Calthrop; 6. "The Gospel according to Peter," by J. A. Robinson; 7. "John Addington Symonds," by Frank Sewall; 8. "Modern Jesuitism," by C. G. Starbuck; 9. "The Mimicry of Heredity," by George Batchelor. The "four primary questions" discussed in the first article are: "Is God in the Church, and not equally, also, in the world?" "Is forgiveness the key word?" "What of Trinity?" and "What of immortality?" The fourth article, by the president of Brown University, declares that "to do aught against real science is to shut a prophet's mouth, to stifle a voice from on high." In his article on "John Addington Symonds" the author writes a captivating notice of the late *littérateur*. "With Browning and Ruskin," he says, "Symonds has formed a third in a triad of writers who have filled a unique place in English letters, that of interpreters to the Anglo-Saxon mind of the life, the art, and the literature of Italy." The closing article ably argues that "all our beliefs about heredity must be revised."

THE *American Catholic Quarterly* for October has eleven papers in its table of contents. Among them are "The Newest Darwinism," by St. George Mivart; "Testimony of the Greek Church to Roman Supremacy," by A. F. Hewit, D.D.; "Criticism of Recent Pantheistic Evolution," by Rev. J. J. Ming; "Introductory Remarks to the Pope's Encyclical," by Cardinal Gibbons; "To the Rulers and Nations of the World," by Pope Leo XIII; "The Supernatural and its Limitations," by A. F. Marshall. The encyclical of the pope, which makes up the seventh article, is a choice piece of reading. Its tenor is in the following extract: "We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty."

THE *Gospel in All Lands* for December opens with an article on the "Country and People of Thibet." Some of the following papers are on "The Eskimos," by Bishop W. D. Reeve, of Mackenzie River, and "The Situation in Japan," by the Rev. Julius Soper. The reader also finds the able paper of Dr. A. S. Hunt on the "Origin and Growth of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church," delivered in November at the seventy-fifth anniversary of the Society; and this is succeeded by a synopsis of the late session of the General Missionary Committee. This number of the periodical is of much value to readers.——The *Review of Reviews* for December, like all of its predecessors, is rich in its summaries. The earth's doings for a month are here put in a nutshell. Every man who would keep in touch with the great world should read it and its successors.——The *Homiletic Review* for December has among its articles: "Richard Hooker, the Elizabethan Ecclesiastic," by Professor T. W. Hunt, of Princeton, N. J.; "Light on Scriptural Texts from Recent Discoveries—The Rivers of Paradise," by Dr. W. H. Ward, of New York city; a sermon on "Prayer as a Factor in Public Affairs," by J. E. Rankin, D.D., of Washington, D. C.; and a sermon on "The Lesson of the Transitory," by J. D. Wells, D.D., of Brooklyn, N. Y. The various departments of the issue are well filled.——*Christian Literature* for November opens with a paper on "The Ideal in Church Unity," by R. De Witt Mallary. Some of its following articles are on "The Alleged Sojourn of Christ in India," by Max Müller; "Religious Reserve on the Subject of Heaven," by Prebendary Whitefoord; "The Law of Moses," by A. B. Bruce, D.D.; "The Hardness of the Christian Life," by Dr. R. W. Dale; "Professor W. Robertson Smith's Doctrine of Scripture," by T. M. Lindsay, D.D.; and "A Century of German Theology," by James Stalker, D.D. Not the least noticeable among the papers is the curious correspondence between Cardinal Gibbons and the Rev. G. W. King on Christian union.——The *Methodist Magazine* for December has matter so readable along the lines of travel and Christian experience as to make it an eminently worthy visitor to the Canadian fireside.——The *Church at Home and Abroad* is published monthly by order of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. Its December issue has as contributed articles: "Observance of the Lord's Day in Venice," by Alexander Robertson, D.D.; "Indians of Arizona," by Rev. C. H. Cook; and "Threatened Uprising of the Neglected Classes," by Rev. W. P. Chalfant. Its illustrations and notes on home and foreign missions combine with its subject-matter to make it valuable as a denominational monthly.——The *Treasury* for December is crowded with good things. In "Leading Sermonic Thoughts" is an extract from Dr. Lyman Abbott. The fourth of the series of biographical notices of the presidents of Yale describes Noah Porter, D.D., LL.D. Its writer is Dr. Burdett Hart. Dr. T. L. Cuyler gives his third paper on "Some Elements of Pulpit Power," and Professor G. H. Schodde writes on "Finds in Early Christian Literature." An article on "Tarsus," by the Rev. H. S. Jenanyan, is also accompanied by a recent picture of that historic place.

BOOK NOTICES.

RELIGION, THEOLOGY, AND BIBLICAL LITERATURE.

Assyrian Echoes of the Word. By REV. THOMAS LAURIE, D.D. With Illustrations. 8vo, pp. 380. New York: American Tract Society. Price, cloth, $2.

Genesis and Semitic Tradition. By JOHN D. DAVIS, Ph.D., Professor of Semitic Philology and Old Testament History in the Theological Seminary at Princeton, N. J. 8vo, pp. 150. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. Price, cloth, $1.50.

History, Prophecy, and the Monuments. By JAMES FREDERICK MCCURDY, Ph.D., LL.D., Professor of Oriental Languages in University College, Toronto. Volume I: To the Downfall of Samaria. 8vo, pp. 425. New York: Macmillan & Co. Price, $3.

It is surprising that the interest in the relations between the Assyrians and the Hebrews shows no sign of diminishing. It was to be expected that great popular interest should be aroused by the stirring discoveries of Rawlinson, Smith, and their contemporaries; but those discoveries were long since worked over by scholars and set into popular form. But that the interest should survive, nay, increase, is surprising and suggestive. It is another proof, not of the undying interest of antiquity, but of the amazing hold of the Bible on the minds not only of the common people, but also of the people who read books. These are always thirsting for some new or fresh word illustrative of their dearest book. And the writers and makers of books are always seeking to supply their recognized demand. But in spite of the fact that so many books have been written on this subject it must be confessed that none are exactly suitable. Some of them are valuable in one way and some in another. But there is no single book yet that covers accurately and interestingly the whole field. Three new candidates for popular favor are here grouped together for a surveying and a testing of their merits and defects. The researches of Assyriologists have been especially useful to Old Testament study in two departments—in lexicography and in history. The greatest leaders in the world in these two departments are Professor Friedrich Delitzsch, of Breslau, and Professor Eberhard Schrader, of Berlin—the former in lexicography, the latter in history. They have both written monumental works illustrating the Old Testament by means of the Assyrian inscriptions. But these works are primarily written for scholars, and are not well adapted for the ordinary reader or the average intelligent student of the Bible. There was and is a pressing need for the presentation in popular form of the chief results of these and other independent and original investigators. Does any one of these three books supply the whole or any part of this need? The first of them was written by a man born in the East, whose interest in these questions is as old as his conscious touch with the world's life. That is a distinct gain to his portrayal of the light that comes upon an oriental book from the inscriptions of an oriental people. The book is arranged topically, the topics are placed in alphabetical order, and the subjects are so treated as to require but little cross refer-

ence. A few of its subjects will give an idea of the scope of the book: "Abednego;" "Abraham;" "Adrammelech;" "Ahab;" "Alphabet;" "Altar;" "Angel, Destroying;" "Anointing;" "Apparel, Royal;" "Appiryon." In this way every word in the Bible which can be illustrated by the Assyrian inscriptions is put down in alphabetical order and followed by a short statement of its illustration by those inscriptions. It is wonderful how many passages, how many customs, how many words, how many historical episodes are here admirably illustrated from the Assyrian inscriptions. It may be regarded as a sort of supplementary volume to the usual Bible dictionaries which find place upon the shelves of biblical students. The book shows a good acquaintance with the literature of Assyriology in English, and gives references to a few of the more notable German works; but it must be said that the author seems to be unacquainted with by far the largest part of the best German and French books on the subject, and in so far his book is behind the times and, therefore, not thoroughly reliable. The method of transliteration employed in representing Assyrian words is not scientific. It follows the older English Assyriologists, and not the more generally adopted system of the present. Some of the translations, also, need revision to bring them up with the present state of Assyrian work. The work is, on the whole, so well done that it seems almost ungracious to find fault with it; but the reader ought to be guarded against a too ready acceptance of its conclusions without further testing. For example, the passages quoted under "Monotheism" really only prove that henotheism, quite a different thing, may possibly be found in some early Assyrian texts. In the article on "Pul" use should have been made of Rost's admirable new edition of Tiglath-pileser III, and under "Months" Arnolt's papers ought to have been cited. There is no Scripture index, a most unfortunate lack, so that one cannot quickly determine whether the book has comments on a passage or not, for sometimes the illustration stands under quite a different word or phrase from that found in the text. It is a useful, but not an ideal book. Of the second book named above we must regretfully say that it is a disappointment. As the title indicates, it deals only with the illustrations of the Book of Genesis from the Assyrian inscriptions. Now, the Assyrian inscriptions which cast light upon Genesis are chiefly religious texts, and these are proverbially very difficult to translate and interpret. When Dr. Davis essayed this task he undertook the most difficult task which can come to an Assyriologist's hand. It seems to us that he was not equal to so difficult a piece of work. The book is unequal. The chapter on "The Deluge" is by far the best in the book; it shows a very careful study of the fragmentary and difficult flood texts, and is especially valuable in its sifting of the translations of others. We do not find much that is original in it; but Haupt, Jensen, and Hommel have been studied thoroughly and used critically. This chapter is the best discussion of its subject that we have in English. On the other hand, the chapters on the "Creation of the Universe" and on the site of the "Garden of Eden" are not such good specimens, and betray some of the author's limitations. In the latter chapter we do not

regard the criticism of Delitzsch as successful. The "conclusion of the whole matter" concerning Eden seems to verge strongly on Haupt's view;* but we suppose that Dr. Davis had not seen his curious paper. As Haupt has now partially changed his view, though he previously considered the matter as "certain," perhaps Davis has not missed much through his inability to read that learned but unsatisfactory hypothesis. We are glad that Davis thinks the writer of Genesis knew some geography and honestly seeks to find out what he meant, and not to pick flaws as Haupt has done. It seems to us that no view yet published is equal to that advocated with such learning and reasonableness by Delitzsch. The spirit of the book is thoroughly good. The treatment of the sacred book is reverent and straightforward, and there seems to be an honest seeking for the truth. We must say, however, that the flippant reference to Professor Sayce, in a footnote on page 109, is ungrateful and misleading. No man who dares to write of Assyrian religious texts can be anything but a great debtor to Sayce, who led the way in the study of them. Has Dr. Davis read Jensen so much that he has imbibed some of his stupid hatred of "the Englishman?" The third book in our list is easily the first in rank and importance. We are as much surprised at its worth as we are disappointed in the work of Dr. Davis. Dr. McCurdy is a well-trained man, a graduate, we believe, of Princeton College, as well as of the Seminary. After that he studied with Franz Delitzsch at Leipzig, where he did good work and left pleasant memories and high hopes for his success. There was, therefore, much disappointment when he published in 1881 his *Aryo-Semitic Speech*—a discussion of the supposed relations between the Indo-European and Semitic languages. That book was very good of its kind, a much better book than the elder Delitzsch's *Jesurun* on the same subject; but it was philological heresy, nevertheless, and made McCurdy's friends fear that he had departed from sound methods of research and was going a-hunting for theories rather than for facts. The present book is a complete refutation of that slanderous fear. It is a solid and sound contribution to a very important subject. The former books were intended to illustrate texts of Scripture; this is primarily intended to shed light on the movement of Old Testament history. "Its aim is to help those into whose hands it may fall to apprehend in its true relations the history of that ancient people through whom the world has gained most of its heritage of moral and spiritual light and power;" so says the Preface. And further on it is written: "The present work seeks to tell as simply as possible the story of the ancient Semitic peoples, including as the dominating theme the fortunes of Israel. If the recital turns out to be virtually a history of a well-defined portion of Western Asia in the olden times the circumstance will, I trust, be found to be more than a coincidence." These are brave words, but there is a good basis of justification for them in the first volume, which lies before us. We think that we know of abler books on the history of Babylonia and Assyria, or on the history of Phœnicia or of Israel separately considered;

* Proceedings of the American Oriental Society, vol. xvi. p. ciii.

but we know of no book so able and interesting in which the histories of all these and of still other peoples are treated together in their mutual relations and with special reference to the varying fortunes of Israel. There are certain matters in which we cannot agree with McCurdy, but they are chiefly matters of detail and not of great importance. But what reason is there for his new transcriptions of well-known oriental names? Here, for example, we find "Sinacherib" for our well known "Sennacherib," and "Hettites" for "Hittites." It seems to us that this savors of pedantry, for absolutely nothing of consequence is gained in either case. "Sinacherib" does, indeed, represent the Assyrian just a shade better than the ordinary English form, but the gain is so slight that it surely does not justify the departure from usage in a word so thoroughly anglicized. In the case of the Hittites it is still worse; for we are absolutely ignorant of the name which this people possessed in their own language, and to change to "Hettites" is only representing the Hebrew form of their name a little more perfectly. It will be time enough to change the word "Hittites" when we are able to read their own inscriptions. Is not Jensen now proposing to call their inscriptions Hattite or Cilician? Let us retain all forms of words which are thoroughly anglicized, unless there is great gain in making a change. The first chapter of the book, entitled "The Semites in History," contains some good material, well presented. It was plainly written by a believer in the divine origin of Christianity and of Judaism, and that is a distinct gain in these days. Witness, for example, these words: "Incontestably the best thoughts and principles—the most profound, the most propulsive, the most potential—that men have ever cherished have been conceived and elaborated in Semitic minds. Nay, more, the world has not yet fathomed the depths of these thoughts nor fully tested the applicability of these principles to the social and personal needs of any generation of men." There is more of the same sort all through the book. It is reverent but progressive, learned but interesting, accurate in detail but bold and picturesque in the whole. We shall await the second volume with impatience and hopefulness. The present volume contains: "Book I, The Northern Semites; Book II, The Babylonians; Book III, Canaanites, Egyptians, and Hettites; Book IV, Assyrians and Babylonians; Book V, Hebrews, Canaanites, and Aramæans; Book VI, Hebrews, Aramæans, and Assyrians." The second volume will contain: "Book VII, Hebrews, Egyptians, and Assyrians; Book VIII, Hebrews and Chaldeans; Book IX, Hebrews and Persians."

Christianity and the Christ. A Study of Christian Evidences. By BRADFORD PAUL RAYMOND, D.D., President of the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. 12mo, pp. 250. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, 85 cents.

This book would do credit to any college president. Its purpose is "to show that the Christian faith is reasonable. The whole subject is made to revolve around the Christ." "It is the convergence of all lines in Christ that makes faith reasonable." "Our religious ideals are rational, and must, therefore, be met. The only alternative is blank skepticism." "If Christ continues to satisfy these ideals the race will continue to

believe in him and to recite its creed, 'I believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth; and in Jesus Christ, his only Son, our Lord.'" That this notice may represent the book as it is and give our readers such an idea of its value as shall most surely make them its purchasers and readers we transcribe the outline of its twelve chapters, packed solid with coherent truth: I. "CHRISTIANITY AND THE CHRISTIAN LIFE. Christianity revolves around the Christ—Christianity a spiritual life—Related to the whole man." II. "CHRIST AND THE REVISED VERSION. The Revised Version and the Gospel of the second century—The outcome of scholarly work in this field—Another witness [Paul]—Variations in the manuscript." III. "CHRIST AND THE PROPHETS. The Prophets—The starting point and the goal—The historic movement—Progress in ideals—Predictive prophecies—The suffering servant of Jehovah." IV. "CHRIST AND THE SUPERNATURAL. Miracles denied—General considerations—Miracles and their context—The matchless character." V. "CHRIST'S SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS. The assumptions he makes." VI. "CHRIST AND THE RESURRECTION. Various naturalistic theories—Renan's theory." VII. "CHRIST AND THE APOSTLE PAUL. Paul's conversion and life—Renan's account—The great change." VIII. "CHRIST AND THE SINNER. Sin—Christ's answer to the question." IX. "CHRIST AND THE BELIEVER. Our experience—The great facts of experience—This life, how sustained—The meaning of our religious ideals." X. "CHRIST AND HISTORY. Christ's theory of man and its relation to slavery—The period of the Reformation—The Wesleyan revival." XI. "CHRIST AND HUMANITY. The claim of Christianity and its reasons—Heathenism." XII. "CHRIST AND IMMORTALITY. The question of the ages—Revelation needed." We have here Christian apologetics in marching and fighting trim, with full necessary militant equipment, but carrying no superfluous and dispensable luggage. The book is the work of a thinker of philosophic insight and grasp, who is able to reach the law behind facts and the principles underlying laws; who has read widely and thoroughly in the literature related to his theme and, by numerous references, points his readers to the large fields from which he has gleaned; who is not only acquainted with all materials, but master of them, and whose work upon materials has been not agglutination, but assimilation, by processes of mental and spiritual digestion eliminating and excreting the irrelevant and unsuitable, while absorbing into his circulation and vitalizing all affinitive and nutritive substances; who is familiar with the freshest thought and the results of modern critical study and speaks the dialect which is intelligible to his intellectual contemporaries, producing a book which has the manners, dress, and speech that will make it acceptable and at home in the twentieth century; who understands the hesitations, bewilderments, difficulties, and denials of to-day and addresses them with precision and incision; who has a skilled educator's art of simplified and stimulating statement; who knows the way of approach to and advance through the mind and heart of young manhood, the gates and streets of the city of Mansoul; whose reasoning is

incandescent with an evangelic glow, radiating light and heat; who shows a poetic sensibility to every embodiment and manifestation of the beautiful, the true, and the good. President Raymond's book delivers, as in one swift and solid blow, the overwhelming force of the Christian argument. Its literary style is marked by conciseness, simplicity, purity, and beauty. It needs not our praise; it shines by its own light. We only point to it and say that we do not know where else so much value can be had for eighty-five cents.

The Johannine Theology. A Study of the Doctrinal Contents of the Gospel and Epistles of the Apostle John. By GEORGE B. STEVENS, Ph.D., D.D., Professor of New Testament Criticism and Interpretation in Yale University. Crown 8vo, pp. 387. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. Price, cloth, $2.

This volume belongs to that small class of books which are a real acquisition to any minister's library, and which, indeed, he can hardly do without. It belongs to that growing department of modern study called biblical theology. It is vital on every page with the true spirit of modern scholarship. The careful study of the human element in Scripture increasingly commends itself to nearly all thinkers of the present day. That there is a very large "subjective element in the fourth Gospel," that "the apostle has given us this teaching in his own words and in the shape and color which it had assumed through long reflection upon its contents and meaning," seems evident to Professor Stevens. The author labors under a considerable disadvantage which he did not meet in the preparation of the companion volume, issued two years ago, on *The Pauline Theology;* for, as he well says on the last page of the book, "We can hardly speak of a Johannine *system* at all, and we are left to correlate as best we can the *disjecta membra* of doctrine which John has left us in his writings." The difficult task is well done. The salient features of the special type of teaching found in the epistle and gospel known as John's are clearly and adequately set forth under such headings as "The Doctrine of Love," "The Doctrine of Sin," "The Doctrine of Prayer," "The Doctrine of the Holy Spirit," "The Idea of God in the Writings of John," "The Johannine Eschatology." The first chapter, "The Peculiarities of John's Theology," and the last chapter, "The Theology of John and of Paul Compared," are especially valuable. Since nearly all the verses, all which contain doctrine, in the gospel and first epistle are discussed under one head or another, the volume serves as the very best sort of a commentary on these two important books. It affords, in fact, a well-digested synopsis of all the opinions that have been given by the best writers on the many disputed points that occur in the interpretation of John. The author holds the balance even, and exhibits most excellent judgment in the decisions he makes—decisions which in almost every case easily carry the assent of the reader. No one will regret intrusting himself to this guide as he endeavors to find his way through the theological thickets of the New Testament. Honest, straightforward, discriminative, judicious, impartial, clear, and comprehensive, the author's conclusions will not readily be reversed. He has laid the public under much obligation by this pub-

lication. We add the comment of another reviewer upon Professor Stevens's book: "The only critical, systematic exposition of John's theology worth mention in English or in recent German theological literature. Weiss is hardly an exception. Recognizing the differences between the types of the Johannine and the Pauline theology and the far greater effect of the latter on the dogmatic development of the Church, Professor Stevens is able in his admirable analysis and comparison to reduce this difference to one of type or form rather than of substantial contradiction. The work is masterly and stands alone."

Inspiration. Eight Lectures on the Early History and Origin of the Doctrine of Biblical Inspiration, being the Bampton Lectures for 1893. By W. SANDAY, M.A., D.D., LL.D., Professor of Exegesis, Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. Second edition. 8vo, pp. 464. London and New York: Longmans, Green & Co. Price, cloth, $4.

These lectures appropriately and naturally follow the author's previous volume on *The Nature and Extent of Biblical Inspiration*. Their aim is to furnish a general view which shall cover as far as possible the data, at once new and old, which go to determine the conception which thoughtful men would form of the Bible. To everybody who is confident of the outcome it is a thrilling thing to see the intellect and learning of the world focused upon the Bible. That is the spectacle on which the twentieth century will look when it arrives, and it will perceive no pallor of fear, no trace of timidity, on the faces of the friends of Jesus Christ. Professor Sanday's spirit and position may be inferred from some of his introductory statements. "It is becoming almost a commonplace to say that our conception of what the Bible is should be drawn, in the first instance, from what the biblical writers say of themselves." "The writer is conscious of having criticised most freely some of those for whom he has the highest respect. This applies particularly to some of the German scholars whose names deservedly carry the greatest weight in England. There are none to whom he is himself more indebted; but he does not wish them to impose upon his countrymen, by the weight of authority, views which do not seem to be borne out by the evidence." "In view of the body of Old Testament criticism, the writer's own position is tentative and provisional. He does not think that the great revolution which seems to be expected in some quarters, from the Tell-el-Amarna tablets or otherwise, is probable; at the same time his impression is that the criticism of the near future is likely to be more conservative in its tendency than it has been, or, at least, to do fuller justice to the positive data than it has done. In regard to the New Testament he has tried to state the case as objectively as possible. He has thus been led rather to understate than to overstate the results which seem to him to have been attained so far. But he believes that there is much still to be done; and he hopes most from the spirit which is not impatient for 'results,' which does not suppress or slur over difficulties in the critical view, any more than in the traditional, which lays its plans broadly, and is determined to make good the lesser steps before it attempts the greater." The book has a good index and a full synopsis of the contents of each lecture.

PHILOSOPHY, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Wealth against Commonwealth. By HENRY DEMAREST LLOYD. 8vo, pp. 563. New York: Harper & Brothers. Price, cloth, $2.50.

The author undertakes to prove that the "cornerers," syndicates, trusts, and combinations are "holding back the riches of earth, sea, and sky from their fellows who famish and freeze in the dark," and "assert the right, for their private profit, to regulate the consumption by the people of the necessaries of life and to control production, not by the needs of humanity, but by the desires of a few for dividends." This book might have been a very valuable one if it had been written with more discrimination. It is an effort to show that all wealth is gradually passing under the control of a few persons. There might be a candid and exact book having that object in view. We do not mean that the thesis could be proved, but the real arguments could be compactly arranged. The intelligent reader may learn much from Mr. Lloyd; but he will have to pick it out carefully and to do his work under the glare of a flamboyant rhetoric. This reader is liable to a serious mistake—that of supposing he has read and heard it all many times before, in periodicals and orations advocating socialism. But, though there is nothing new in the volume, the orderly arrangement of the matter and the fullness of the treatment make the work a useful one to a properly qualified reader. To the other kind of reader the book is sure to be as misleading as it is intemperate; it may give him an attack of its rabies. The author undertakes to describe trusts and monopolies by quotation from legislative reports. He ought to know that such reports have no sure value. They are in nearly every case partisan documents, designed to influence the next election. They contain evidence, but not all the evidence; and the conclusions are such as the majority of a committee may choose to draw out of their own consciousness. It is not a pleasant thing to say, but this reviewer cannot recall a single legislative report having a political aspect which has been trustworthy. The sources of our author's "facts" are, therefore, under suspicion. Bad as it is, even a whisky trust may be slandered. Quotations from judges are given as is other testimony, and these are good as far as they go. But a legal decision cannot be condensed into a few sentences, and single sentences exactly transcribed may be modified by other sentences not transcribed by our author. As an example of a legislative report, that of the Pennsylvania Legislature in 1871 is quoted from on page 17; but more than half the evils named on that page have ceased to exist or are found very rarely in 1894. A confusing thing in the author's quotations is, by the way, the ranging over two or three decades. The idea of progress in our accumulation of wealth requires proof that the trust is a worse thing in this year than it was in 1870. The truth is that all the bad side of the corporation was more fully displayed a quarter of a century ago. In some ways they are more useful, less burdensome, and less obnoxious than in 1870. The multiplication of corporations has maintained a large measure of competition among them. The real evil

is that, as at competing points on railways, the competition is disastrous; it destroys profits, and so impairs service and cuts into wages; and, looking at it broadly, the poverty of American railroad corporations is notorious and disproves some of the author's theories. Referring the qualified reader to the book itself for the author's special views, we hope to serve our public by a few suggestions respecting its subject-matter. 1. A corporation cannot raise prices at pleasure. The rise reduces demand, even for fire and light. 2. Corporations almost invariably reduce the cost of any service, and the public gets a part of this gain in the form of a lowered price. 3. Reducing the output may be to the general advantage; reducing it, we mean, by agreement. The object of such a reduction is usually to maintain prices, not to enhance them. The well-being of the workmen is concerned; and the public could only suffer from piling up a million tons of bar iron for which the country has no use. Regulation of the amount of a given product may be a blessing. 4. The corporation, the aggregation of capital, is civilization on the economic side. It does interfere with the individual. His stage line, his telegraph line, his oil mill, his coal mine, nay, even his wheat field, suffer from the entrance of a power which works at less cost and sells at a lower price. This suffering is compensated for the greater number by other gains. 5. But here and there a man is economically destroyed. He must practically give up his small coal mine or oil mill to the corporation. If he produces at a noncompeting point on a railroad he may be butchered by unequal freight rates. The big Dakota grain field may drive him out of the wheat business. Whether these individuals can be relieved is an interesting question. It is not so clear as it might be that we ought to fret over the matter. The stage driver may find other employment, and so of the rest. The real grievance along the whole line is that the corporation can serve the public more cheaply and still make larger profits. The trouble of the agitator in this field is often the simple fact that anyone but himself should make money or that some have made more than he. 6. There is a large body of just complaints against corporate bodies; but they are specific, local, and isolated. No man's grievance can be alleged unless civilization is to be arraigned, after the manner of the thoroughbred socialist. The greater part of this book is devoted to exposing the history of the Standard Oil Trust. It is not a history, but a virulent attack carried on by collecting all the testimony against it. And in all these "exposures" of organized wealth it may be noted that, if a witness does not say what he is asked to say, the committee reports that "the witness hesitated" or that he was evidently unwilling to tell the truth. There is another side of this "terrible monopoly." On that side are these facts: (1) Refined oil costs the consumer much less; (2) the trust is notable for the high wages it pays and the high grade of its servants; (3) the high Christian character of most of the men in the trust creates a presumption that most of the charges against them are false. No doubt such inventions as the pipe line have yielded an enormous bounty. We have looked very carefully through this book for some hint of a

remedy and have found none. In the last sentence we have one, perhaps: "In the hope of tapping some reserve of their powers of self-help this story is told to the people." The "story" in this one-sided form has been told often before, and we think the people have decided against the story-tellers; and the substance of their verdict is, "We do not believe you." If the story is true and is believed by the people, then there is no reserve of moral powers to tap. The *ex parte* character of the trial, testimony, and judgment is now known to the people, and therefore the people are going quietly about their business, trying to obtain the benefits of organized wealth with as few of the evils of unorganized wealth as possible. The workman knows that the "despotic master" is usually the employer of only one or two men, not the corporation employing ten thousand men. And, after all, the large interest of the people is not in the one man who wants to run a small mill at our expense, but in the ten thousand workmen who want the good temper and the good wages of the large corporations. A very interesting book, by the way, might be made by some one familiar with the tricks, greed, and despotism of the individual producer. The agitators seem to have forgotten all about him. Some good testimony about his meannesses may be found in the Bible.

Chapters from Some Unwritten Memoirs. By ANNA THACKERAY RITCHIE. 8vo, pp. 205. New York: Harper & Brothers. Price, cloth, ornamental, gilt top, $2.

These breezy and vivacious reminiscences of interesting and famous persons and places seem equally entertaining with the *Records of Tennyson, Ruskin, Browning*, which this daughter of Thackeray gave us in a previous volume. The first chapter is on "My Poet." His name was Jasmin, born at Agen, in the south of France, "of a humpback father and a halting mother, in the corner of an old street, in a crowded dwelling peopled by many rats." Longfellow translated some of his works. "My Musician" is Chopin. "My Triumphal Arch" is the Arc de Triomphe in Paris, around which Thackeray's daughter played in her childhood, under which strange processions have marched, and in sight of which surprising successions of events have made marvelous history. "My Professor of History" is a poor little, old, short, stumpy woman, who taught history to little girls and loved Paris so that, when the Prussians came, she gave all the money she had to help the city defend itself. "My Witches' Caldron" is a chapter of reminiscent odds and ends about Charlotte Brontë, Carlyle, the Duke of Wellington, Lord Palmerston, Gladstone, Samuel Rogers, Mademoiselle Sontag, and others. And the remainder of the book is like unto what we have noticed.

Riverby. By JOHN BURROUGHS. 16mo, pp. 319. New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. Price, cloth, ornamental, $1.25.

John Burroughs comes nearer to being the priest of nature than any American now living. Perhaps we should say prophet, for he speaks for and expounds nature. He has not lived so much like a wild man as Thoreau, and is not so eccentric and bizarre to the ordinary mortal; but he has as deep a love for the non-human world, as exquisite a sensi-

bility to all its charms, and a finer gift for rich and bright, as well as minute, description. The author's pathetic intimation that this is probably his "last collection of out-of-door papers" lends a tender interest to these eighteen chapters. Burroughs is not a mere poetic devotee romancing about nature; he is a lifelong student of her ways and has scientific knowledge. His fascinating books instruct as much as they delight. "The Heart of the Southern Catskills," "Notes from the Prairie," "A Taste of Kentucky Blue Grass," "Bird Courtship," "Bird Life in an Apple Tree," "The Chipmunk," "A Young Marsh Hawk"—such are some of the things written about in these nature notes by the author of *Fresh Fields*, *Birds and Poets*, *Locusts and Wild Honey*, *Wake Robin*, and *Winter Sunshine*. This book is named *Riverby* because most of it was written beside that great and beautiful river which flows past John Burroughs's home—the Hudson of which Gilder writes:

> O silver river flowing to the sea,
> Strong, calm, and solemn as thy mountains be!
> Poets have sung thy ever-living power,
> Thy wintry day, and summer sunset hour;
> Have told how rich thou art, how broad, how deep;
> What commerce thine, how many myriads reap
> The harvest of thy waters. They have sung
> . . . . . .
> The waving outline of thy wooded mountains,
> Thy populous towns that stretch from forest fountains,
> On either side, far to the salty main,
> Like golden coins alternate on a chain.
> Thou pathway of the empire of the north,
> Thy praises through the earth have traveled forth!

The Select Works of Benjamin Franklin, including his Autobiography. Edited, with Notes and a Memoir, by EPES SARGENT. 12mo, pp. 502. Boston: Lee & Shepard. Price, cloth, 75 cents.

The editor of this volume has rendered his countrymen a great service by placing Franklin within reach of everyone. This volume contains all the purely literary work of the one American who must always rank next to Washington. He was, indeed, a broader man than the general and president. He was illustrious before the Revolution as a man of science and letters. Twenty years before, Kent called him "the Prometheus of modern times," and Bancroft says, "He was the true father of the American Union." We do not always realize that he was seventy years old in 1776, and that through the previous decade he had been shaping the mind of the colonies, or that hew on distinction as a diplomatist after that ripe age, entering that career as the representative of a people not yet admitted to the family of nations. Two circumstances have doubtless contributed to delay his entrance into the fullest honor. One is that he had the gift of wit; and for some strange reason that impairs a philosopher's fame. The other is the "freedom" of his supposed religious beliefs. He was, in fact, a Unitarian; but his enemies called him an infidel, and the accu-

sation stuck to his earlier posthumous fame. Every young American ought to be familiar with Franklin's works, and a revival of his fame may be expected to follow the wide circulation of Mr. Sargent's book. Franklin is, in the estimation of some, the most interesting man this country has produced, and he has put this interesting himself into his writings.

The Meeting-Place of Geology and History. By Sir J. WILLIAM DAWSON, LL.D., F.R.S., Author of *The Earth and Man*, etc. 12mo, pp. 223. New York: Fleming H. Revell Co. Price, cloth, $1.25.

Orthodoxy and liberality go hand in hand in the present treatise. By no means does the author seek to disparage the attainments of science, but, on the contrary, holds a generous attitude toward its claims. For revelation, however, he shows such a reverential regard as is almost unusual in these days of Pentateuchal criticism and the frequent exaltation of geology above the Scriptures. In summary his conclusions are as follows: 1. There is "no link of derivation connecting man with the lower animals which preceded him." He is "a new departure in creation." 2. He has "a lower (psychical) intelligence, similar to that of the inferior animals," and "a spiritual nature allying him with higher intelligences, and with God himself." 3. While man, as to his body, is an animal and earthly, he is "the sole species of his genus and of his family, or order." The "missing links" have not been found. 4. There is no fact of science "more certainly established than the recency of man in geological time." 5. Man's first appearance "cannot, perhaps, be fixed within a few years or centuries, either by human chronology or by the science of the earth." 6. There is "but one species of man, though many races and varieties." 7. It is probable that the precise locality of man's origin was in a temperate region. 8. The "diluvial interlude gives a double origin of man." 9. The historical deluge may be correlated with "the great geographical changes which closed the palanthropic age." From this outline the scope of the volume will be seen. Mr. Dawson's treatment is characteristically able.

HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

George William Curtis. By EDWARD CARY. 12mo, pp. 343. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. Price, cloth, with portrait, $1.25.

This is the thirteenth of the biographies of "American Men of Letters" edited by Charles Dudley Warner. In it the history of the ideal life of a "knightly gentleman and a great citizen" is given with delicate discrimination. Never had sculptor or biographer a finer manliness to model statue or story from than that which adorned, enriched, ennobled, educated, and immensely assisted the world in the person of George William Curtis. In him, as in many, his youth was the fair prophecy of his manhood. From eighteen to twenty he was a boarder at West Roxbury, a sort of associate member of that motley community of semi-industrious idealists at Brook Farm who illuminated the potato

patch with Attic wit, talked Greek philosophy in the cornfield, and "scratched weeds out of the ground to the music of Tennyson or Browning;" of which classic-bucolic settlement Emerson wrote, more rhetorically than correctly, "It was a French Revolution in small, an Age of Reason in a patty-pan." A lady remembers approaching a Brook Farm gate which was politely held open by a handsome young fellow named Charles A. Dana; and near him she saw two young men who, as she remembers them, looked like young Greek gods, with long hair falling to the shoulders in irregular curls. They were the Curtis brothers, Burrill, the elder, and George, the younger. Though the agricultural picnic at Brook Farm was regarded by the outside world as a colony of very queer people, if not lunatics, Curtis got nothing there but good. It was an inspiration to all that was noble in him, and did not make him so visionary as to prevert his subsequent life from being, in its fullness, powerfully practical. Those early years gave him associations with Emerson, Hawthorne, Channing, Thoreau, Alcott, Margaret Fuller. He caught the passion for high intellectual ideals and a literary spirit which, with travel-years added, made him the author of *Nile Notes of a Howadji*, *The Howadji in Syria*, *The Potiphar Papers*, *Prue and I*, and *Lotus Eating*, and for long years the editor of *Harper's Weekly* and the occupant of the matchless "Easy Chair" in the *Monthly*. To many of us Curtis on the lecture platform is a vivid and charming memory of the great days when Chapin, Emerson, Henry Giles, Beecher, Gough, Starr King, Phillips, and Sumner were flooding the land with splendid eloquence. We recognize the accuracy of this portrait: "His charm was felt the moment he arose. His form was manly, powerfully built, and exquisitely graceful. His head was of noble cast and bearing; his features strongly marked, finely chiseled, and, in his later years, almost rugged; forehead square, broad, and of vigorous lines; eyes blue-gray, large, and deep-set under prominent and slightly shaggy brows, lighting the shadow with flame, now gentle and glancing, now profound and burning. His voice was a most fortunate organ, deep, musical, yielding without effort the happy inflections suited to the thought, clear and bright in the lighter passages, alternately tender and flutelike, ringing like a bugle or vibrating in solemn organ tones that hushed the intense emotion it had aroused. His gestures were few and simple; nothing of the 'action' that the trained orator studies so carefully; no effort to sustain the attention of an audience, as Everett did, with a skill an actor might envy; none of the restless and irrepressible movement which in Beecher accompanied the rush and torrent of his eloquence. The speaker, unheeding the eyes, seemed to be seeking the judgment and the heart of his auditors." Not for twenty years did he spend a winter at home, but was on the road lecturing; at first, for an object which recalls the labors of Sir Walter Scott in his old age, for which object he sometimes earned $2,000 in a two-months' lecture tour; and, later, for the sake of the nation in its peril. A letter to him from a facetious friend describes him as one who whirls over the land, "nightly vomits fire and ribbons for the satis-

faction of gaping multitudes, rushes into small fishing towns to fascinate the alewives, and illuminates little villages whereunto gas had never previously been brought." A responsive gayety of spirit rings merrily in his own letter from Milwaukee, in December, 1853: "My dear deluded Eastern: Why do you stay in that dried-up, old-fogyish East? A man is nothing if not a squatter upon the prairies; for . . . I have seen a prairie, I have darted all day across a prairie, I have been near the Mississippi, I have been invited to Iowa, which lies somewhere over the western horizon. I feel as all the people feel in novels—I confess the West. Great it is and greatly to be praised." Curtis was deeply and highly religious. He sometimes conducted the service in the church he attended. His faith declared itself in a private letter, thus: "I believe in God, who is love; that all men are brothers; and that the only essential duty of every man is to be honest, by which I understand his absolute following of his conscience when duly enlightened. I do not believe that God is anxious for men to believe this or that theory of the Godhead or of the Divine Government, but that they should live purely, justly, and lovingly." The life of Curtis, as Mr. Cary portrays it, is a powerful and impressive lesson in patriotism. His sympathy was with liberty everywhere. Looking across the sea in 1860 from his home on Staten Island, where Garibaldi once lived, he wrote: "How grandly Garibaldi stalks through that magnificent, moribund Italy, each step giving her life and hope. When I speak of liberty on the Fourth I shall not forget the soap-boiler of Staten Island." But his love for his own country was an intense and mighty passion. Whenever danger threatened her from outward foe or inward corruption, his action was as if he had heard the advice of Sir Philip Sidney to a younger brother, "Whenever you hear of a good war, go to it." George William Curtis was for twenty-five years as superb and valiant a citizen as Charles H. Parkhurst is now, and the imperial State and city to which he gave the noblest labors of a noble life need to have his spotless fame statued in some public place in whitest marble, to offset the shame of vulgar vanity and virulent partisanship memorialized in brass. Curtis's loyalty merged the lesser in the larger, individual in party, party in country, nation in mankind, mankind in God. He showed us the scholar, the gentleman, the idealist, the moralist in practical politics, working decade after decade, like a day laborer, at the roughest drudgery of citizenship, in the sturdy determination to put conscience, honor, and independence, as well as brains, into public life and to drive venality, vulgarity, and brutality out. He was not moved by self-seeking. A nation proud of him, and wishing both to avail itself of his splendid abilities and to exhibit the flower of American manhood to the European world, tempted him in vain with the offer of an appointment to any foreign mission he would select. He wrote, modestly, "I think no man ever had so much favor for so small desert." Curtis calls Lincoln "the greatest of modern Americans." He counted Alexander Hamilton "one of the greatest of our great men, as Jefferson was the least of the truly great. Hamilton was generous and sincere. Was Jefferson either?"

Curtis often repeated, as a model of eloquence and an expression of lofty sentiment, the peroration of Emerson's Dartmouth address: "Gentlemen, I have ventured to offer you these considerations upon the scholar's place and hope, because I thought that, standing, as many of you now do, on the threshold of this college, girt and ready to go and assume tasks, public and private, in your country, you would not be sorry to be admonished of those primary duties of the intellect whereof you will seldom hear from the lips of your new companions. You will hear every day the maxims of a low prudence. You will hear that the first duty is to get land and money, place and name. 'What is this truth you seek? what is this beauty?' men will ask with derision. If, nevertheless, God have called any of you to explore truth and beauty, be bold, be firm, be true. When you shall say, 'As others do, so will I; I renounce, I am sorry for it, my early visions; I must eat the good of the land and let romantic expectations go until a more convenient season,' then dies the man in you; then once more perish the buds of art and poetry and science, as they have died already in a thousand thousand men. The hour of that choice is the crisis of your history; and see that you hold yourself fast by the intellect." Truly it is said of Curtis that, from his address on "The Duty of the American Scholar to Politics and the Times," at Wesleyan University in 1856, when he was thirty-two years old, to his memorial oration on James Russell Lowell at New York in 1892, the last year of his life, there was not a lecture or address of his that was not intended to set forth a high ideal, to apply to some duty actually pressing, and to stir and strengthen human hearts for the duty imposed. The proof of this may be found in the three volumes of his *Orations and Addresses*, published by the Harpers last year. They are a treasury of noble eloquence. Put them with this volume, just issued by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., and we have the measure and the meaning of a magnificent manhood dedicated to great purposes. Worthy to be cherished in every crisis by men of all sections and all parties are the wise words of Curtis in his brief speech at the dinner of the New England Society of New York, at the height of the excitement when Congress was trying to decide whether Tilden or Hayes had been lawfully elected President. His subject was "The Puritan Principle: Liberty under the Law," and he said: "The Puritan principle in its essence is simply individual freedom. From that spring religious liberty and political equality. The free State, the free Church, the free school—these are the triple armor of American nationality, of American security. But the Pilgrims, while they have stood above all men for this idea of liberty, have always asserted liberty under law, and never separated it from law. . . . I stand here as a son of New England. In every fiber of my being I am a child of the Pilgrim." And then he added that the message of New England to the Congress of the nation in that crisis was "a message like that which Patrick Henry sent from Virginia to Massachusetts when he heard of Concord and Lexington: 'I am not a Virginian; I am an American.' And so, gentlemen, at this hour we are

not Republicans, we are not Democrats, we are Americans." If George William Curtis had been one of the knights of the Round Table, the *Idylls of the King* would have told us that the blameless Arthur was never left without one worthy mate, and that the angels had two brothers at Arthur's court. Cary's life of Curtis is a book to be put in as collateral reading to every college course and to be placed in every library that youth has access to, for it will ennoble the character of every young man that reads it.

A Primer of Assyriology. By A. H. SAYCE, LL.D., Professor of Assyriology, Oxford. New York: Fleming H. Revell Co. Price, cloth, 40 cents.

From one point of view, it is surprising how long a time is required to secure for popular use an accurate statement of scientific achievements. From another point of view, it is not surprising, but perfectly natural, for the simple reason that the only men who are competent to write accurate statements of scientific achievements are original investigators themselves, and they are too much absorbed in advancing knowledge to be able to give energy to its popularizing. Of all the sciences which claim and deserve modern attention scarcely one has been so badly presented in popular form as Assyriology. There have been numerous treatises on the results of Assyriology in their bearing on the Old Testament, most of them bad; but in English there has been no comprehensive, accurate, interesting, and popular review of the whole field of that science. At last there appears a primer which meets every one of these requirements. It is written by a master of the science, for Professor Sayce has himself made large and important contributions to the development of Assyriology. But, great as his services have been in original investigation, they have not blinded his eyes to any portion of the field. He knows what has been done by all other workers and is properly appreciative of the smallest contributions of his humblest colleague. No more bountifully equipped man could have been found in the world for this task. This little primer is comprehensive; no important branch of Assyrian research is left wholly untouched, and none is mentioned without being illuminated. The table of contents shows how wide is its field, and we transcribe it here in full: "The Country and its People;" "The Discovery and Decipherment of the Inscriptions;" "Babylonian and Assyrian History;" "Religion;" "Babylonian and Assyrian Literature;" and "Social Life." After these there is an Appendix, with valuable tables of chronology. The book is disappointingly brief, for the subject is too vast for such narrow limits, and there was room in our literature for a book of about the same size as Kaulen's popular *Assyrien und Babylonien* in German. But within the compass no book in any language on this subject is its equal. We have no hesitation in commending it, without reserve, to all who would know the outlines of this thrillingly interesting science.

Bishop Lightfoot. Reprinted from the *Quarterly Review*, with a Prefatory Note by BROOKE FOSS WESTCOTT, D.D., D.C.L., Bishop of Durham. 8vo, pp. 139. New York: Macmillan & Co. Price, cloth, $1.25.

When Joseph Barber Lightfoot left Cambridge to go away to Durham as the bishop of a great diocese there were not a few in Cambridge and

elsewhere who thought that a great waste was about to be made. He was then the greatest patristic scholar in the world. He had already written several of his projected commentaries on the Pauline epistles, and common critical judgment had received them as among the finest specimens of New Testament exegesis. His lecture room was filled with enthusiastic students, and his influence upon the whole university was profound and quickening. Why should such a man be taken away from his books and his desk to bear the sore burdens and anxieties of an Anglican bishop in the north country? So we thought and so we said. But the man who, perhaps, knew him best now writes in the Preface to this choice little book, "I can well believe that, while Dr. Lightfoot loved his college and his university with perfect devotion, the busy episcopate, full of great designs and great achievements, was his happiest time." That is very good news; for, as the loss to Cambridge was so great, we are glad to have this witness that there was a compensation at Durham. There is many another testimony to good and inspiring and cheerful things in this little book. There is to be no biography of Bishop Lightfoot, and there is, therefore, a special need for some brief memoir of his noble life. The paper printed in the *Quarterly Review*, by an unknown writer who evidently stood very near to the bishop at Auckland Castle, is here reprinted with an admirable and thoroughly characteristic portrait. It is introduced by some warm and eloquent words from the pen of the great New Testament scholar who was his friend at Cambridge, his successor at Durham, and is currently reputed to be the author of that noble inscription upon the great bishop's tomb which, for its stately form, its true testimony to greatness, and its comprehensive summary of his life, may well serve as a model: "+ IN MEMORIAM JOSEPHI BARBER LIGHTFOOT S. T. P. EPISCOPI DUNELMENSIS NATUS A. D. MDCCCXXVIII. OBIIT A. D. MDCCCLXXXIX. QUALIS FUERIT ANTIQUITATIS INVESTIGATOR EVANGELII INTERPRES ECCLESIÆ RECTOR TESTANTUR OPERA UT ÆQUALIBUS ITA POSTERIS PROFUTURA + AD MAJORĒ DEI GLORIĀ. AM. PON. CUR. +" This dainty little volume may be unqualifiedly commended to the "gentle reader" who loves good company in his books.

In Old New York. By THOMAS A. JANVIER, Author of *The Aztec Treasure House*, *The Uncle of an Angel*, etc. Illustrated. 12mo, pp. 285. New York: Harper & Brothers. Price, cloth, $1.75.

The growth of a great city is a matter of more than local interest; and the Harper Brothers recognized this when they included within the pages of their widely circulated magazine the articles which now form this exquisite volume. The book itself it would be difficult to praise too highly. In mechanical appearance it is about as near perfection as any book could well attain. Paper, type, and binding all enhance the intrinsic value of the text and illustrations. The author's style has all the typical French characteristics incorporated in a thoroughly American book. It is clear, direct, and sprightly, with delightful touches of delicate and kindly humor. The author evidently writes *con amore*, and we cannot imagine one of his readers spending a single dull moment over his pages.

The first chapter, of eighty-three pages, is entitled "The Evolution of New York." Here we have an historical and topographical summary of the city's progress up to the opening of the Erie Canal in 1825. Another chapter, "Greenwich Village," describes one of the author's favorite haunts. This village lay on the west side of the present city below the present Christopher Street ferry; but it is now a down-town portion of solidly built-up New York, and the very name has disappeared from the knowledge of most New Yorkers except in connection with a street or two and one or two banking and other institutions. To show how the city has advanced in the last eighty years we quote from the book the following advertisement of a hotel, which appeared in the *Columbian*, September 18, 1811: "A few gentlemen may be accommodated with board and lodging at this pleasant and healthy situation, a few doors from the State Prison [then at the foot of West Tenth Street]. The Greenwich stage passes from this to the Federal Hall and returns five times a day." The book describes many quaint localities and ancient houses now remaining, and contains much curious and valuable information as to old neighborhoods and old manners of life which will be of interest to others besides New Yorkers. The illustrations are excellent, and prove how much essential beauty an artistic eye may find in what, to most of us, appears in the reality only as the commonplace, the squalid, or the positively ugly.

Providential Epochs. By FRANK M. BRISTOL, D.D. 12mo, pp. 269. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, $1.25.

In a modest preface the author informs us that the contents of this book were at first a series of lectures to Christian young people, intended to stimulate and direct them in courses of historical reading. He hopes that the studies to which his book is an incentive may "promote a belief in the Providence of history, a confidence in the world's perpetual advancement, and a growth of pure and lofty patriotism in the hearts of our American youth." All that he thus hopes for Dr. Bristol's book is itself capable of doing, even without the reinforcement of further reading. For the producing of such results a book like this, setting in array the central, salient, and significant events and laying the great lessons clearly down before us, is more immediate, certain, and effective than many-volumed histories. It hives the sweetness from a hundred fields and gives it to us, honey in the comb; a whole summer's labor offered up in one munificent moment. The brief table of contents simply names the epochal great subjects, "The Renaissance," "The Reformation," "The Discovery of America," and "The Settlement of Our Country;" but these together cover a large reach of human history, and each epoch is full of the action of powerful personalities, pregnant with momentous interests, and moving forward to vast issues. Familiar with the riches of historic literature and inspired by a robust assurance that the one supreme thing to be seen in human progress is "God in history," as Bunsen says, the author surveys and marshals facts, happenings, and personages and sketches his brilliant

historic cartoons with manly vigor of handling, with artistic skill, with dramatic force, and in strong colors. The book is a crowded portrait gallery in which we have glimpses of well-nigh all the world-making men that are encountered in recorded history since the upward march of mankind began.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Master and Men; or, The Sermon on the Mount Practiced on the Plain. By WILLIAM BURNET WRIGHT. 12mo, pp. 240. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. Price, cloth, $1.25.

The author is not a stranger to the reading public, being known by his volume of sermons, *The World to Come*, and his book, *Ancient Cities, from the Dawn to the Daylight*. The present book consists of definitions and exhibits. It defines saintliness, which is only manhood in full bloom, in its various elements as outlined by the Sermon on the Mount, and demonstrates the practicability of saintliness by actual saints. The chapters that are made up of definition and discussion of principles are entitled, "Puzzles," "A Fertile Source of Puzzles," "The Change that Must Come," "Blessedness and Power," "The Blessedness of Sorrow," "The Inheritance of the Meek," "Hunger and Thirst after Righteousness," "Mercy," "Seeing God," and "The Peacemakers." The illustrative saints who are vividly put in evidence are Moses, Socrates, Paul, King Alfred, George Fox, Charles George Gordon, and George Macdonald—each of these in a chapter by himself, like a divine masterpiece, as Raphael's Sistine Madonna in the gallery at Dresden has a chamber all to itself, where visitors sit silent and entranced.

Josiah Wedgwood, F.R.S. His Personal History. By SAMUEL SMILES, Author of *Self-Help, Character*, etc. 12mo, pp. 330. New York: Harper & Brothers. Price, cloth, ornamental, $1.50.

The Wedgwoods have been numerous for generations in Staffordshire, Yorkshire, Cheshire, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. For the most part they have been a family of potters since 1600. Improvement in certain kinds of earthenware is largely due to the ingenuity and patience and taste of this family, prolonged through generations. Josiah, the most noted of the Wedgwoods, was born in Burslem, Staffordshire, in 1730. He brought a rude and empirical handicraft to the condition of an industrial art. He was a later Palissy, inventing a new chemistry and new tools for his trade. He took the English market away from Holland, France, and Germany, and was appointed potter to the Queen. He raised himself to opulence and distinction, becoming a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Antiquarian Society. Yet his life was a struggle with physical suffering. In 1892, when he had been dead a hundred years, one of his copies of the famous Barberini or Portland vase sold for over one thousand dollars. This book is a stimulating story of the victorious career of a self-made man, who in his hard-won triumph made his wealth a blessing to his fellow-men.

Illustrative Notes. A Guide to the Study of the Sunday School Lessons, with Original and Selected Comments, Methods of Teaching, Illustrative Stories, Practical Applications, Notes on Eastern Life, Library References, Maps, Tables, Pictures, Diagrams. By JESSE LYMAN HURLBUT and ROBERT REMINGTON DOHERTY. Large 8vo, pp. 365. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, $1.25.

The high commendations which we aimed to make of this publication in 1894 and previously might be repeated for 1895. It would be difficult to suggest any detail of help for the Sunday school teacher and advanced scholar which is here omitted. In lesson comments, illustrations, attractive print, and other matters the volume is most superior. For what it intrinsically is we commend it most cordially to the notice of all sincere Bible students in our Sunday schools.

Things of the Mind. By J. L. SPALDING, Bishop of Peoria. 12mo, pp. 235. Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Co. Price, cloth, $1.

The chapters on education are in the aphoristic style of Emerson and are as painfully devoid of coherence. But the aphorisms are good and may be useful to the order of mind Emerson inspired. Now and then the essayist stoops to become forcible, as in the following: "That which still survives as literature is what a few heavenly minds have picked up from beneath the hoofs of the herd, whose uplifted snouts pleaded for swill, not for thought." The chapters on "Professional Education" and "Culture and Religion" have a more definite value. The latter is an especially strong and clear discussion of the place of culture in human society. The author's criticism of Renan and Matthew Arnold is masterly, and the whole essay is a piece of thoughtfulness, good temper, and excellent style.

A Treasury of Stories, Jingles, and Rhymes. With One Hundred and Forty Vignette Illustrations in Half Tone after MAUD HUMPHREY. Short Stories; Fairy Tales; Mother Goose Jingles; Verses. By EDITH M. THOMAS, ELIZABETH S. TUCKER, and HELEN GRAY CONE. 8vo, pp. 251. New York: Frederick A. Stokes Company. Price, cloth, $1.75.

From the standpoint of childhood this book is a "treasury" to be prized. The only defect which might be pointed out, if it be such, is the surplus of verse over prose. In illustration and general attraction the book ranks among the worthy holiday issues of the year.

Hypatia; or, New Foes with an Old Face. By CHARLES KINGSLEY. Illustrations and portrait of the author. Two volumes. 8vo, pp. 773. New York: Harper & Brothers. Price, silk, ornamental, gilt tops, $7.

One of the most elegant products of the book-making art—Charles Kingsley's historic masterpiece in a silk dress, adorned as a bride for her lord. In this radiant book the hand of genius pictures the struggle between old paganism and Christianity in the early ages of the faith. In this day of the comparison of religions *Hypatia* makes for confidence in the superiority of our holy religion.

The Potter's Thumb. By FLORA ANNIE STEEL. 12mo, pp. 351. New York: Harper & Brothers. Price, cloth, $1.50.

Richard Henry Stoddard says of this book, "It has given me a clearer insight of native life in India, its subtleties, its sinuosities, its superstitions, than I have obtained from the Anglo-Indian tales of Mr. Kipling, who writes from without, while Mrs. Steel writes from within."

WEAK WOMEN

and all mothers who are nursing babies derive great benefit from Scott's Emulsion. This preparation serves two purposes. It gives vital strength to mothers and also enriches their milk and thus makes their babies thrive.

Scott's Emulsion

is a constructive food that promotes the making of healthy tissue and bone. It is a wonderful remedy for Emaciation, General Debility, Throat and Lung Complaints, Coughs, Colds, Anaemia, Scrofula and Wasting Diseases of Children.

Send for Pamphlet on Scott's Emulsion. Free.

Scott & Bowne, N.Y. All Druggists. 50c. and $1.

THE FIRST WORDS FROM GOD;

OR, TRUTHS MADE KNOWN IN THE FIRST TWO CHAPTERS OF HIS HOLY WORD; ALSO, THE HARMONIZING OF THE RECORDS OF THE RESURRECTION MORNING.

By FRANCIS W. UPHAM, LL.D.

The author's previous books, **The Wise Men, The Star of Our Lord, Thoughts on the Gospels,** and **St. Matthew's Witness,** placed him in the front rank of brilliant and thoughtful writers on important Bible themes of special interest. The present volume sustains Dr. Upham's high reputation, and it is justly entitled to a place in any scholar's library.

12mo. Cloth. 85 cents.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers,
150 Fifth Ave., New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

Biography of Daniel Kidder, D.D., LL.D.

By his Son-in-Law, G. E. STROBRIDGE, D.D.

The early chapters of the book bring the sketch down to Dr. Kidder's first pastorate. Three chapters are given to his missionary life in South America. This passage is full of romantic interest. The chapters given to his record as Secretary of the Sunday School Union abound in historical data. Later he spent twenty-five years as a Professor of Theology, and closed his public career by six years' service as Secretary of the Board of Education. This part of the work is replete with facts connected with the origin of some of the most important educational movements in our Church. The book also contains a review of the doctor's literary work, his interest in missions, a careful summary of his characteristics, and closes with words of affection and appreciation from his students.

Crown 8vo. Cloth. With Portrait. $1.50.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

xxx On our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

THIS SEASON'S ISSUES.

"No Entertainment is so Cheap as Reading, nor any Pleasure so Lasting."

TRAVELS IN THREE CONTINENTS.

By J. M. BUCKLEY, LL.D.

Handsomely illustrated with original engravings made especially for this book.

Octavo. Illustrated. Cloth, gilt top. $3.50.

THREE OF US: BARNEY, COSSACK, REX.

By Mrs. IZORA C. CHANDLER.

A charming story of three dogs, equal in interest to the widely-circulated and much-admired "Black Beauty."

Crown 8vo. Illustrated. Cloth, gilt top. $2.

UP THE SUSQUEHANNA.

By HILES C. PARDOE.

Dr. Pardoe knows this beautiful river thoroughly, and writes of it admiringly in this handsome volume of history and tradition, natural description and social study.

12mo. Illustrated. Cloth. $1.

OOWIKAPUN.

By EGERTON RYERSON YOUNG.

A book of adventurous experiences with man and beast, by the well-known heroic missionary to the red Indians of the great Northwest. The author writes with the same vigor and dash that pervade his speech.

12mo. Illustrated. Cloth. $1.

THE NINE BLESSINGS.

By MARY HARRIOTT NORRIS.

A book of religious comfort based upon a new reading of the Beatitudes. The dignity and beauty of the author's conceptions, and the uplifting and comforting spirit of the book, commend it to those who seek religious literature in its best form.

12mo. Cloth. 75 cents.

THREE TIMES AND OUT.

By MARY LOWE DICKINSON.

How to help the city shop girl to help herself is the problem that many noble-hearted Christian women have at heart. What success one little farming community had in its solution is the subject of this spirited little story.

12mo. Illustrated. Cloth. 75 cents.

Any of these books sent to any address, postpaid, on receipt of price.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

XXX On our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

The Telling Speeches

you so admired, made by the representatives of the official benevolences at the session of your Conference or at the convention, whether by **Drs. McCabe** or **Leonard**, for the Missionary Society; **Drs. Spencer** or **Kynett**, for the Church Extension Society; **Drs. Hartzell** or **Hamilton**, for the Freedmen's Aid Society; **Dr. Hurlbut**, for the Sunday School Union or Tract Society; or **Dr. Payne**, for the Board of Education, were based upon the facts concerning these benevolences contained in

THE METHODIST YEAR BOOK FOR 1895,

Edited by A. B. SANFORD, D.D.

In addition to the benevolences, it contains the best calendars, monthly and century, to be found anywhere, chapters on the measurements of time, the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Book Concern, institutions and organizations in various cities, and general information, all of which are crammed full of facts that should be within easy reach of every Pastor, every Official Member, every Thoughtful Layman, and every Well-informed Woman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, so they may see at a glance what splendid work their Church is doing in all directions. It would answer fully and satisfactorily any reasonable Doubting Thomas who wants to know what service the Church is to humanity. Because of the great variety and extent of its contents within modern limits the YEAR BOOK FOR 1895 is a fine exhibit of the condensing skill of the editorial fraternity.

Price, 10 cents.

Songs of the Soul.

Edited by JOSEPH F. BERRY and JAMES M. BLACK.

In response to an urgent demand for a low-priced book, the Book Concern has just published a song book that promises to be immensely popular. It contains the best songs now in use by Messrs, Sweney, Kirkpatrick, McGranahan, Excell, Black, Ogden, Gabriel, Hugg, Bilhorn, Elderkin, and others, besides a large number of new pieces written especially for this book. In addition, fifty of the favorite hymns have been selected from the Hymnal, and are used *with the music*.

PRICES.—**Paper**, single copy, postpaid, **10 cents**; per hundred, by express, not prepaid, **$8**. **Boards**, single copy, postpaid, **15 cents**; per hundred, by express, not prepaid, **$12**.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

xxx **On our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.**

Some New Books of Special Interest.

Footprints of the Jesuits.

By Hon. R. W. THOMPSON. 8vo. Cloth. Portrait of Author. . . $1 75

Providential Epochs.

By FRANK M. BRISTOL, D.D. 12mo. Cloth. 1 25

Arminianism in History;

or, The Revolt from Predestinationism.

By GEORGE L. CURTISS, M.D., D.D. 12mo. Cloth. . . . 90

A Harmony of the Gospels.

Being the Life of Jesus in the Words of the Four Evangelists.

Arranged by W. H. WITHROW, D.D., F.R.S.C. From the Revised Version of the New Testament. 12mo. Cloth. . . . 50

Life on a Backwoods Farm;

or, The Boyhood of Reuben Rodney Blennerhassett.

By WILLIAM RILEY HALSTEAD. 12mo. Cloth. 11 Illustrations. . 1 00

The Little-Book Man.

By J. FOWLER WILLING. 12mo. Cloth. Illustrated. . . . 1 00

Christ in Myth and Legend.

Curious Facts, Myths, Legends, and Superstitions concerning Jesus.

WITH AN HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE FALSE CHRISTS OF ALL AGES.

By JOHN W. WRIGHT. 12mo. Cloth. 50

Any of these books will be sent, postpaid, to any address on receipt of price.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Ave., New York.

CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

xxx On our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

The Revival and the Pastor.

By JONAS ORAMEL PECK, D.D.
Introduction by J. M. BUCKLEY, D.D.

The late Dr. J. O. Peck was for years an eminently successful pastor, as is generally known in our Church. Before his death he had completed the manuscript of a book intended to help others in pastoral work. *The Revival and the Pastor* is the title of this volume. It is thoroughly practical, and emphasizes especially the necessity of careful pastoral care in order to preserve the results of any revival. Many valuable suggestions for the definite work laid down for the pastors in our Church will be found in this volume, which is the natural outcome of a heart and soul devoted to the conversion of men.

12mo. Cloth. $1.

Land of the Veda.

By WILLIAM BUTLER, D.D.

The Sepoy Rebellion in India, and the tragedies with which its name is forever infamously associated, found an eyewitness and chronicler in Dr. William Butler, an American of rare intelligence and cultivation. India as he saw it in the middle of this century was the subject of his book, *The Land of the Veda*, which has long been a standard work upon the places and population of that empire. The publishers take pleasure in announcing a new edition revised and brought to date by the venerable author, with an additional chapter by Bishop Thoburn. The illustrations have been increased in number, and the volume is reissued at a popular price.

8vo. Cloth. $2.

Thoughts for the Thoughtful.

Edited by ADELAIDE S. SEAVERNS.

A rare book. Its hundreds of extracts, arranged for every day in the year, were selected with never-wearying care. Almost all the quotations were chosen from writers of the present time, and appeal to a cultivated taste, both Christian and literary.

Cloth, gilt top, $1; fine cloth, white and gold, $1.25; flexible morocco, $3.

Threescore Years and Beyond.

NEW EDITION.

By W. H. DE PUY, D.D.

A book about old people for old people, abounding with anecdote and incident, and furnishing a large amount of deeply interesting information designed to prove suggestive of the beautiful and useful, and to bring additional cheer in old age. All the sketches are drawn from real life, and the volume is appropriately dedicated to "all old people." This new edition is printed in extra large type, on good paper, and embellished with many new illustrations. The volume is handsomely and durably bound in cloth.

8vo. Cloth. $1.75.

Any of these books sent to any address, postpaid, on receipt of price.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

xxx On our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

STANDARD VOLUMES OF METHODIST AUTHORSHIP.

LIBRARY OF

Biblical and Theological LITERATURE.

SUPERVISING EDITORS: { PROF. GEORGE R. CROOKS. D.D., and BISHOP JOHN F. HURST, D.D.

Introduction to the Study of the Holy Scriptures.

By HENRY M. HARMAN, D.D.
Revised Edition. 8vo. $4.

Biblical Hermeneutics.

By MILTON S. TERRY, D.D.
Revised Edition. 8vo. $3.50.

Theological Encyclopedia and Methodology.

By GEORGE R. CROOKS, D.D., and JOHN F. HURST, D.D.
Revised Edition. 8vo. $3.50.

Christian Archaeology.

By CHARLES W. BENNETT, D.D.
With an introductory Notice by Dr. FERDINAND PIPER.
Illustrated. 8vo. $3.50.

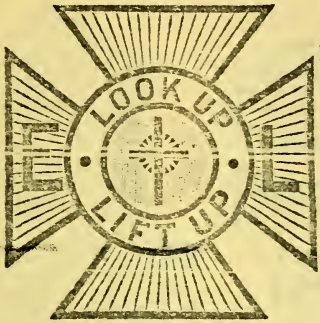
Systematic Theology.

By JOHN MILEY, D.D.
Two Volumes. 8vo. $6.

These works sold separately. The usual discount to Ministers.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

EPWORTH LEAGUE SUPPLIES.



CONSTITUTION, BY-LAWS,
PLEDGE CARDS,
Badges, Ribbon, Record Book,
Prayer Meeting Topics,
Temperance Pledge,
Fellowship Card.

Epworth Songs.

Arranged for the Epworth and Junior Leagues. Adapted for the Sunday school and Social Meeting.

By JOSEPH F. BERRY, D.D.,
and CHARLES H. GABRIEL.

RINGING Choruses, Thrilling Revival Melodies, Selections for Children's Meetings, Standard Hymns, Responsive Readings, Ritual for Reception of Members into the League and for the Recognition of Officers, etc.

160 Pages. Boards. Single copy, postpaid, 30c.; 100 copies, not prepaid, $20.

Epworth League Reading Course.

Image Christi. STALKER.	Price,	postpaid, $1 50
New Generation. SCHELL.	"	" 75
Beneath Two Flags. BOOTH.	"	" 1 00
Christianity and the Christ. RAYMOND.	"	" 85
Abraham Lincoln, the First American. THOMPSON.	"	" 90

The entire set, uniformly bound in cloth and put up in neat box, will be sent to any Epworth Leaguer, by express, not prepaid, for $2.50, net.

SUPPLEMENTARY COURSE.

Methodism: A Retrospect and Outlook. PEARSON.	Postpaid,	$0 30
Special, not postpaid, 25 cents.		
History of Christianity. RISHELL.	"	1 00
Special, not postpaid, 70 cents.		
The Hallam Succession. BARR.	"	1 25
Special, not postpaid, 75 cents.		
The Galilean Gospel. BRUCE.	"	75
Special, not postpaid, 60 cents.		

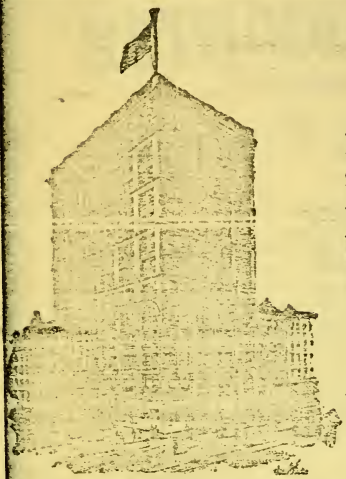
N. B.—The special rates on books of the Supplementary Course are only for purchasers of the Regular Course.

Required readings in The Epworth Herald. Single copies, per year, $1; clubs of twenty-five, 80 cents. Extra copy for clubs of ten and twenty-five.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

Thirty-five Million Dollars

Saved



By reducing the premium rates charged to members to harmonize with the payments to the widows and orphans for death claims, more than Thirty-five Million Dollars have already been saved to the members of the

Mutual Reserve Fund Life Association.

Why Pay $100 per year for your Life Insurance when the same amount of Insurance can be had in one of the strongest Life Insurance Companies in the World **for $50?**

RECORD AND FINANCIAL STANDING:

Membership, over	83,000
Interest Income annually exceeds	$130,000.00
Bimonthly Income exceeds	$750,000.00
Reserve Fund, May 15, 1894,	$3,650,826.03
Total Assets,	$5,138,000.00
Death Claims Paid, over	$18,700,000.00
New Business in 1893, over	$64,000,000.00
Insurance in Force exceeds.	$270,000,000.00

THE MUTUAL RESERVE FUND LIFE ASSOCIATION

furnishes Life Insurance at about one half the usual rates charged by the Old-system Companies. Agents can find lucrative positions in every City, County, and State, with this Association. Position always open to competent men.

Parties desiring Insurance will be furnished free information at the Home Office, or by any of the Association's General Agents.

Home Office is Broadway, cor. Duane Street, New York.

E. B. HARPER, President.

O. D. BALDWIN, Vice President.
HENRY J. REINMUND, Second Vice President. *Ex-Supt. Ins. Dept., Ohio.*
J. D. WELLS, Third Vice President.
F. A. BURNHAM, Counsel.
C. W. CAMP Secretary.
JOHN W. VROOMAN, Treasurer.

J. W. BOWDEN, M.D., Medical Director.
Hon. R. P. PORTER, Comptroller.
L. L. SEAMAN, M.D., Medical Supervisor.
Hon. J. J. GORMAN, Director.
GEO. H. WOOSTER, "
CHAS. W. JACKSON, "
CENTRAL TRUST COMPANY, Trustee.

VOL. LXXVII, No. 2. WHOLE NO. 442. | MARCH—APRIL, 1895. | FIFTH SERIES, VOL. XI, No. 2.

METHODIST REVIEW.

(BIMONTHLY.)

WILLIAM V. KELLEY, D.D., Editor.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

I. The Credibility of the Resurrection of Jesus. *Professor W. N. Rice, Ph.D., LL.D., Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.* . . . 177

II. Scope and Methods of Christian Dogmatics. *Professor M. S. Terry, D.D., Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill.* 190

III. Assyria's First Contact with Israel. *Professor R. W. Rogers, Ph.D., D.D., Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, N. J.* 207

IV. Psychology *versus* Metaphysics. *Chancellor Isaac Crook. D.D., Nebraska Wesleyan University, University Place, Neb.* 223

V. Our Attitude toward Roman Catholics. *H. K. Carroll, LL.D., Religious Editor Independent, New York city.* 231

VI. The Religious Beliefs of John Greenleaf Whittier. *C. M. Cobern, Ph.D., D.D., Ann Arbor, Mich.* 245

VII. The Redemption of the Slums. *Professor H. G. Mitchell, Ph.D., S.T.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.* 262

VIII. Josephus and Jesus. *S. L. Bowman, S.T.D., Newark, N. J.* . . . 272

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

Notes and Discussions 282
Some Features of one Strike, 283; The Method of Unsupported Dogmatic Assertion, 289; Popular Nullification of Law, 292.

The Arena 298
Pul, Jareb, Tiglath, and the Corrections, 298; Pul, Jareb, Tiglath-pileser III—A Reply, 301; The Hawthorne Renaissance, 302; "Divine Revelation," 304; God Manifest in the Flesh, 305.

The Itinerants' Club. 306
How to Win Congregations, 306; The Minister as an Educator, 308; The Pulpit the Conservator of Eternal Hope, 310.

Archæology and Biblical Research 311
The Book of the Dead, 311.

Missionary Review 315
Japan's First Heretic, 315; The Massacres of Armenians, 316; The Status of Armenians in Persia, 317; Applicants for Mission Service in Disproportion to Means, 318.

Foreign Outlook 319

Summary of the Reviews and Magazines 325

Book Notices 329

NEW YORK:
HUNT & EATON.
CINCINNATI:
CRANSTON & CURTS.
Subscription Price, Postage Included, $2.50.

[Entered at the Post Office, New York, N. Y., as second-class mail matter.]

The Bright Leaders of the Press

agree in heartily commending for its clear and agreeable style, its graphic descriptions, and its numerous admirable pictorial illustrations, the recently published

Travels in Three Continents,

By J. M. BUCKLEY, LL.D.

A Summary of Opinions.

"Next to the pleasure of going to a foreign land one's self is that of following the account of one who has made a trip abroad, and who has the faculty of observing and the art of describing. After reading Dr. J. M. Buckley's *Travels in Three Continents* one feels almost as if the route had been traversed with the writer, so vividly has he portrayed persons, scenery, cities, and modes of life. It is the account of a keen and intelligent observer—one who brought to the task stores of historical and general knowledge to illustrate and illumine his pages."—*School Journal.*

"The author graphically describes all that he saw. Africa, Morocco, Algeria, and Egypt are brilliantly treated of, clearing up the mysteries of the land of the Pharaohs by the light of modern investigation. The author's travels in Asia included a leisurely tour through Palestine, parts of Syria, Smyrna, and Ephesus. The volume is illustrated from photographs selected with great care by Dr. Buckley, in order to present not only the famous, but characteristic and picturesque, in each country."—*Detroit Life.*

"The author is gifted in a high degree with the power of graphic description. He has learned also to say a great deal in a few words. His experience as a journalist has qualified him to tell what he has seen in other lands in a highly interesting, popular manner. Such historical knowledge as is necessary to fairly understand the scenes and objects which attract the traveler is recorded in lucid sentences. It would be a great pleasure to travel with Dr. Buckley. Very few books of travel are equal to this. It ranks with the very best."—*Christian Intelligencer.*

"For the production of a volume of this kind Dr. Buckley has unusually good qualifications. A keen observer, a mind well stored with historic knowledge, and alive to the peculiarities of national habit and custom, he is a good illustration of the remark made in the preface to his book: 'Each sees what he takes with him.'"—*Christian Guardian.*

"The Rev. Dr. J. M. Buckley is an observant traveler and a most entertaining writer, and in his *Travels in Three Continents* we have abundant illustration of his faculties in these directions. Under the author's lively treatment of all he sees everything becomes interesting."—*The Observer.*

"There is everywhere manifest that disciplined sense and skill that enables one to tell an incident, to state a case, to indicate a scene, in the use of the aptest and fewest words. In this way the author has managed to pack the book with information, narrative, descriptive, historical, and otherwise, pertinent to a just and lifelike understanding of the several countries visited. Historical and other exact information is blended with keen observation. And few men are apt to observe more accurately, or have a memory so retentive and so instantly at command."—*The Advance.*

Octavo. Illustrated. Cloth, gilt top. $3.50.

Sent to any address, prepaid, on receipt of price.

HUNT & EATON, PUBLISHERS AND BOOKSELLERS,
150 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

THE CREDIBILITY OF THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS..... 177
Professor W. N. RICE, Ph.D., LL.D., Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.

SCOPE AND METHODS OF CHRISTIAN DOGMATICS..... 190
Professor M. S. TERRY, D.D., Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill.

ASSYRIA'S FIRST CONTACT WITH ISRAEL..... 207
Professor R. W. ROGERS, Ph.D., D.D., Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, N. J.

PSYCHOLOGY *VERSUS* METAPHYSICS..... 223
Chancellor ISAAC CROOK, D.D., Nebraska Wesleyan University, University Place, Neb.

OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD ROMAN CATHOLICS..... 231
H. K. CARROLL, LL.D., Religious Editor Independent, New York city.

THE RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OF JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER..... 245
C. M. COBERN, Ph.D., D.D., Ann Arbor, Mich.

THE REDEMPTION OF THE SLUMS..... 262
Professor H. G. MITCHELL, Ph.D., S.T.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.

JOSEPHUS AND JESUS..... 272
S. L. BOWMAN, S.T.D., Newark, N. J.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS..... 282
Some Features of one Strike, 283; The Method of Unsupported Dogmatic Assertion, 289; Popular Nullification of Law, 292.

THE ARENA..... 298
Pul, Jareb, Tiglath, and the Corrections, 298; Pul, Jareb, Tiglath-pileser III—A Reply, 301; The Hawthorne Renaissance, 302; "Divine Revelation," 304; God Manifest in the Flesh, 305.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB..... 306
How to Win Congregations, 306; The Minister as an Educator, 308; The Pulpit the Conservator of Eternal Hope, 310.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH..... 311
The Book of the Dead, 311.

MISSIONARY REVIEW..... 315
Japan's First Heretic, 315; The Massacres of Armenians, 316; The Status of Armenians in Persia, 317; Applicants for Mission Service in Disproportion to Means, 318.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK..... 319

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES..... 325

BOOK NOTICES..... 329
Crooks and Hurst's Theological Encyclopædia and Methodology, 329; Gregory's Prolegomena to the Eighth Larger Edition of the Greek New Testament of Constantin Tischendorf, 333; Glider's Five Books of Song, 334; Towards Utopia, 337; Buckley's Travels in Three Continents, 338; Strobridge's Biography of the Rev. Daniel Parish Kidder, D.D., LL.D., 340; Butler's Land of the Veda, 341; MISCELLANEOUS, 342.

METHODIST REVIEW.

MARCH, 1895.

ART. I.—THE CREDIBILITY OF THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS.

IT is obvious that our Lord's resurrection stands in a very different relation to Christian faith from any of his other miracles. Other miracles are divine authentications of the revelation which he gave. The resurrection is itself an integral part of that revelation. There might have been more or less of those other miracles, and our general conception of the character and work of Jesus would have been still the same. If he had fed the multitudes with a few loaves once instead of twice, if he had raised a dead person to life once or twice instead of thrice, if any one or if some considerable number of the miracles recorded in the gospels had been left unrecorded, or if the record of some of them should be discredited as unauthentic, it would make no essential difference in our conception of the character and work of Jesus or in the general system of Christian doctrine. But if the record of the resurrection were lost or discredited our whole conception of Christ and of Christianity would be radically changed. Something, indeed, of the work of Jesus would be left if the world should lose its faith in his resurrection.

> In the wreck of noble lives,
> Something immortal still survives.

Whatever changes there may be in men's opinions of Christ and Christianity, human life will always be better for the ethical teaching of the Sermon on the Mount; human character will always be nobler for the example of sublime self-sacrifice on

Calvary. But the residue which would be left if the world should lose its faith in the resurrection would not be historic Christianity. It was "Jesus and the resurrection" that Paul preached at Athens. The resurrection was the corner stone on which the faith of the primitive Church was built. Whatever might remain if the resurrection should cease to be believed, it would not be Christianity. It would not be the faith that has made martyrs and missionaries—the faith that has transformed the world's history.

There is a profound contrast between the habits of thought, the intellectual atmosphere, of the first century and the nineteenth. Then, the science of nature was in a rudimentary state of development and had produced very little effect upon the general habits of thought. The doctrines of the unity of nature and the universality of natural law had scarcely been formulated by philosophers, and had not entered at all into popular thinking. Faith in the preternatural was universal, and ready credence was given everywhere to any alleged or imagined prodigy. Then, Herod could believe that John, whom he had beheaded, had risen from the dead, and the Roman populace could expect that Nero would return from the realm of shades and once more curse the earth with his presence. It was in that environment that the faith in the resurrection of Jesus was born. Can that faith survive in the very different intellectual atmosphere of the present age? The question is one of profoundest moment. It is the belief of many earnest and thoughtful minds that the faith in the resurrection must go with other beautiful myths and legends belonging to a stage of intellectual development which the world has outgrown. That is the teaching, for instance, of *Robert Elsmere* —a work which kindles our sympathetic admiration, not more by its vividness of delineation of character and its intense pathos, than by the profound sincerity and religious earnestness with which it is inspired. In that truly great and noble book the idea is continually presented, sometimes by direct assertion, sometimes by implication or insinuation, that the conception of the resurrection survives now only in the realm of emotion —that it can have no place in the intellectual life of this age.

Apparently in utter unconsciousness of the difficulties which the spirit of this age finds in the way of belief in a miraculous

event, many of the teachers of Christian evidences simply point to the apparently honest contemporary testimony to the fact of the resurrection, and confidently declare that no fact in ancient history is so well attested. It is doubtless true that the weight of testimony which can be marshaled in behalf of the resurrection is greater than that on the strength of which most facts of ancient history are believed; but the truth of that proposition is by no means sufficient to establish the credibility of the resurrection itself. We can no more judge of the adequacy of testimony to establish belief in any particular allegation, without regard to the character of the allegation, than we can decide whether a bridge is sufficiently strong without considering whether it is to bear foot passengers or railway trains.

It is, indeed, unnecessary to spend much time in proving that a miracle is possible. Nothing short of absolutely complete knowledge of the system of nature could entitle us to pronounce any allegation impossible *a priori* which is not self-contradictory.* That nature is governed by a system of law, that all the events of nature are linked together in a determinate and formulable order of coexistence or succession—this is the postulate with which science begins, and the belief which impresses itself upon the mind with deepening intensity of conviction as science advances. But, while it may be taken for granted that there are laws of nature, it is a very different question whether we have yet discovered those laws. Any formula which we call provisionally a law of nature is only a generalization of such facts bearing upon the class of phenomena in question as may be within the scope of our present knowledge. As that knowledge must always be incomplete, the supposed law can never attain the standard of certainty, but only that of a higher or lower degree of probability. In regard, even, to those laws which are based on the most extensive experience and the most thorough analysis of that experience, the possibility must always remain that some new fact may come to our knowledge which will contradict the supposed law. That the sun will rise to-morrow at the time predicted by the astronomers is extremely probable, but not certain. It is possible that the sun

* "Whatever is intelligible and can be distinctly conceived implies no contradiction, and can never be proved false by any demonstration, argument, or abstract reasoning *a priori*." —*Hume.*

may fail to rise. A new fact contradicting one of our supposed laws of nature would show, not that nature is lawless, but rather that our supposed law was only true approximately or within limits, that it was not exactly true, and that the real law is more complex than our provisional formula. So long, then, as human knowledge falls short of omniscience we cannot be warranted in pronouncing impossible *a priori* any allegation which involves no self-contradiction.*

But the possibility of miracle is one thing; the probability of miracle is a very different thing. While no one of those generalizations of our experience which we call provisionally natural laws can reach the standard of certainty, there are many of them which attain an extremely high degree of probability. Some of these generalizations rest on a collection of observations so immense and so thoroughly analyzed that the occurrence of a new fact which will contradict the generalization, though not absolutely impossible, is enormously improbable. Here we reach the ground of Hume's famous argument against the credibility of miracles. Hume's position is substantially that a miracle is *a priori* so enormously improbable that the falsity of any supposable amount of human testimony is more probable than the truth of the alleged miracle. The sophistical form in which Hume stated his argument has been justly criticised, and criticised by the agnostic Huxley, as well as by Christian writers; but the force of the argument depends, not on the sophistical form, but on the truth which it contains. That truth is that the amount and quality of testimony necessary to establish belief in any allegation varies with the *a priori* probability or improbability of the allegation, and that accordingly there may be allegations so enormously improbable that no supposable array of testimony would render them credible. Suppose all Roman historians of the century commencing with the death of Nero whose works are extant agreed in the assertion that Nero rose from the dead. Would such agreement establish in our minds a belief in the truth of the allegation? We answer, without hesitation, "No." We

* A more complete analysis of the conception of natural law, showing the impossibility of certainty in any such generalizations, we have given in an article, entitled "The Degree of Probability of Scientific Beliefs," published in the *New Englander and Yale Review*, January, 1891; republished as chapter iii in *Twenty-five Years of Scientific Progress, and other Essays*, New York and Boston, 1894.

believe that most of us would not even be brought to the point of seriously questioning whether the allegation might not be true. The supposition of error in all the historians of the period, arising from some mistake or fraud on the part of those who first gave currency to the story, would seem to us immensely more probable than the supposition of the truth of the allegation.

Why should we believe in the resurrection of Jesus on the evidence of testimony, when we can hardly conceive of any array of testimony which would convince us of the resurrection of Nero? The answer to this question may be given in two different forms.

I. In so far as the character of Jesus is unique and apparently superhuman, the *a priori* probability against the resurrection is diminished. If it is conceded that in various respects Jesus differs from all other men, it is thereby rendered more or less probable that he may differ from all other men in other respects. It is certainly true that the character of Jesus is unique. He seems to stand apart from mere men, like some mysterious visitor from a higher sphere. "Never man spake like this man." He bids the world, "Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls." What other lips could thus have put into a single sentence the profession of humility and the claim to supremacy over mankind without producing an impression of grotesque incongruity? On the lips of Jesus the two utterances blend in sweet and solemn harmony. Behold him in the days of the passion week and in the threefold trial on the morning of the crucifixion. How, with each accession of humiliation, he reveals more fully a serene and superhuman majesty! The lower he stoops the higher he rises.

With whom among the sons of men shall we compare him? Shall it be with the saints of the Christian Church? The holiest of them loves best to confess that he only reflects some portion of the glory of Jesus, as the planets reflect the splendor of the sun. Shall we compare him with other founders of religions? Read the story of Buddha, as told so lovingly—too lovingly, perhaps, for strict and critical fidelity to truth—in Sir Edwin Arnold's "Light of Asia." Read the beautiful story with loving sympathy, and thank God that "he left not himself

without witness" among the teeming millions of the Orient, but raised up for them a teacher of righteousness. But "the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another." The light of Asia pales before the Light of the world. Try to patch into one of the gospels the story of Buddha stealing out from his sumptuous palace, past the lovely sleeping forms of his troop of nautch girls, when the wail of human sorrow calls him forth to his great mission—try to patch into one of the gospels that story, as told so sweetly in Arnold's poem or, still worse, as told more repulsively in the Indian original—and how wildly incongruous it would be! The seamless robe would be changed for the piebald garment of a harlequin. Among earth's saints and sages there is no peer for the Man of Nazareth. It is not incredible that he who was superhuman in life should have been superhuman in death.

II. For the atheist, convinced that there is no moral purpose in the government of the world, there can be no meaning in a miracle, and such an extraordinary event is as improbable at one time as at another. But to him who believes, or even hopes, that the world is ruled by a God of moral attributes, it must appear more or less probable that such a God may choose to reveal himself to his children and may make the system of nature itself emphasize and attest that revelation. In proportion to the importance of the revelation which is to be made is the probability of some miraculous sign for its attestation. When we consider that but for the faith in the resurrection Christianity would have been buried forever in the rock-hewn tomb in which the Master lay, and when we try to measure what Christianity, with its revelation of divine fatherhood and human brotherhood and redemption from sin and life immortal, has been to mankind in these centuries of Christendom and Christian civilization and what it promises to be in the glories of a millennial future, we cannot deem it "a thing incredible" that, in that transcendent crisis of man's moral history, "God should raise the dead."

By such considerations as these the *a priori* improbability of a resurrection is so far neutralized that we are in a posture of mind to consider the testimony which can be cited in favor of the resurrection of Jesus. The resurrection of Jesus is not, as the resurrection of Nero would be, an event so enormously

improbable that scarcely any supposable testimony would suffice to render it credible. The historic record of the resurrection is contained in six of the books of the New Testament—the four gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, and the First Epistle to the Corinthians. The last of these has a peculiar importance, as being both the earliest in date and the most unquestionable in authenticity. Skepticism itself does not doubt that the First Epistle to the Corinthians was written by the apostle Paul, and at a date not more than about a quarter of a century after the death of Christ—at a time, therefore, when the greater part of the more than five hundred brethren who claimed to have beheld the risen Lord were still living. The summary of the appearances of the risen Christ to the apostles, as contained in that epistle, is therefore conclusive evidence that the faith in the resurrection was the faith of the first generation of Christians. It was not a myth that grew up slowly, when the original witnesses of the events of the life of Jesus had passed away and the simple tradition which they left had come to be embellished by the imaginative additions of later generations. It was the faith of the disciples who were contemporary with Jesus. It must be freely conceded that there is not the same degree of certainty in regard to the date and authorship of the gospels and the Acts as in regard to those of the First Epistle to the Corinthians. Yet we believe that the result of the most searching criticism is the conclusion that the three synoptical gospels probably existed in substantially their present shape before the year 70 of the Christian era, and that the fourth gospel is probably the authentic work of John, written in his old age, toward the close of the first century.

We have, then, probably six contemporary documents, written by five different writers, all belonging to the circle of the apostles and their immediate associates. The evidence of these records is in no wise weakened by the discrepancies between them. They are just such discrepancies as always exist between a number of honest but incomplete narratives of a series of transactions. To cavil at them is as malicious as it is foolish to attempt to harmonize them. The substantially historic character of the narratives and their trustworthiness as regards the main facts may be reasonably maintained, even if it be conceded that there is ground for the suspicion that some details

of the story (as, for instance, the angelic apparitions)* may be unhistoric—the result either of some mistake or confusion on the part of the original witnesses or of some early corruption of the tradition.

It is unnecessary to comment on the air of perfect simplicity and guilelessness pervading the gospels. A candid reader is continually impressed with the conviction that the writers of those books fully believed what they wrote. The fourth gospel is probably the only record of the events connected with the resurrection by an eyewitness, since the first gospel, in its present form, is probably not the work of an apostle, though it doubtless contains much material of which Matthew was actually the writer. In John's narrative we meet in richest abundance those little particulars which impress themselves upon the memory of an eyewitness, but which tend to lose their distinctness as a story is repeated by other persons. In the narrative of the visit of Peter and John to the tomb, we have such particulars as John's outrunning Peter, looking first into the open sepulcher, and seeing the linen clothes; his timid or reverent hesitation to enter; Peter's impetuous rush into the sepulcher, followed by John; the napkin that had covered the head of Jesus, "not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself." There is an air of photographic fidelity rather than of artistic selection of details. The very form of the narrative makes an almost irresistible impression that John is describing that which he has actually seen and experienced.

The obvious honesty of all the narratives and the circumstantial detail which marks John's gospel as the work of an eyewitness scarcely leave room for doubt that the sepulcher of Jesus was found untenanted on the morning of the first day of the week. In some way the body of Jesus had been removed. That fact, of itself, is of no miraculous character; and there is no reason, therefore, why, so far as that fact goes, the gospel narratives should not be recognized as having the same degree of trustworthiness as belongs to other apparently honest narratives of unexpected, but not miraculous, events. The absence

*Furness has suggested, not without plausibility, that the "young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment" (Mark xvi, 5) may have been no other than Jesus himself, indistinctly seen in the dimly lighted sepulcher by the women, who as yet had no thought of the possibility of a resurrection.

of a human body from the place in which it had been laid was a phenomenon which the disciples were certainly competent to observe. Assuming it to be substantially certain that the sepulcher was found empty on the Easter morning, we may remark that the faith in the resurrection derives some incidental confirmation from the impossibility of constructing any plausible hypothesis of the abduction of the body. It is difficult to imagine any motive which could have induced either friends or enemies of Jesus to attempt the removal and concealment of the body, even had there been no serious difficulties in the way of the accomplishment of such a design. This consideration derives some additional importance from the fact that, within a few weeks after the alleged event, the resurrection of Jesus was publicly proclaimed, and believed by multitudes, in Jerusalem —the very place where, if anywhere, evidence of the fact might have been forthcoming, if the body had been stolen from the grave.

We have referred to the unquestionably early date of the First Epistle to the Corinthians as being important in proving that the faith in the resurrection was not slowly developed after the contemporaries of Jesus had passed away. That date is, however, by no means the earliest period to which we can trace back the belief in the resurrection. There are indications that, by an apparently spontaneous and instinctive movement, the celebration of the first day of the week, or the Lord's Day, as a distinctively Christian festival, was established at a very early period in the apostolic age. It is evident that the Lord's Day was not regarded as a modification of the Jewish Sabbath, but as an altogether new institution. It was a joyous commemoration of that day which the Christian consciousness recognized as the birthday of the Church. The institution of the Lord's Day is, therefore, a most eloquent witness to the faith of the first generation of Christians in the resurrection.

But we need not depend on any document or institution to show that the belief in the resurrection goes back to the beginning of the history of the Church. The very existence of the Church is an unimpeachable testimony to the same effect. But for the faith in the resurrection the Church would have died with its Master and been buried in his tomb. "We trusted," said the disciples on the way to Emmaus, "that it had been he

which should have redeemed Israel." But that trust was in the past tense. The death and burial of Jesus utterly destroyed the crude and unintelligent faith in the Messiahship of Jesus which the disciples had cherished, and they had nothing to take its place. They were utterly disheartened; and, in the loss of their Master, the bond was broken which bound them to each other. What was it that transformed these heart-broken, aimless men, with no common interest but the memory of a dead hope, into a firmly united, courageous band, ready to attempt at once the conquest of the world? It was the faith in the resurrection that wrought that transformation. The Church itself is the monument of the epoch-making event which produced that faith and, thereby, gave the initiative to the course of Christian history. But what was that event? If Jesus did actually rise from the dead and appear unto Cephas and the twelve and the five hundred brethren, then all else is clear. The one great mystery of the resurrection explains all other mysteries. We have a sufficient cause for the transformation of character in the disciples and for all the subsequent course of history. But, if he did not rise from the dead, what was the event which happened on that Easter Day and which created the faith in the resurrection?

The answer which perhaps at present is most commonly given to this question, by those who deny the reality of the resurrection, is that the origin of the faith was in a vision or hallucination, which was experienced, at first, by a few of the more imaginative of the disciples, by whom, gradually, a sympathetic delusion was induced in others. As this theory has been developed by Renan, the credit of originating the notion of the resurrection is given to Mary Magdalene. The mental malady of which she had been healed had left her imagination in a peculiarly excitable condition. The faith which has regenerated humanity accordingly had its origin as a pathological symptom in the brain of a half-crazy woman. Instead of being shocked at this conclusion, Renan seems to find in it something peculiarly sweet to his æsthetic sensibilities; and, with that curious sentimentalism which gives to all his writings an air of indifference to truth and essential unmorality, he exclaims, "Divine power of love! sacred moments in which the passion of a hallucinated woman gives to the world a risen God!"

The first suggestion of the resurrection came from Mary Magdalene; but others were destined soon to share the same delusion. So contagious, indeed, was Mary's faith and enthusiasm that some of the disciples imagined they saw the risen Lord that same day in Jerusalem. But the visions became more frequent when, a few days later, the apostles returned to Galilee. They lingered around the beautiful lake, where every village and every hillside was linked by fond association in their minds with the memory of Jesus, where the blue waters seemed still to mirror his serene face, and the very air seemed still pulsating with the music of his voice. As they lingered amid those scenes, their minds fell more and more under the spell of those fond memories, till one and another seemed to himself to see the loved form of the Master and to hear his voice. And the hallucination of some became the faith of all the disciples.

But, if the appearance of the risen Lord was a delusion or hallucination, it was certainly a most peculiar one. The natural history of hallucinations has been extensively studied, and their laws are pretty well understood. Somewhat of the history of this particular delusion, if it was one, we can gather from the biblical narratives. The honesty of those narratives is unimpeachable. Even on the theory of hallucination we may assume that we have a substantially veracious, though uncritical, narrative of the subjective experiences of the disciples. So far as we can thus trace the history of this delusion, it seems to have been of a very exceptional sort. A delusion is usually preceded by a state of strongly excited expectancy. The person sees what he has been made to believe he will see. But in this case there was no such expectation. The death of Jesus plunged the disciples into utter despair. Whatever he had said about his death and resurrection had been so completely at variance with all their prepossessions that it had made no impression on their stolid unbelief. When Mary found the sepulcher empty she could only think that some one had taken away the body and laid it she knew not where. The reports of the women to the apostles "seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not." The mental attitude of the disciples was the very opposite of that state of expectant attention in which hallucinations most frequently originate.

A delusion most commonly affects only a single individual. Shakespeare is psychologically correct in making Banquo's ghost invisible to the rest of the company, though profoundly real to the guilty fears of Macbeth. But in this case the delusion affected simultaneously considerable numbers of persons—in one instance over five hundred—including, doubtless, men of all varieties of temperament, hopeful and despondent, imaginative and prosaic. All saw the same blessed vision. In the cases in which delusions have become epidemic and affected considerable numbers of persons, they have generally had a history extending over some months or years, in which they have gradually become prevalent and as gradually declined. In this case there was no such gradual development. The faith of the apostles, excepting Thomas, in the reality of the resurrection was established before the close of the Easter Day. The appearances reported are few in number, and all were comprised within the space of forty days. After that short period the risen Jesus vanishes forever. Whatever fantastic visions appeared to the imagination of more or less fanatical Christians, the risen Jesus walked the earth no more. The delusion vanished as suddenly as it came. The dream was dreamed out in forty days.

A delusion generally affects a single sense—most commonly sight or hearing; and the delusion of sight is shown to be such by the failure of the tactual sensations which would be experienced if the supposed objective cause of the visual sensations were real. When the hand cannot clutch the air-drawn dagger the dagger is only "a dagger of the mind." * In this case, apparently, the tactual sensations corresponded with the visual. The writers of the transparently artless narratives have unconsciously reported the results of the very experiment which a physiological psychologist would have wished to try. The women, says Matthew, "took hold of his feet." † Had the visual sensation been a delusion, the hands would have grasped only air. To the terrified apostles, who "supposed that they had seen a spirit," Jesus said, according to Luke's report, "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me and see;

* An interesting illustration of this principle is seen in the case of Mrs. A., reported in Huxley's *Human Physiology*, Appendix B.

† Revised Version—here, as usually, more accurate than the Authorized Version.

for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." And John's faithful memory has preserved the story how the doubting Thomas had his doubts set at rest when Jesus gave him the evidence which he demanded—"Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side."

We realize fully the difficulties which the thought of the present age must find in accepting the faith in the resurrection. We see the solemn procession of the generations marching into

> The undiscovered country from whose bourn
> No traveler returns.

We realize the enormous improbability of an exception to a law sustained by so immense a mass of accordant experience. But, when we think of the alternatives to belief in the resurrection, they all seem so much more improbable that we find it easier to accept the one mystery which explains all mysteries. To believe that the faith in the resurrection was a delusion so contradicting all psychological laws, or a myth which was fully developed in a single day, or a falsehood perpetrated by the disciples to bring upon themselves imprisonment and death—to believe that the system of religious faith which has created a new and nobler civilization had its origin in fraud or self-deception —taxes our credulity more than to believe that Jesus rose from the dead.

Wm. North Rice.

Art. II.—SCOPE AND METHODS OF CHRISTIAN DOGMATICS.

Christian theology is a progressive and improvable science. While its fundamental truths are forever the same, the apprehension and expression of them vary as the centuries go on. The classification of the several branches of theology into distinct and well-defined departments has become a science in itself, and is known as theological encyclopedia. Most authorities now agree in arranging all theological studies under the four categories of exegetical, historical, systematic, and practical theology. It is probable that comparative theology will in the near future be recognized as another department coordinate with the four just named. Each of these is capable of subdivision; and the more one looks over the whole field and studies in detail the different parts the more apparent it becomes that each important subdivision demands separate and distinctive treatment. It is the purpose of this article to discuss the legitimate scope and methods of one of the subdivisions of systematic theology.

I. Our first concern is to find the name most suitable for that branch of theological study which treats of the doctrines of Christianity. The single word "theology" is altogether too general and comprehensive a term. An exposition of Job or of Isaiah, a history of the councils of the Church, a treatise on ethics or homiletics or apologetics may all claim to be works on theology. The term "systematic theology" has been employed, and not a few able works on Christian doctrine have assumed this title; but the words have such a firm place in theological encyclopedia as the name of an entire department of theological studies that it is quite unsatisfactory, not to say improper, to apply the general title to one of its acknowledged subdivisions. A work on homiletics might with equal propriety assume the title of "practical theology." The Germans have the very expressive word *Glaubenslehre*, which means *doctrine of faith* or *system of religious belief;* but we have no one or two English words that would serve as a satisfactory equivalent. A phrase like "the doctrines of Christianity" or "system of Christian doctrine" would be a simple and transparent title,

and cannot be condemned as subject to reasonable objection. But many will prefer a single word, if such can be found; and the technical term "dogmatics," now widely used for the purpose, appears to be free from any serious objection, and is sufficiently specific to meet the requirements of a defining title. A qualifying word may be added if one desires a closer definition. Biblical dogmatics limits itself to the teachings of the canonical Scriptures, traces the genesis and progress of doctrines, and makes special note of the various types of doctrine discernible among the different biblical writers. Ecclesiastical dogmatics takes account of the creeds and confessions of Christendom and follows the history of the several dogmas. The term "Christian dogmatics" is more general, and yet sufficiently specific to denote the scientific treatment of what a writer believes to be the essential doctrines of Christianity. Ecclesiastical dogmatics belongs more properly to the department of historical theology. But Christian dogmatics must include and rest upon the real teachings of the Holy Scriptures; and there is, therefore, much less reason for distinguishing it from biblical dogmatics. It may largely appropriate philosophical and historical elements, so far as these conduce to a clearer exposition of biblical doctrine; but it must acknowledge as its primary and authoritative source the original documents of the Christian faith. We accordingly adopt the term "Christian dogmatics" as the most appropriate title for that branch of theology the scope and methods of which we proceed to consider.

II. By the legitimate scope of dogmatics we mean that range or compass of theological topics which a well-defined system of Christian dogma should attempt to cover. From this field we do not hesitate to exclude metaphysics, apologetics, and ethics. These may be treated as so many subdivisions of systematic theology, but not as departments of Christian doctrine.* It may be an open question whether ethics should not be transferred to the department of practical theology. It may also be affirmed that the subject of ecclesiastical polity has no proper

* "Apologetics," says Miley, "is not of the nature of a Christian doctrine. . . . Any sufficient reason for its inclusion might properly require a treatment of all questions of canonicity, textual integrity, higher criticism, genuineness, and authenticity. . . . Apologetics would thus become a disproportionate magnitude in a system of doctrine. Neither is ethics, especially theoretical or philosophical ethics, of the nature of a Christian doctrine."—*Systematic Theology*, vol. I, p. 54.

place among the doctrines of revealed religion. We find no obligatory form of Church government prescribed in the Holy Scriptures. So far as the Church and the sacraments and various means of grace are to be considered as doctrines, they fall legitimately under what is technically called soteriology, or the method of salvation. After ruling out the four subjects named above, there is still left an ample field for dogmatics. Its range of subject-matter is high as heaven and deep as hell and broad as the universe of God. It must treat of angels and principalities and powers, of things present and things to come, of the nature of man, the doctrine of human sinfulness, the redemption through Christ, the revelation of God the Father and the eternal Spirit. These surely afford scope enough for the most ambitious author.

A writer on Christian dogmatics is not at liberty to inculcate, as a proper part of his subject, doctrines which have no basis in the records of divine revelation. But he need not limit his inquiries to subjects which are acknowledged by all to be fundamental or important. Not a few tenets regarded as scriptural by thousands are either not so important or not so capable of proof but that other thousands decline to accept them. But a complete treatise on Christian doctrine not only has the right, but is bound, to set forth what its author believes to be the teaching of the Holy Scriptures. We may accordingly conclude that the proper limits of Christian dogmatics are fairly indicated in the well-known article which declares that "the Holy Scriptures contain all things necessary to salvation; so that whatsoever is not read therein, nor may be proved thereby, is not to be required of any man that it should be believed as an article of faith." Dogmatics may treat many topics of secondary importance, but must confine itself to such doctrines as are believed to have a scriptural foundation.

III. Having determined the legitimate scope of our subject, it remains to consider the methods of arranging the several doctrines in organic unity. In scientific method modern writers may reasonably be expected to surpass the ancients. Progress in any department of theology is not to be seen in the discovery of new material, but in the formulation and exposition of the great truths which the Church has possessed from the beginning. Through all the Christian centuries these truths

have been variously stated and defended, and some doctrines have naturally received much more attention than others. Origen's treatise on fundamental doctrines (*De Principiis*) is the nearest approach to a comprehensive system of Christian belief to be found among the early fathers; but its four books of doctrine are without any well-defined logical order. Gregory of Nyssa's *Great Catechism* is of much less extent, and is more of an apology for the doctrines treated than an attempt to enunciate a system. The *Accurate Exposition of the Orthodox Faith*, in four books and one hundred chapters, by John of Damascus, is disproportionate in the treatment of topics, and gives prominence to opinions of no value. Augustine's various treatises on Christian doctrine are monumental, but they furnish us no help in scientific method. The celebrated *Loci Communes* of Melanchthon, published in 1521, and Calvin's *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, which appeared fifteen years later, attempt no analytic or synthetic arrangement of subject-matter. The *Theological Institutes* of Francis Turretin, first published 1679–1685, surpass Calvin's work in logical arrangement; but they follow the catechetical method of questions and answers, and discuss the several doctrines after the order commonly found in the creeds and confessions of the Reformation period. They all naturally begin with the doctrine of God; but the other subjects follow according to no uniform order and are treated as so many independent topics, each to be studied by itself.

The broad-minded and irenical George Calixtus, in his *Epitome of Theology*, published in 1619, attempted a philosophical arrangement of the essential doctrines by reducing them to three fundamental inquiries. First, he asks after the object, or aim, of theological science, and finds the answer in all those topics which relate to the salvation and ultimate glory of man. Secondly, he finds the subject and necessity of his doctrines in the facts of creation and of human sinfulness. His third inquiry is into the means of securing the salvation and ultimate blessedness of man; and under this head he presents the mediation of Christ and the means of grace. This has been called the analytic method of procedure, and has some attractive features. It moves partly in the line of that dogmatic method which first propounds the great subject of salvation, and then inquires after "the

efficient cause," "the meritorious cause," "the instrumental cause," and "the final cause." Much of its substance may be traced back to Peter Lombard's *Four Books of Sentences.* The chief objection to Calixtus's method is not its analytical form, but the order of his inquiries. To begin a treatise of such scope with the subject of salvation and future blessedness is obviously awkward and unnatural.

The so-called "federal theology" produced a method of arranging all the doctrines of Christianity under the two great covenants of nature and of grace. But the system compelled its advocates to follow an historical, rather than a logical, order, involved no little repetition and confusion of thought, and may be considered obsolete for dogmatic purposes. Leydecker, in 1682, cast the federal theology in a trinitarian form by grouping all Christian doctrine under the three headings of "Father," "Son," and "Spirit." He has been followed in recent times by Marheineke and Martensen. This trinitarian method is attractive for its simplicity, but is incompatible with a proper use of defining terms, and leaves too much room for arbitrary fancies. Martensen, for example, treats the fall of man, human depravity, and guilt under the head of "The Doctrine of the Father;" and Marheineke discusses these same topics under the main caption "Of God the Son." A methodology which allows such looseness of construction can hardly commend itself to the logical mind.

As we come down to the more recent period we observe the increasing attention paid to the method of dogmatics. But the English and Scotch divines have, so far, produced comparatively little in the way of systematizing the doctrines of the Christian faith. They have furnished valuable expositions in such works as those of Burnet and Browne on the Thirty-nine Articles, Hill's *Lectures in Divinity*, and Dick's *Lectures on Theology.* Thomas Ridgley's *Body of Divinity* is a very comprehensive work, but consists of a series of lectures on the Westminster Catechism, and follows its order of questions and answers. None of these writers make any considerable improvement on the old topical method of Melanchthon and Calvin. The Wesleyans have the credit, so far as I know, of producing the only two English works on dogmatics which exhibit careful attention to scientific method. The first of these is the well-

known work of Richard Watson, completed in 1823. Under the general title of *Theological Institutes* he treats, in four parts, of "the evidences, doctrines, morals, and institutions of Christianity." The second division is given exclusively to doctrines, and constitutes more than one half of the entire work. We could wish that this section had been published as an independent volume. Its method is as follows:

PART FIRST.

Doctrines Relating to God.

1. Existence of God.
2. Attributes of God.
3. Persons of the Godhead.
   (1) The Trinity.
   (2) Divinity of Christ.
   (3) Divine-human person of Christ.
   (4) Personality and Deity of the Holy Ghost.

PART SECOND.

Doctrines Relating to Man.

1. Man's creation and sin.
   (1) Man's primitive state.
   (2) Fall of man.
   (3) Results of the fall.
2. Redemption by Christ.
   (1) Principles of redemption.
   (2) Benefits of the atonement.
      a. Justification.
      b. Concomitants of justification—regeneration and adoption.
   (3) Extent of the atonement (long discussion of issues with Calvinism).
   (4) Further benefits of redemption.
      a. Sanctification.
      b. Right to pray.
      c. Special providence.
      d. Victory over death.
      e. Immortality of the soul.
      f. Resurrection of the body.

This is a simple and admirable arrangement of the doctrines of Christianity; but too large space is given to polemical issues now obsolete, and the great topics of eschatology are passed over in a superficial manner. There is no formal discussion of final judgment and retribution, and one may fairly criticise the position of the section on the "Extent of the Atonement," thrown in between two coordinate sections on "Benefits of the Atonement" and "Further Benefits of Redemption." All that is embraced under benefits of the atonement ought to have been brought under one heading, and the chapter on the extent of the atonement might, with slight changes, have been made to follow immediately after the discussion of the principles of God's moral government.

The other English work above referred to is *A Compendium of Christian Theology*, by William Burt Pope. After thirty pages of "Preliminaries" and two hundred pages more on

"The Divine Rule of Faith," the author comes to dogmatics proper, and arranges his material in six sections, as follows:

1. God.
   (1) The existence and notion of God.
   (2) The divine essence and perfections.
   (3) The triune Name.
   (4) The attributes of God.
2. God and the Creature.
   (1) Creation.
   (2) Providence.
3. Sin.
   (1) Origin of sin in the universe and on earth.
   (2) Nature of sin.
   (3) Sin and redemption.
   (4) Original sin.
4. The Mediatorial Ministry.
   (1) The divine purpose of redemption.
   (2) The redemptional or economical Trinity.
   (3) The person of Christ.
   (4) The mediatorial work in its process.
      a. The incarnation.
   (5) Historical manifestation of the Redeemer.
      a. The two estates.
      b. The three offices.
      c. The Christ of prophecy.
      d. The Christ of fulfillment.
      e. The prophetic office.
      f. The priestly office.
      g. The regal office.
   (6) Names of the Redeemer.
   (7) The finished work.
   (8) The atonement in its results.
5. The Administration of Redemption.
   (1) The Holy Spirit.
   (2) The Gospel vocation.
   (3) Preliminaries of salvation.
   (4) The state of salvation.
   (5) Christian righteousness.
   (6) Christian sonship.
   (7) Christian sanctification.
   (8) Tenure of covenant blessings.
   (9) Christian ethics.
   (10) The Church.
6. Eschatology.
   (1) Death and the kingdom of the dead.
   (2) The day of Christ.
   (3) The consummation.

With all its commendable features this outline is open to criticism. The second main division, entitled "God and the Creature," and discussing the works and providence of God, should have been made a subsection of the first main division. The fourth and fifth divisions belong essentially together, and the treatment of them in two coordinate sections involves needless repetition and confusion. The history of dogmas, incorporated in this work, adds little to its value, and transcends the scope of dogmatics.

American theologians are clearly in advance of Great Britain in the production of masterly works on Christian dogmatics. We may point with justifiable pride to the systematic theologies of Charles Hodge (3 vols. 1871–1873), Miner Raymond (3 vols.

1877–1879), Augustus H. Strong (1886), William G. T. Shedd (2 vols., 1888, and a supplementary volume in 1894), and John Miley (2 vols. 1892–1894). How closely all these correspond in general outline is seen from the subjoined table:

HODGE: (1) Introduction. (2) Theology Proper. (3) Anthropology. (4) Soteriology. (5) Eschatology.

RAYMOND: (1) Apologetics. (2) Theology Proper. (3) Anthropology. (4) Soteriology. (5) Eschatology. (6) Ethics. (7) Ecclesiology.

STRONG: (1) Prolegomena. (2) Existence of God. (3) The Scriptures a Revelation from God. (4) The Nature, Decrees, and Works of God. (5) Anthropology. (6) Soteriology. (7) Ecclesiology. (8) Eschatology.

SHEDD: (1) Theological Introduction. (2) Bibliology. (3) Theology. (4) Anthropology. (5) Christology. (6) Soteriology. (7) Eschatology.

MILEY: (1) Theism. (2) Theology. (3) Anthropology. (4) Christology. (5) Soteriology. (6) Eschatology.

It will be seen that Hodge reduces his material to the fewest divisions. But the heading, "Theology Proper," which Raymond also adopts, is quite objectionable, and suggests that he also takes note of theology improper. Raymond's plan includes apologetics and ethics. Strong has, we think, damaged the constructive value of his able and comprehensive work by introducing the section on the Scriptures as a main division, and making it follow his discussion of the existence of God. All that it is in point for dogmatics to say about the Scriptures as a revelation of God might have been incorporated in his "Prolegomena." His second and fourth divisions might also have easily been brought under one more general heading. Shedd introduces the new word "bibliology," under which he discusses the inspiration, authenticity, credibility, and canonicity of the Old and New Testaments. These topics we have already shown to be no proper part of dogmatics. Of the five outlines given Miley's is least open to criticism. He has shown care to omit topics which are not of the nature of Christian doctrine, and the six main divisions of his work are arranged in a strictly logical order. But one may reasonably question his plan of making "Theism" and "Theology" two separate and coordinate divisions.

A treatise on Christian theology has been compiled from the unpublished lectures and sermons of Henry B. Smith,* and is so unique in its outline as to deserve particular mention. Its obvious aim is to exhibit a Christocentric scheme of doctrine, under three leading divisions:

I. Antecedents of Redemption.
1. Christian doctrine of God.
(1) Nature and attributes.
(2) The Trinity.
2. Christian cosmology.
3. Christian anthropology.
4. Christian hamartialogy.

II. The Redemption Itself.
1. The incarnation.
2. Person of the Mediator.
3. Work of the Mediator.

III. The Kingdom of Redemption.
1. Union of Christ and the individual.
2. Union of Christ and his Church.
3. Consummation of the kingdom of redemption.

This scheme was evidently born of a desire to group all Christian doctrine about the person and work of the Redeemer; but an examination of its details leads to a conviction that such a Christocentric methodology is more fanciful than useful. The terminology employed is not a natural or happy set of rubrics. The doctrines of God, of cosmology, and of anthropology are not properly indicated by the heading "Antecedents of Redemption." Under the third division we are shown how "the union of Christ and the individual believer is effected by the Holy Spirit," and the doctrines of predestination, election, the effectual call, justification, regeneration and repentance, sanctification and perfection are set forth as the operations of grace. But why should all these be discussed apart from "the redemption itself" and "the work of the Mediator," which are made to form another and coordinate division of the work?

In passing to the German writers on dogmatics we feel, at first, embarrassed with the burden of making a selection. The theologians of the land of Luther and Melanchthon display such a genius for analysis and synthesis, such breadth and minuteness of learning, such depth and originality of thought, and such inexhaustible fertility that they well deserve the palm of leadership. Their learned works on Christian doctrine may be numbered by the score; and yet they go right on producing tome after tome in all departments of theological

* *System of Christian Theology.* By Henry B. Smith, D.D. Edited by William S. Karr, D.D. New York, 1884.

encyclopedia, as if the world was never quite so much in need of enlightenment as now. Dorner's *System of Christian Doctrine* and the *Christian Dogmatics* of the Dutch theologian Van Oosterzee have been translated into English, and may serve for those who do not read German as specimens of the indefatigable research and ability of the Continental divines. In the limited space of this article we select a number of outlines from the dogmatical works of distinguished writers which have not been translated into our own tongue.

Schleiermacher deserves our first attention. Uniting in himself preeminent ability with scientific skill and great religious fervor, he has powerfully influenced German theology for three generations. In his work on dogmatics * he does not attempt to build upon the teachings of Scripture or by the processes of philosophical speculation, but he treats all evangelical doctrines as developed out of the feeling of absolute dependence upon God. This feeling is an indwelling element of the nature of man, and the creeds and confessions of Christendom are so many outward expressions of the Christian consciousness. The following outline will show the method of his work on the *Christian Faith.* After an introduction of one hundred and fifty-five pages he thus divides and subdivides:

PART FIRST.

Development of the Religious Feeling of Dependence.

1. Feeling of dependence common to all finite being.
   (1) The creation.
   (2) The preservation of all things.
2. Divine attributes exhibited in the feeling of dependence.
   (1) Eternity of God.
   (2) Omnipresence of God.
   (3) Omnipotence of God.
   (4) Omniscience of God.
3. The constitution of the world as made known in the feeling of dependence.
   (1) Original perfection of nature in respect to man.
   (2) Original perfection of man.

PART SECOND.

Development of the Indwelling Consciousness of God.

I. Development of the Consciousness of Sin.
   1. The sinful state of man.
      (1) Original sin.
      (2) Actual sin.
   2. The constitution of the world in respect to sin and evil.
   3. Divine attributes which have respect to sin and evil.
      (1) Holiness of God.
      (2) Righteousness of God.

II. Development of the Consciousness of Grace.
   1. Condition of the Christian so

* *Der christliche Glaube nach den Grundsätzen der evangelischen Kirche im Zusammenhange dargestellt.* 2 vols. Reutlingen, 1828.

far as he is conscious of divine grace.

A. Of Christ.
(1) The person of Christ.
(2) The work of Christ.

B. The manner in which redemption is appropriated in the soul.
(1) Regeneration, justification, and conversion.
(2) Sanctification.

2. The constitution of the world in respect to redemption.

A. Origin of the Church.
(1) Election.
(2) The Holy Spirit.

B. Continuance of the Church in the world.
i. Essential and unchangeable characteristics of the Church.
(1) The Holy Scriptures.
(2) The ministry of the word.
(3) Holy baptism.
(4) The holy supper.
(5) Office of the keys.
(6) Prayer in the name of Jesus.
ii. Changeable features in the Church because of its contact with the world.
(1) The visible and invisible Church.
(2) Infallibility of the Church.
(3) The consummation of the Church.

3. Divine attributes which have respect to redemption.
(1) Divine love.
(2) Divine wisdom.

[Appendix on the doctrine of the Trinity.]

August Hahn's *Compendium of the Christian Faith** has the following divisions and subdivisions:

INTRODUCTION.

1. Of religion.
2. Of theology in general and dogmatics in particular.
3. Of the Holy Scriptures as the source of Christian doctrine.

FIRST PART.

Theology in the Narrower Sense, or the Doctrine of God.

1. Revelations of God.
(1) General revelations.
(2) Special revelations of God.
2. Doctrine of God according to his own revelations.
(1) General doctrine of God.
(2) Special doctrine, or the mystery of the Trinity.
3. Revelation of the life of God through creation and providence.
(1) The doctrine of creation.
(2) The providence of God.

SECOND PART.

Anthropology.

1. Doctrine of man in general, and of his original state.
2. Doctrine of man in the state of corruption.

THIRD PART.

Soteriology.

1. Christology.
(1) The person of Jesus Christ.
(2) The meritorious work of redemption by Jesus Christ.
(3) The order of salvation, or soteriology in the narrower sense.

FOURTH PART.

Of the Church.

1. Idea and aim of the Church.
2. The means of grace.
(1) The word of God.
(2) The sacraments.

* *Lehrbuch des christlichen Glaubens.* 2 vols. 2d ed., Leipzig, 1857, 1858.

3. Government of the Church in its relation to the State.
4. Hopes of the Church—eschatology.
   (1) Growth and final universality of the Church of Christ on earth.
   (2) Life after death.
   (3) The last judgment.
   (4) End of the world and the blessed life in the kingdom of God.

Beck's *Lectures on Christian Doctrine** are in substance a biblical theology, and base the doctrines of the Christian faith on the fundamental idea of God as revealed in the Scriptures. The first volume is devoted entirely to *prolegomena* and introduction, and treats of philosophical principles, religion and revelation, miracles and prophecy, and other topics not relevant to our purpose. In his second volume he arranges the doctrines of revelation according to the following scheme:

FUNDAMENTAL DOCTRINE OF GOD.

1. Cognizability of God.
2. Idea of God in the names "Elohim" and "Jehovah."
3. Father, Son, and Spirit.

FIRST SECTION.

The Divine Creation of the World, with its World Economy.

1. The origin of the world.
2. The continuance of the world.
3. Of the angels.
4. Of man.

SECOND SECTION.

The Apostasy of the World, with the Divine Economy of Law.

1. The origin of evil in general.
2. Apostasy in the unseen world, or the evil spirits.
3. The fall of man.
4. Sin in its propagation and development.
5. Of death, or the judgment of sin.

THIRD SECTION.

The Divine Reconciliation of the World with the Completed Economy of Grace.

1. The mediatorial nature of Christ.
2. The mediatorial life of Christ.
   (1) In the exercise of his mediatorial office in the world.
   (2) In his mediation in and after death.
3. The covenant-mediation in Christ.
   (1) The essential conditions of the new covenant-mediation.
   (2) Realization of the new covenant-mediation through a divine redemption of the world.
   (3) The individualizing of the new covenant-mediation through justification.
4. Completion of the covenant.
   (1) The appearance of the Lord.
   (2) Effects of the appearance of the Lord—resurrection and judgment.
   (3) The establishment of a new world-system.

* *Vorlesungen über christliche Glaubenslehre*, von J. T. Beck. Ed. Lindenmeyer. 2 vols., Gütersloh, 1887.

Lange's comprehensive treatise on Christian doctrine * displays the characteristic genius of the author by its division into "an organic triology" of philosophical, positive, and applied dogmatics. He manages to bring all the topics of positive dogmatics under the three heads of "Theology," "Soteriology," and "Pneumatology." After an introduction of twenty-eight pages, he presents his subject-matter in the following form:

I. Theology, or the Ideal Christology.
   1. Anthropological theology.
   2. Theological anthropology.
   3. Reciprocal action between God and man; or ideal Christology in the narrower sense.

II. Soteriology, or the Real Christology.
   1. The life of Jesus Christ.
   2. Doctrine of the person of Christ.
   3. The redemption of Jesus Christ.

III. Pneumatology, or the Universal Christology.
   1. Foundation and development of the salvation and life of Christ in the sphere of individual life, or the order of salvation and glorification of man in Christ.
   2. Foundation and development of the salvation and life of Christ in the sphere of social life, or the glorification of human society in the Church.
   3. Foundation and development of the salvation and life of Christ in the cosmic sphere, or the final glorification of the world—eschatology.

Hase's Compendium of *Evangelical Protestant Dogmatics* † presents a condensed and somewhat novel scheme. After a short introduction on the theory and history of dogmatics, he divides his work into two principal parts, as follows:

I. Ontology.	II. Christology.
1. Anthropology.	1. Christ in history.
2. Theology.	2. Christ in the inner life.
	3. Christ in the Church.

This simple arrangement, however, failed to meet the demands of a complete discussion of evangelical doctrines; for the author added two appendices, on the subjects of eschatology and the Trinity.

But another and still more striking outline of the evangelical faith is furnished in Carl Immanuel Nitzsch's *System of Chris-*

* *Christliche Dogmatik*, von Johann Peter Lange. 3 vols. Heidelberg, 1849–1852.
† *Evangelisch-protestantische Dogmatik*, von Carl August Hase. 6th ed., Leipzig, 1870.

tian Doctrine,* in which we have the three rubrics of "Agathology," "Ponerology," and "Soteriology:"

I. Agathology, or the Doctrine of the Good.
1. Of God.
2. Of the creature.

II. Ponerology, or the Doctrine of the Bad.
1. Of sin.
2. Of death.

III. Soteriology, or the Doctrine of Salvation.
1. Established in the person of the Redeemer.
2. The appropriation of salvation.
3. The fellowship of salvation.
4. The completion of salvation.

One of the most recent German contributions to dogmatics is the able and comprehensive work of Friedrich A. B. Nitzsch.† The first part is devoted to the discussion of principles introductory to the study of the Christian system; and the second, entitled "Special Dogmatics," presents the doctrines in the following order of "Anthropology," "Theology," and "Christology:"

I. Anthropology.
1. Doctrine of man apart from sin.
2. Doctrine of human sinfulness. (Doctrine of Satan.)

II. Theology.
1. Cognizability of God.
2. Nature of God.
3. Activities of God. (Doctrine of angels.)
4. Attributes of God.
5. The Trinity.
6. Transition to Christology.

III. Christology.
1. Foundation of the kingdom of God.
2. Conservation and appropriation of the kingdom of God.
   (1) The Church and means of grace.
   (2) Appropriation of salvation.
3. The completion of the kingdom of God.
   (1) The coming of Christ.
   (2) The resurrection of the dead.
   (3) The judgment of the world.

A study of the foregoing outlines will show the importance of method in the treatment of Christian doctrine. That scheme which provides for all the essential dogmas under the fewest possible divisions is presumably the best method and the one to be sought after. Most of the systems reviewed, whatever the number and names of their several divisions, begin with the doctrine of God and conclude with eschatology. If an *a priori* method is assumed there is an

* *System der christlichen Lehre.* 6th ed., Bonn, 1851.
† *Lehrbuch der evangelischen Dogmatik.* Freiburg, 1892.

obvious logical propriety in this order; but why should dogmatics always be tied up to the assumptions and assertions which *a priori* modes of thought involve? Most sciences proceed in the opposite way, and first make note of facts and effects before inquiring after causes. Several of the dogmatic schemes which we have given above place the discussion of the doctrine of man before that of God. That of Professor Friedrich Nitzsch is especially suggestive and worthy of attention.

> There is no propriety in discussing Christ before attention has been directed toward God and man; but it is not, on the other hand, possible to finish either the doctrine of God or of man without including Christ. The whole of the doctrine of the Trinity is left in the condition of an uncomprehended speculative problem if it be not prefaced by Christology.*

May it not be as truly affirmed that, in view of its mystery and relation to other doctrines, the subject of the Trinity should be left to the last place in a system of doctrine? All fundamental Christian truths are so interrelated that it is quite impossible to treat any one without some reference to other doctrines. It is hardly supposable that anyone now sets out either to read or write a treatise on dogmatics without some general knowledge of all the topics therein discussed. It cannot, therefore, be assumed as a matter of course that a treatise on Christian doctrine must needs begin with the concept of God.

Our American divines and some of the Germans seem to be overcome with a passion for the high-sounding words "bibliology," "theology," "cosmology," "angelology," "anthropology," "hamartialogy," "Christology," "soteriology," "pneumatology," "ecclesiology," and "eschatology." Such a definite nomenclature has unquestionable value; but it has gone to an extreme that savors of a craze for Greek terminology. Here are eleven fine, sonorous words, and that would not be a bad method which treated all Christian doctrine under these eleven heads in the order we have placed them. Bibliology has as good a right to stay as ecclesiology. Cosmology and angelology deserve a rank coordinate with anthropology and eschatology. If it be claimed that hamartialogy falls logically under anthropology, corresponding reasons may be given for including soteriology in Christology. It is, also, not difficult to see that

* *Theological Encyclopædia and Methodology.* On the Basis of Hagenbach. By George R. Crooks, D.D., and John F. Hurst, D.D. P. 422. New York, 1884.

ecclesiology and eschatology may be so included under other headings as to reduce the eleven rubrics to four main divisions, namely, theology, angelology, anthropology, and soteriology. And if one can show sufficient reason for denying angelology (including demonology) a rank coordinate with anthropology he may reduce the eleven to three. But, after all, may not the best scientific treatment of evangelical doctrine be compromised by persistent use of these technical terms? In the continuous flood of books it might perhaps be well, occasionally, to break away from stereotyped formulas as well as from *a priori* methods, and construct a system of Christian doctrine from some other point of view. Such a system might begin with the doctrine of man and present the facts of his natural constitution, his moral and religious nature, and his present sinful state. In the second place, the beginnings and development of spiritual life might be shown as actual experiences, realized and exhibited by innumerable Christian witnesses and taught among the most positive lessons of the Scriptures. For the facts of Christian life and experience may well be studied as positive truths, apart from the deeper questions of their relation to the divine government of the world and the mysteries of the person and work of Christ.* A thorough examination of these facts of human experience and knowledge would presumably prepare the way for the presentation of God's relations to them; and so we would be led gradually and logically, by a kind of inductive process, to the investigation of the supernatural, the unseen, and the eternal.

We observe two tendencies at work in the more recent discussions of the doctrines of divine revelation. One is conspicuously nonbiblical and speculative. It delights in the tentative formulation of dogmatic propositions and in philosophical attempts to establish them by rational argument. Its logical tendency is to carry all questions of doctrine into the realm of theological metaphysics. The opposite tendency has developed into the science of "biblical theology," and cultivates a habit of minutely analyzing the books of the Bible in search of what it calls the genesis and progress of doctrines. This minute research has produced numerous valuable results which cannot

*Such a discussion of the spiritual life of man would naturally be of the nature of a philosophy of religion, and might best be studied first as a matter of historical fact.

be ignored. But some writers have magnified the different types of doctrine discernible in the sacred records so as to make them contradictory. The Pauline epistles are affirmed to teach doctrines irreconcilable with those of Peter and of John. Paul's theory of justification by faith is held to be directly controverted in the epistle of James. The Elohist documents of the Pentateuch are believed to contain a different doctrine of God from that which appears in the sections assigned to the Jehovist. We opine that the simplest, truest, and soundest system of Christian dogmatics may be constructed by avoiding the extremes of both these tendencies, appropriating what is really valuable in each, and showing that those doctrines which are most surely believed among us are preeminently biblical.

Milton S. Terry

Art. III.—ASSYRIA'S FIRST CONTACT WITH ISRAEL.

The Semitic peoples have long been retreating before the resistless forward movement of the Indo-European peoples. They who once held the great world empires have to-day no world power of the first magnitude. The brilliant civilization of the Moors in Spain went down before the Indo-European Spaniard, just as the glory of Carthage was trampled in the dust beneath Rome's iron heel. The arms of the Semite are no longer a threat to the world's peace; his ideas only are potent for good or ill. Of his future no man may speak with certainty. His retreat may be continued till his personality is swallowed up and lost; or some mighty impulse may hurl him once more in conquering might upon the Indo-European.

Though his future is thus doubtful and his present thus weak, his past forms humanity's greatest romance. The Semite, who is he? His period of preparation for a world career was probably spent in Arabia.* He is emphatically a man of the desert. Like the beautiful wild ass of the desert, "he scorned the tumult of the city" till his well-knit frame was ready for an herculean effort. But when the day came he swept out into Babylonia, conquered the land, and absorbed its civilization. From Babylonia was Assyria also possessed, and soon the cold mountain heights of Aram and the weltering hot Jordan valley were his. From southern Arabia he went into Egypt, and thence to the highlands of Ethiopia. Under changed conditions he took to the Mediterranean coasts of Africa; and soon fairest Andalusia was his also, and that to bless and not curse. Wherever he went he took culture along with the sword. The Levant is filled with his inscriptions, and the memory of the deeds he has wrought and the words he has spoken must continue while man endures. "Incontestably the best thoughts and principles—the most profound, the most propulsive, the most potential—that

* The question as to the original homeland of the Semites is still problematical. To the present writer Arabia is decidedly more probable than the other place suggested, namely, Central Asia. This is maintained by Sayce, Sprenger, Schrader, de Goeje, Wright, and many others, while Guidi and Hommel support the northern view. For clear statements of the argument for Arabia see Sayce, *Assyrian Grammar*, 1872, p. 13, and McCurdy, *History, Prophecy, and the Monuments*, New York, 1894, pp. 20–22. A *résumé* of all conflicting views is given in Wright, *Comparative Grammar of the Semitic Languages*, Cambridge, 1890, pp. 4, *ff.*

men have ever cherished have been conceived and elaborated in Semitic minds." * In the domain of religious thought his supremacy is at this hour beyond all the dreams of his most imaginative poet. Mohammedanism, Judaism, and Christianity are all Semitic; and the Indo-European has profited them nothing, save when he gave his strength to their wider diffusion. And the Indo-European now has no higher calling than this very diffusion of Semitic ideas.

But to propagate any of these religions demands of the Indo-European the possession of a sound knowledge of that faith. When the Englishman sets out to tell to the Chinese the story of Jesus and of his plan of salvation he must know Christianity in no mere surface fashion. He must know its history, know its origin, know its precursor—Judaism. How shall a man teach what he does not know, and how shall he know Christianity if he knows not Judaism, and how shall he know Judaism if he does not know all the peoples who touched Judaism in its history? There is no knowledge that the individual may acquire that will be foreign to his study of Christianity, for all knowledge is touched by this living faith. But no knowledge is of so great value as the knowledge of history. The history of Christ is fundamental. But behind his history is the history of Judaism, and behind the history of Judaism is the history of the mighty Semitic race. Both directly, in war, and indirectly, by far-reaching influences, the people of Israel were affected by the Assyrians and Babylonians; and the man who would know Israel must know these peoples. It was from Babylonia that Abraham came into Palestine; it was into Babylonia that the Jews went into an exile from which only a few returned to build the second temple and found a Church. Between those two great events there were numerous points of contact between the peoples of the Mesopotamian valley and the people of the promised land. In almost all of them the Assyrians and Babylonians were the aggressors, seeking ever to blot Israel from the face of the earth and to establish Assyrian rule over her territory.

To know the story of the successive campaigns waged by the Assyrians against Israel is to have the key to unlock the meaning of much that has been obscure in some of Israel's greatest

* McCurdy, *History, Prophecy, and the Monuments*, p. 7.

prophets. These noble and wondrously taught men saw God's hand in the history of the Assyrians, and viewed them as a God-sent scourge to punish the rebellious and idolatrous people of Israel and Judah. No man has ever painted the Assyrians so vividly, so faithfully as Isaiah: "They shall come with speed swiftly: none shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken: whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind: their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, and there shall be none to deliver" (Isa. v, 26–29, Rev. Ver.). Those words were based on accurate knowledge of the Assyrians, and find their full justification in the oft-repeated phrases in which Assyrian annalists describe the movements of their armies. For many a passage in Isaiah, in Amos, in Micah, in Nahum the best commentary is a line quoted from some contemporary Assyrian inscription. Not that the profound and life-giving ideas of the prophets are illustrated by the words of their neighbors, but rather that the conditions under which they lived and worked are made plain by the carefully kept records of Assyrian campaigns. But the historical writers of the Old Testament, as well as the prophets, are illustrated by the Assyrian inscriptions. Sometimes, the same event is told in the Old Testament and in the Assyrian annals, and when placed side by side the two narratives prove to be mutually complementary. To trace out all these parallels would require volumes. To set forth one of them, with all the materials for its perfect comprehension, is the object of this paper.

The advance of Assyria upon Israel was slow and methodical. The greatest masters of military occupation in the early Orient slowly acquired a sense of their own power and steadily but surely crushed out their opponents. At the end they became absolute masters of western Asia. It was natural that Israel should be among the latest of lands to be subdued, for peoples who were nearer to Nineveh must naturally be first overcome. Up to about the year B. C. 1500 Assyria was chiefly dependent upon Babylonia, from which it had been first occupied by Semites. From that time Assyria began to be a separate nation

and her career of growth and aggrandizement began. About the year B. C. 1480 Asshur-bel-nishēshu ("Asshur is lord of his people"), King of Assyria, and Karaindash, King of Babylon, defined very accurately the border between their respective kingdoms; and for some time peace reigned between the two lands. In the very nature of things, however, Assyria and Babylonia must be rivals for supremacy in western Asia; and soon the struggle began. In the varying fortunes of the next few centuries Assyria was at times the leader, and at other times Babylonia held first place. During these early centuries the capital of Assyria was the ancient city of Asshur. When Assyrian power began to extend northward by conquest, and when Babylonian arms were ever beating against its southern border, Asshur was found to be too far from the geographical center and too near to Babylonian aggression. In the reign of Shalmaneser I (about B. C. 1300) Kalchi * became the residence of the Assyrian kings, and so remained until the reign of Sargon (B. C. 722–705), when Nineveh, its ancient and near-by neighbor, became the residence city of the kings. From B. C. 1300 to 1120 the conquests of Assyria were not of the first importance. The giant was consolidating his strength and preparing for the making of an empire.

But in the year B. C. 1120 the time had come, for in that year Tiglath-pileser I ascended the throne, and for five years carried on a series of campaigns against the North and West which not only produced enormous wealth from tribute, but added great sections of rich territory to the empire. He pushed the borders of Assyria to the edge of Lake Van in the north, and then pressed westward along that parallel until he reached the Mediterranean, north of the Phœnician States. Still farther to the west and north, even into Cappadocia, were the Assyrian borders extended, and other lands, not directly annexed, were forced to pay heavy tribute. His own summing up of the

* Biblical Calah (Gen. x, 11, 12). Kalchi was not the capital during this entire period, for Asshur-bel-kala (circa B. C. 1090) removed the capital to Nineveh, and Asshur-naçir-pal (885–860) returned it. See Winckler, *Geschichte Babyloniens und Assyriens* (1892), p. 145, and compare the articles by Schrader on Calach and Nineveh in Riehm, *Handwörterbuch des bibl. Alt.*, 2te Auf. (1893). On Nineveh and all its surrounding cities it is now possible to refer to a thoroughly scientific paper written by an Assyriologist, in collaboration with a competent engineer who knows thoroughly the entire surrounding country. See Billerbeck and Jeremias, "Der Untergang Nineveh's und die Weissagungsschrift des Nahum von Elkosch," in *Beiträge zur Assyriologie und semitischen Sprachwissenschaft*, band iii, pp. 87–138, Leipzig, 1895.

results of these great campaigns is striking. "In all, forty-two countries and their princes, from the far side of the Lower Zab, the boundary of distant mountains, unto the far side of the Euphrates, the land of the Hittites, and the upper sea of the West, from the beginning of my rule until the fifth year of my reign, my hand has conquered; of one mind I made them all; their hostages have I taken, tribute and fines I laid upon them." * Though Tiglath-pileser came out, probably, to the Mediterranean on one of these campaigns, it was far to the north of Israel, and only the rumble of his distant chariots reached the chosen people. Had this empire, thus formed by the Assyrians, held together, Israel would sooner have felt the iron hand than it actually did. A period of peace, however, followed the conquests of Tiglath-pileser, and many of his gains in territory were subsequently lost. During this period the Hittites, the Aramæans, and the Hebrews all developed into stronger nations. Assyria did not threaten their life. The contest with Babylon and internal dissensions had so weakened her that she was no longer a menace to the peace of the West. For Assyria a new life was necessary; and it came in the person of Asshur-naçir-pal † ("Asshur protects the son"), who reigned from B. C. 885–860. He was a worthy successor of Tiglath-pileser I, and speedily carried the borders of Assyria to the extreme limits attained by that great founder, and then overpassed them. Northern Syria also submitted to the Assyrian yoke, and the Assyrian empire extended to the Mediterranean Sea.

But even yet southern Syria and Israel had not been overrun. That was reserved for his son and successor, Shalmaneser II ("Shalman is prince"), who reigned from B. C. 860–825. In his reign for the first time Israel felt directly the shock of the Assyrian advance. During his long reign Jehoshaphat, Joram, Ahaziah, and Joash reigned in Judah, and Ahab, Joram, and Jehu reigned in Israel. His elaborate inscriptions are of priceless value to the Old Testament student, for they

* Prism inscription of Tiglath-pileser I, col. vi, lines 39–48, quoted by McCurdy, *History, Prophecy, and the Monuments*, p. 221. See Lotz, *Die Inschriften Tiglath-pileser's I.* Leipzig, 1880, pp. 50, 51, and also p. 157; and, further, compare Winckler's translation in *Keilinschriftliche Bibliothek*, vol. i, p. 37. One phrase is difficult, namely, that above rendered "of one mind I made them all." McCurdy translates it very literally, "One mouth I made them all," but in a footnote explains, "He made them of one consent [to obey Asshur]."

† The ç in this name represents ש. This is unsatisfactory from a scientific viewpoint; but the dotted s is not obtainable.

narrate at length events which are only lightly touched in the Scriptures, and give, also, sure chronological *data* with which to correct the system of Archbishop Ussher. In the year B. C. 854 came the first great clash of arms between Assyria and Israel. Shalmaneser had spent five years of his reign in successful campaigns against the lands about the head waters of the Euphrates and the territory along the Mediterranean in northern Syria. In the sixth year of his reign he again invaded the West. The power of his arms was now widely known in the West. No single people dared hope to oppose him successfully. The Aramæans, the people of Damascus, the Hebrews, and all others, large and small, must forget their differences and unite in a confederacy against him. The chief peoples engaged in this union were Hamath, Damascus, and Israel. To them were added small companies from Que (eastern Cilicia) and Muçri (western Cappadocia), and larger ones from the northern Phœnician cities, with detachments of Ammonites and Arabs. The leader of Israel in this great effort was Ahab.* At the village of Qarqar† the battle was joined.

It was in the main an Assyrian victory. That was inevitable. But it was not so decisive a victory that Shalmaneser was able to follow it up and at once annex the lands of the confederates to Assyria. It was, indeed, five years before he again invaded these lands. The confederacy had been measurably successful. Shalmaneser's own story of the great battle is told in the inscriptions numbered I and II in the selection of inscriptions which follow in the appendix to this paper. They form in

*In the inscriptions of Shalmaneser this Ahab is called *Akhabbu Sir-'-la-ai*, that is, Ahab the Israelite. In the early days of Assyrian studies it was contended by some that this was not Ahab of Israel, but that *Sir-'-la-ai* must represent some other place with the name of Siria or Suria. All doubts as to the exact reading of the text upon the stone were set at rest by Delitzsch, who showed conclusively that the stone read *Sir* and not *Sur*, as Haigh and George Smith had suggested. Wellhausen (*Jahrbücher für d. Th.*, xx, p. 627) had also found a difficulty in the historical reconciliation of Kings and the inscription. All these difficulties were thoroughly sifted and completely solved in Schrader's masterly discussion of the matter (*Keilinschriften und Geschichtsforschung*, Giessen, 1878, pp. 359–364). In the *Methodist Review* (1889, pp. 711-724), Dr. Joseph Horner has attempted again to cast discredit on this identification. He suggests that the place intended by the gentilic *Sir'lai* is Sir. This is, of course, impossible, for the simple reason that Dr. Horner has omitted altogether the consonant *l* and the guttural which precedes it; and his attempt to locate this Sir on Kiepert's map is, therefore, worthless. Schrader's paper settled the question, and all recent work but emphasizes the truth of his conclusions. The usual Assyrian gentilic adjective is now well known to be of this form, and *Sir'lai* correctly reproduces the stem consonants of "Israel." See further on this point in the "Arena," in the present number of the *Review*, a note replying to Dr. Horner.

†In the writing of this word *q* represents ק. The dotted *k* would be preferable.

themselves a very interesting specimen of Assyrian historical style. The facts narrated in them are easily reconcilable with the narratives of the Book of Kings. One point only requires a word of explanation. The question to be solved is, What part of the biblical story is it to which this battle belongs? It is, unfortunately, impossible to be absolutely certain of the answer to this question. Decidedly the most probable location of it is in 1 Kings xx, where, at verse 34, we are informed of a compact between Ben-hadad and Ahab, by which the latter was permitted to hold a special bazaar at Damascus, and was also granted the cities which the Syrians had taken from Omri. Here is a point in the history when friendliness existed between the people of Damascus and the people of Israel; and no other time is so suitable. Of the date B. C. 854 there can be no doubt whatever. The only question is as to where that date falls in Ahab's life. The matter is important, for its settlement gives us a certain date in the kingdom of Israel by which we can reckon both forward and backward. It fixes the death of Ahab at B. C. 853, for he died two years after the battle of Aphek, which must have been fought in B. C. 855 (1 Kings xxii, 1, *ff.*).*

The year 850–849 found Shalmaneser II again invading the westland. Again he was opposed by a confederacy led by Ben-hadad. This time Israel had no share in the defense, for Joram (852–842) was too weak to engage in the contest. Had it not been that all the energies of Ben-hadad were absorbed in the life-and-death struggle with Assyria, Damascus would have been able to overwhelm Israel at this time. Shalmaneser's version of this campaign is given in the inscriptions numbered III and IV in the appendix.

In 846 Shalmaneser made another expedition, with much the same result as the one just preceding. Israel was not concerned in it, and for the same reason. The Assyrian was beating, in successive blows, against the powers in Syria and Palestine. In the end he must triumph, but more than a century of war would yet be necessary. The story of his campaign is told by Shalmaneser in inscriptions V and VI of the appendix.

In 843 Shalmaneser was again in the West, but this time was

* It is, of course, not for one moment intended to convey the impression that this fixed date removes all difficulties in the vexed question of Hebrew chronology. It is, however, one fixed date, and that is useful.

engaged, not in conquest, but in the cutting of cedar timber on the Amanus.* This journey may be here passed over, for Israel was not influenced by it.

In 842 the great king again came into the West, but this time he found new rulers in Damascus and in Israel. Ben-hadad II, King of Damascus, was dead, and the cruel Hazael was on the throne. Israel was ruled by the usurper Jehu. The valiant Ahab was gone, and bravery was supplanted by feeble diplomacy. Hazael fought like a man, and, defeated though he was, he was not undone; and Shalmaneser could not yet take Damascus, but must content himself with ravaging its borders. Jehu had not the courage to fight. Hearing of the approach of Shalmaneser, he thought to win his support against the Syrians by the making of costly presents to the Assyrian king. It was a fatal blunder. Better to have gone down crushed in a manly, defensive war than to have given the Assyrians the first grip upon the fortunes of Israel. Better still to have relied upon Israel's hope and Israel's God. It is only a word that Shalmaneser has to speak of Jehu, and it is written in VIII and IX of the inscriptions herewith printed.

We have told in outline the story of the beginnings of the Assyrian conquest of Israel. It is a melancholy story. The progress of it to its ultimate conclusion in the fall of Samaria, in B. C. 722, is another story. The student of the Old Testament who will study carefully the translations that follow, and set them in comparison with the Scripture story, will have his respect for the historical value of the Book of Kings newly quickened, and his impression of an important period of the history of Israel much vivified.

Selections from the Inscriptions of Shalmaneser II.

The translations which follow are made from the following monuments of this king:

I. The Black Obelisk. This beautiful monument of black marble was found by Layard in the central palace of Shalmaneser II, at the modern mound of Koyunjik. The whole four faces are covered with inscriptions beautifully cut into the solid stone and, in some cases, accompanied by well-executed pictures of the objects which the king had received as gifts

* Compare below Inscription IV, 41.

or in payment of tribute. It is, indeed, a sort of *édition de luxe* of the annals of the great warrior. It is now preserved in the British Museum. The original text has been several times republished since the first edition by Layard.* It has been translated into French by Oppert and Menant, into German by Winckler, and into English by Sayce and Scheil. The portions here given are directly translated from the original texts, after repeated personal consultation and collating of the monument in the British Museum.

II. The Monolith Inscription. This text was found in the ruins of Kurkh. It contains a portrait of the king, covered with two columns of writing. The monument has suffered somewhat from exposure, but the writing is, for the most part, well preserved. Though it tells of the same events as are described upon the Black Obelisk, it is, nevertheless, of great value, because the story is often told upon it at greater length, and it thus becomes supplementary. It was first published by Rawlinson, in the *Inscriptions of Western Asia* (London, 1870), vol. iii, plate 7, *ff*. It has been translated into French by Menant, into German by Peiser, and into English by Sayce and Craig. The latter carefully collated the whole text and corrected many previous mistakes. The translations here given, while directly from the originals, owe much to his work.

III. The Bull Inscriptions. These colossal monuments were also found by Layard in the central palace at Koyunjik. Parts only of them have been translated into German by Schrader and Winckler and into French by Scheil. No translations of importance have been made of them into other languages. The translations here given rest upon the text copies of Scheil, but the translations are original.

To those who are accustomed to the genuine literature of other languages these translations of inscriptions must necessarily seem bald and colorless. They are, indeed, not literature at all, but the raw material out of which literature has been finally fashioned among men. It is, however, but just to say that there is a fire and ring in them that has not been well preserved intranslating. It would have been easy to translate them into modern phrase; but it seemed best to strive after fidel-

* Layard, *Inscriptions in the Cuneiform Character from Assyrian Monuments*. London, 1851. Plates, 87–97.

ity and accuracy. The student wants to have the exact words of the documents rather than their spirit. Numerous errors in commentaries and popular treatises can be directly traced to loose or so-called free translations of Assyrian texts. The inversions which appear in these translations are, it is true, un-English, and the texts would be fresher without them. But they are necessary in order to the preserving of the lines. In every case, in the following translations, the reader may be confident that the exact Assyrian lines have been preserved. Reference to the originals is, therefore, easy. For greater clearness the names of persons is printed in small capitals, and the names of places in italics. Numbers are always expressed in figures when they are so written on the monuments.

I. Obelisk Inscription. (B. C. 854.)

54. . . . In the sixth of my years of reign, to the cities on the banks of the *Balikh*
55. I approached. Giammu, the lord of their cities, they had slain.
56. I entered *Til-apli-akhi.**
57. I crossed the *Euphrates* at its flood.
58. The tribute of the kings of the Hittite country,
59. all of them, I received. In those days Dadda-idri,†
60. King of *Damascus*, Irkhulina, of *Hamath*, together with the kings
61. of the Hittite country and of the seacoast, to their united forces
62. trusted, and to make battle and war
63. came against me. By the command of Asshur, the great lord, my lord,
64. I fought with them, their defeat I accomplished.
65. Their chariots, their saddle horses, their war material I took from them.
66. 20,500 of their soldiers with arms I slew.

II. The Monolith Inscription. Column II. (B. C. 854.)

78. . . . In the eponymy of Daian-Asshur, in the month Airu, on the fourteenth day, from *Nineveh* I departed; I crossed the *Tigris;* to the cities of

* Tiele reads here *Til-Balakhe*, "the mound of Balikh;" Schell reads *Til-Turakhe*.

† Hadad-ezer. This is Ben-hadad (II) of the Old Testament—1 Kings, xx. On the Assyrian form of the name see Schrader, *Keilinschriften und Geschichtsforschung*, Giessen, 1878, pp. 538, *ff.*, and also his *Keilinschriften und das Alte Testament*, pp. 193, *ff.*, and 201, *ff.*

79. GIAMMU on the *Balikh* I approached. The fearfulness of my lordship (and) the splendor of my powerful arms they feared, and with their own arms GIAMMU, their lord,
80. they slew. *Kitlala* and *Til-sha-apli-akhi* I entered. My gods I brought into his temples, I made a feast in his palaces.
81. The treasury I opened, I saw his wealth; his goods (and) his possessions I carried away; to my city *Asshur* * I brought (them). From *Kitlala* I departed; to *Kar-Shulman-asharid* †
82. I approached. In boats of sheepskin I crossed the *Euphrates*, for the second time, at its flood. The tribute of the kings of that ‡ side of the *Euphrates*, of SANGAR,
83. of *Carchemish*, of KUNDASHPI, of *Comagene*, of ARAME, the son of GUSI, of LALLI, the Melidæan, of KHAIANI, son of Gabar,
84. of KALPARUDA, the Patinian, of KALPARUDA, the Gurgumæan, silver, gold, lead, copper, (and) copper vessels,
85. in the city of *Asshur-utir-asbat*, on that side of the *Euphrates*, which (is) on the river *Sagar*, which (city) the Hittites call
86. *Pitru*, § I received. From the *Euphrates* I departed; to *Khalman* ‖ I approached. They feared my battle (and) embraced my feet.
87. Silver and gold I received as their tribute. Sacrifices I offered before RAMMAN, the god of *Khalman*. From *Khalman* I departed; two cities
88. of IRKHULINA, the Hamathite, I approached. *Adennu*, *Mashga*, *Argana*, his royal city, I captured; his booty, goods,
89. the possessions of his palaces I brought out (and) set fire to his palaces. From *Argana* I departed; to *Qarqar* I approached.
90. *Qarqar*, his royal city, I wasted, destroyed, burned with fire. 1,200 chariots, 1,200 saddle horses, 20,000 men of DADDA-IDRI,

* This was the oldest of the capitals of Assyria, which held its position until Shalmaneser I (about B. C. 1300) transferred to Kalchi the royal residence. Winckler has suggested that this change was probably made because the position of Asshur was too far south and a more central city was desired for the capital.

† That is, Shalmaneser-town, a city founded by and named after the monarch.

‡ That is, the western bank. § Pethor. ‖ Aleppo.

91. of *Damascus;* 700 chariots, 700 saddle horses, 10,000 men of IRKHULINA, the Hamathite; 2,000 chariots, 10,000 men of AHAB,
92. the Israelite; 500 men of the Quans; 1,000 men of the Egyptians (?); 10 chariots, 10,000 men of the Irkanatians;
93. 200 men of MATINU-BAAL, the Arvadite; 200 men of the Usanatians; 30 chariots, 10,000 men
94. of ADUNU-BAAL, the Shianian; 1,000 camels of GINDIBU', the Arabian; . . . 1,000 men
95. of BAASHA, son of RUKHUBI, the Ammonite—these 12* kings he took to his assistance; to make
96. battle and war against me they came. With the exalted power which ASSHUR, the lord, gave me, with the powerful arms which NERGAL, who goes before me,
97. had granted me, I fought with them, from *Qarqar* to *Gilzan* I accomplished their defeat. 14,000
98. of their warriors I slew with arms; like RAMMAN, I rained a deluge upon them, I strewed hither and yon their bodies,
99. I filled the face of the plain (?) with their widespread soldiers, with arms I made their blood flow. The destruction of the district
100. . . . ; to kill themselves a great mass fled to their graves. . . .
101. Without turning back I reached the *Orontes.* In the midst of this battle their chariots, saddle horses,
102. (and) their yoke horses I took from them.

III. OBELISK INSCRIPTION. (B. C. 850 and 849.)

85. In the tenth of my years of reign I crossed, for the eighth time, the *Euphrates* and captured the cities of SANGAR, of *Carchemish.*
86. To the cities of ARAME I approached, and *Arne,* his capital city, together with 100 of his cities, I captured.
87. In the eleventh of my years of reign I crossed, for the ninth time, the *Euphrates.* Cities without number I captured. To the cities of the Hittite country

*Only eleven confederates have been named, though the total is here given as twelve. Probably the scribe has accidentally omitted one name.

88. and of the Hamath country I descended and captured 89 cities. DADDA-IDRI, of *Damascus*, and 12 kings of the Hittite country*
89. ranged themselves side by side; their defeat I accomplished.

IV. BULL INSCRIPTION. BULL No. I. (B. C. 850 and 849.)

29. . . . In the tenth of my years of reign
30. I crossed, for the eighth time, the *Euphrates*. The cities of SANGAR, of *Carchemish*, I wasted, destroyed, burned with fire. From the cities
31. of *Carchemish* I departed, and approached the cities of ARAME. *Arne*, his capital city, I captured, and 100 cities in its environs
32. I wasted, destroyed, burned with fire. I made a slaughter among them, and their prisoners I carried away. In those days trusted DADDA-IDRI, of *Damascus*, (and)
33. IRKHULINA, the Hamathite, together with 12 kings of the seacoast, to their united forces, and to make battle and war came against me.
34. With them I fought, their defeat I accomplished. Their chariots, their riding horses, their war material I took from them. They fled to save their lives.
35. In the eleventh of my years of reign from *Nineveh* I departed; I crossed, for the ninth time, the *Euphrates* at its flood. 97 villages of SANGAR I captured. 100 villages of ARAMÉ
36. I captured, wasted, destroyed, burned with fire. To the bank of the *Amanus* I approached, the mountain country of *Juraqu* I marched through, (and) climbed to the cities of the Hamathite;
37. the city *Ashtamaku*, with 97 villages, I captured. A slaughter I made among them, their prisoners I carried away. In those days trusted DADDA-IDRI, of *Damascus*, IRKHULINA, the Hamathite,
38. together with 12 kings of the seacoast, to their united forces, and to make battle and war came against me. With them I fought, their defeat

* As Professor Sayce has correctly pointed out, the Hittite country is here extended so as to include Syria, Palestine, and even northern Arabia.

39. I accomplished. 10,000 of their soldiers with arms I slew. Their chariots, their saddle horses, their war material I took from them. On my return the city *Apparasu*,
40. a fortress of ARAME, I captured. In those days the tribute of KALPARUNDI, of *Patin*, silver and gold, horses, oxen, sheep,
41. clothing, (and) garments I received. To the *Amanus* I climbed up, (and) cut beams of cedarwood.

V. OBELISK INSCRIPTION. (B. C. 846.)

91. . . . In the fourteenth of my years of reign I levied an army (and) crossed the *Euphrates*. 12 kings came against me.
92. I fought with them, their defeat I accomplished.

VI. BULL INSCRIPTION. BULL No. I. (B. C. 846.)

44. . . . In the fourteenth of my years of reign from the broad land I levied an army without number.
45. With 120,000 of my troops I crossed the *Euphrates* at its flood. In those days levied DADDA-IDRI, of *Damascus*, IRKHULINA, the Hamathite, together with
46. 12 kings of the seacoast above and below, their troops without number (and) came against me. With them I fought;
47. their defeat I accomplished, their chariots, . . . their war material I took from them. To save their lives they fled.

VII. OBELISK INSCRIPTION. (B. C. 842.)

97. . . . In the eighteenth of my years of reign I crossed, for the sixteenth time, the *Euphrates*. HAZAEL,
98. of *Damascus*, marched to battle. 1,121 of his chariots, 470 of his saddle horses, with
99. his camp, I took from him.

VIII. FRAGMENT OF AN ANNALISTIC INSCRIPTION. (B. C. 842.)

40. In the eighteenth of my years of reign, for the sixteenth time, the *Euphrates*
41. I crossed. HAZAEL, of *Damascus*,
42. to the multitude of his troops

43. trusted, and his troops
44. in great numbers he levied.
45. *Saniru*,* a mountain peak
46. at the beginning of the *Lebanon*, for his fortress
47. he made. With him I fought;
48. his defeat I accomplished. 6,000
49. of his soldiers with arms
50. I slew. 1,121 of his chariots,
51. 470 of his saddle horses, with his camp,
52. I took from him. To save
53. his life he went away. I pursued after him.
54. In *Damascus*, his capital city, I shut him up.
55. I cut down his parks (and) marched to the mountains
56. of the *Hauran*. Cities
57. without number I wasted, destroyed,
58. burned with fire. Their prisoners
59. without number I carried away.
60. To the mountains of *Ba'li-ra'si*,
61. by the sea, I marched. My royal statue
62. I set up there.† In those days
63. the tribute of the Tyrians,
64. the Sidonians, and of JEHU,
65. son of OMRI,‡ I received.

IX. OBELISK INSCRIPTION BENEATH ONE OF THE PICTURES. (B. C. 842.)

The tribute of JEHU, son of OMRI: silver, gold, *shaplu* § of gold, *zuqut* § of gold, *kabuati* § of gold, *dalani* § of gold, lead, *khukuttu* § for the hand of a king, *budilkhati* § I received from him.

X. OBELISK INSCRIPTION. (B. C. 839.)

102. . . . In the twenty-first of my years of reign, I crossed, for the twenty-first time, the *Euphrates*. Against the cities

* Biblical, *Schenir* (Deut. iii. 9).

† To set up a king's statue was an expression of his sovereignty over the place.

‡ Jehu was not a member of the house of Omri, but a usurper. He is mistakenly so called by the Assyrians, because they had their first knowledge of Israel when Omri was on the throne. Commonly thereafter they called Israel "the land of Omri," and the king "son of Omri." The name "Samaria" is, however, not unknown. Compare, for example, Sennacherib, Taylor Inscription II, 47 (Rogers, *Records of the Past*, new series, vol. vi. p. 88).

§ The meaning of these Assyrian words is unknown or uncertain. Delitzsch thinks that *dalani* means "pails," but it is very uncertain. (Delitzsch, *Assyrisches Handwörterbuch*, Leipzig, 1894, s.v.)

103. of HAZAEL, of *Damascus*, I marched. 4 of his cities I captured. The tribute of the Tyrians,
104. the Sidonians, the Byblians I received.

These selections are in most cases the same as have already been quoted by Schrader in his great book (*Die Keilinschriften und das Alte Testament*, 2te Auflage, Giessen, 1883); and they are exactly the same as those given by Hugo Winckler in his useful manual (*Keilinschriftliches Textbuch zum Alten Testament*, Leipzig, 1892). The author's obligations to them are herewith gladly expressed, though the translations are not based upon their work, but in every case on the original texts. Besides this, Winckler's book is entirely without explanatory notes and introductions. It may be well to add that these selections are complete, in the sense that they contain all the passages in Shalmaneser's texts which cast any direct light upon the Old Testament. Ancient and unimpeachable witnesses are they to the soberness, carefulness, and solid historical work of the Books of Kings. Their discovery and decipherment have added new difficulties to our study of the chronology of the kings of Israel and Judah, at the same time that they have given us new and definite dates. But the difficulties which they have solved are far greater than the new difficulties they have made. The boastful records of an Assyrian conqueror, who despised the Hebrews, have their deepest interest for those who have inherited Israel's sacred books. "This is the Lord's doing; and it is marvelous in our eyes."

Robert W. Rogers,

Art. IV.—PSYCHOLOGY *VERSUS* METAPHYSICS.

Of late there has been an estrangement between the two. The former, under the name of the new psychology, very eager and bright, bears itself with an obtrusive and saucy independence toward the mother science. This is unbecoming and unnatural, for a real separation is impossible. The statement, "Psychology *versus* Metaphysics," implies more than mere juxtaposition in their relations; rather, antithesis and, possibly, antagonism—much as in the antique legal formula, "John Doe *versus* Richard Roe." John and Richard are not simply joined in suit, but are opposed. But with such a construction the two sciences would be arrayed in unnatural war, like a child entering suit to overthrow its mother. In some recent presentations of the claims of the new psychology, as well as of other sciences, there is this species of antagonism, with a spirit of matricide as unwise as it is unnatural, ungrateful, and unscientific. Those who promote such strife resemble vicious people urging on a family fight. The true antithesis in the "*versus*" should rather resemble a suit in chancery to adjust amicably an estate, in which the parental will may be established and rightly settled upon the child, according to the law of the case. The boundary line in this case is more difficult to trace than that over which the British lion and American eagle have quarreled in past years; and it would require a more skillful commission to accurately adjust the lines between metaphysics and psychology than any that ever met over national boundaries.

Within the realm of psychology, used in the broader sense, there are three departments: 1. phenomena of mind, or scientific psychology; 2. laws of mind, called nomology, which belongs to the province of logic, but is not concerned in the antithesis of our discussion; 3. ontology, or being, inferential and general, in which realm lies the philosophy of spirit. Between the first and the third—that is, between the phenomena of mind, or so-called scientific psychology, and ontology, or the philosophy of mind—lies the contrast intended by "Metaphysics *versus* Psychology."

For the purposes of discussion our distinction is more ideal than real, the separation being in thought rather than in fact;

the two are really inseparable. As there can be no physics without metaphysics, nor metaphysics without physics preceding, so there can be no psychics without metapsychics, nor yet any metapsychics (called, in this case, metaphysics) without psychics, or soul-facts. Just as we can have no peninsulas without continents to which they inhere, or bays without oceans to mother them, or planets without a solar system to house them, so there can be no scientific psychology without metaphysics, the mother of all. Antagonism or airy superiority on the part of our "new psychology," whether it be of a species psychological, neurological, or physiological, as based on soul-facts—all this quite prevalent in some laboratories, essays, booklets, and even text-books—is callow and conceited, with a strong flavor of matricide. We know not an instance of this but that the very pretenders have strutted forth to the world, after all, in the garb of metaphysics, often of the sorriest kind, appearing in society clad in metaphysical raiment.

As in physics facts precede their philosophy, so in psychology, or soul science, facts go before their explanation and arrangement. But be it remembered that, in turn, the facts of physics are largely discovered by aid of the theories of metaphysics. Our philosophies organize our expectations and direct them into the realm where the facts are to be found. So in psychology, no new fact is seized upon in the laboratory but by the foresight and forecordination of the philosophy of psychology already in the field. No matter whether one be materialist, spiritualist, idealist, or realist, he reaches his conclusions by, and defends them with, metaphysical measures, and such as originate in the ontological and inferential department, which is metaphysics *par excellence.* The three departments of psychology—phenomenal, logical, and ontological—form one endless fugue, each in turn pursuing the other. It is an eternal round of search after new or old facts to furnish logic, to fill up metaphysics, then of search after more facts, to furnish more logic, to fill metaphysics, and so *ad infinitum.* A homely parable may illustrate. When I was a lad I knew three cows—White, Red, and Spot. In an encounter White drove Red, Red drove Spot, and Spot drove White. So metaphysics dominates logic, and logic dominates psychology, and psychology dominates metaphysics.

On account of this interdependence confusion may easily arise. A phenomenon is brought to light. Let us suppose it to be the affirmation that observation shows in a thousand cases the children of drunkards to be sober. Logic seizes upon the supposed fact and reasons, "If in a thousand cases an acquired tendency is nontransmissible, any number of acquired tendencies is nontransmissible; therefore, drunkenness, being an acquired tendency, is not transmissible." Logic, having thus seized upon the so-called fact, passes it over to metaphysics. Possibly it is assigned to the department of ethics; and at once may arise the proclamation, "Eat and drink, for to-morrow we die; heredity has no influence in the case of acquired habits." Or possibly the contrary verdict is heard, that the iniquity of the fathers is visited "upon the children, to the third and fourth generation." A council must be called. Judgment, we will say, presides; Will summons Logic into court; Conscience prosecutes; Memory is called as a witness; Imagination pleads the case. Logic is charged with a mistreatment of the fact and the false inference that any number of thousands can be judged from a given thousand. Some captious member of the assembly springs the question whether heredity contains a "tendency," or *vice versâ;* or whether there be design in producing tendency or in preventing it; or whether the observation which discovered the fact was inspired by some design; or whether there was not design on the part of those who inspired the search for so-called facts. As a collateral there might be brought up the question of stronger motives, as commercial advantage to the liquor traffic, or the support of some psychological theory; and, lo! we have already arrived at "confusion confounded," which may be translated, "confounded confusion." Or, suppose it to be a case of ethnology, and one talks learnedly and calmly about "our arboreal ancestry," affirming that it is too plain to be doubted, because a monkey can climb, and so can a boy. Here, again, we are on the verge of metaphysics; for this is ontological in its very essence. Or, suppose it to be a question concerning our "molluscan ancestry." Immediately Logic takes up the case, and often argues as follows: "Such are some facts. There must be other like facts to prove our descent. If it is not so, how is it? Therefore, it is so."

Who that recalls his class room experiences does not remember his dismay at the strife about words and theories among the metaphysical giants, and how in his dismay he has inquired, "Who shall know the truth, where the champion authors in the field have been, and still are, arrayed against each other?" We have written to many of the heads of the philosophical departments in the various universities of the country, inquiring for the best text-book on psychology. It is significant and a little discouraging to learn that no good text is known, with the rather amusing remark appended, "Not, at least, until the work I am preparing shall appear." This confusion comes, in part, from the very greatness of the leaders. How difficult it is to determine exactly the direction in which Kant or Sir William Hamilton march! They remind one of a pair of great giants going through a forest full of vines and brambles and bearing all before them by their easy strength. It is very difficult for lesser men to follow. But it is thirty-eight years since Hamilton's march ended; and it is well that the new psychology has undertaken to disentangle the wilderness.

Metaphysics, having had charge of psychology for a long time, has been something of the traditional stepmother, and her ward has suffered many things. Growing out of this there has arisen the purpose on the part of science to deliver the child from this thraldom and adopt it; but before we approve of the transfer some precautionary considerations are worthy of attention. If metaphysics has been absurd, has not science, also? If metaphysics has soared away into the clouds of mysticism, until the child was dizzy, science, which now proposes to care for and train it, has rushed into some jungles which threaten to put the eyes out. If metaphysics has run into the dreamy wilderness of rationalism, science may lead the child off into the frozen regions of agnosticism. If metaphysics has gone into the ethereal world of transcendentalism, until the child was well-nigh starved, will not science lead her into the swamps of materialism and drown her in the slime amid tadpoles? If metaphysics has inquired how many angels could dance at one time on the point of a cambric needle, did not science once give us the four elements—earth, air, fire, and water—and then add phlogiston? If metaphysics has sometimes attempted to measure the universe, and even the Almighty, with her tapeline,

telling her children some absurd stories about heaven and hell, has not science mistaken a geode for a prehistorical skull or planted potatoes by the phases of the moon? If metaphysics has invented a law of association by which ideas follow one another in trains, like magnetic particles, binding the responsible soul in fatal chains of doom, has not scientific investigation, for thousands of years, blindly overlooked child nature?

Let there be no foolish strife, no swinging to extremes. Psychology is, indeed, at the early morning of a brighter day, unless it shall swing too far beyond its center, like a clock which we have whose vigorous action leads it to such extreme strokes as to finally destroy its own balance, thus coming to a stop. For example, Professor James has produced one of the most interesting and brilliant of treatises on scientific psychology, but has assumed an extremely scientific treatment, and has really landed in neurology. He closes his two splendid volumes with a frank confession of failure, and almost pathetically says, "We have no science of psychology—only a mass of facts, which await, as did astronomy, some Galileo to come and reduce them to a science." In his attempt at an avoidance of metaphysics he has really indulged in some sorry specimens of the same, and has broken down according to his own confession. Like all the wicked, he passed on and was punished.

Another homely metaphor may help our case. A wise pig was accustomed to invade the cornfield by crawling through a hollow log under the fence. The farmer turned the log so that both ends were outside the fence. His pigship crawled through and was surprised to find himself still outside the field. He tried again and again, and then reversed the process. Finding himself still outside, whether in disgust or in alarm, he betook himself in a wild race to the woods. The riches of soul, as well as of corn, are not reached by crawling back and forth through empty physical channels.

There is about this new psychology the powerful influence of novelty; for there are fashions in universities and colleges, in their games, regalia, curricula, and methods of instruction, wise and otherwise. There are new knowledge, new fields of research, and new methods in the old. So there are the new education and the new psychology—fascinating, aggressive, progressive, dogmatic, opinionated, and uncertain, like a boy

half transmuted into a man. How absurd to a boy seems the work and opinions of his sires! How amusing and interesting is he to them! One would imagine, from much we read and hear, that for the first time since Adam the discovery of the child had been made. That interesting novelty is now under sharp investigation. This is well. Let us have the facts about him. The cranium has been awarded a hundred measurements. The brain is tested to find whether it produces thought chemically or by discharge, or whether there may be something superior which is a mere resident amid the cells. Sense perception is tested; memory is measured; consciousness, will, the logical powers, conscience (if it can be found), the affections, and even the faith shall be subjected to scientific treatment, as no longer "the substance of things not seen." Let this go on eagerly, reverently. But it must bring home the facts to the storehouse, namely, to metaphysics, where they will be judged, interpreted, treasured, and adjusted to their relations. And still enterprising science will be sent forth on other expeditions for other treasures. Just as the trustees of the British Museum send forth scholars to all lands, who bring returns in anthropology and cosmogony for study and arrangement, so metaphysics, the supervising, philosophizing, organizing, and enlightening science, must treat the facts of psychology and of all knowledge. In order to do that, she must rearrange her own apartments, clear out and relight them, so as to accommodate the new facts. For as well might the Museum buildings in London, or our own Smithsonian in Washington, have remained as they were twenty years ago, hoping to be adequate to the demands of science.

Practically, metaphysics and the new psychology must go together, and there must be increased attention to both. This is more than a matter of pure ideals. It may be tested by an experiment on any well-adjusted college curriculum. Let the demand be made to eliminate the studies permeated with metaphysics and to draw a red line through such subjects. The result would resemble a crimsoned battlefield where most of the participants were slain. The educational value of metaphysical studies may well be illustrated by the giants whom it has nourished. Summon together such as Socrates, Aristotle, the "broad-browed" Plato; the Germans Kant, Schleiermacher,

and Herbart; the English contingent—Bacon, Locke, Mill, and Spencer; the great Scotchman, Hamilton, and his illustrious countrymen; our Edwards and Emerson, and our naturalized McCosh; nor must we omit one, at least, of the living, Borden P. Bowne, with blade so keen that it resembles the fatal sword which severed heads at a stroke unfelt—assemble these men, and let who will of the moderns dare to sneer at the sons of metaphysics! This is a matter of great practical importance. Educated men furnish the world's leaders, whether they be conspicuous or unseen; and the schools furnish the educated men. An unbalanced mind is a dangerous mind. Whatever in our plans of development produces such is bad for them and bad for society. There is just now a tendency to this distortion in our new education. No sane philosophy will deplore the keenest search for real or so-called facts; nor will it hasten to abdicate at each shout of acclaim at such discovery.

We Americans have been accustomed to hear of the "tottering thrones and effete monarchies of the Old World and their worn-out civilizations." They do totter into firmer and more enlightened governments, while we do as much "tottering" as they. So the new education and its boasted scientific method, with its toylike laboratories and its lectures *versus* textbooks, indulges in some of the same swagger, as if looking to see the philosophy of the outgrown past totter and fall, bringing destruction to the whole metaphysical world. Let this youthful spirit sober itself; for sanity among men who are molding the world is greatly needed. Out of Harvard and Princeton and their educational compeers came the unconquerable spirit of the Revolution and the talent that founded our republic. Out of her gymnasia and universities came Prussia and, finally, the German empire. Wittenberg and Oxford gave the Lutheran and the Wesleyan reformations. And the much-misunderstood nihilism of Russia has grown in the universities and is breaking down absolutism in the domains of the czar. Out of the thirteen millions of school children in this nation, and especially the one hundred thousand or so of college students, is arising the fate of this republic and of the twentieth century. We must make neither cynical iconoclasts nor hair-splitting logomachists. Over against the scientific journals the philosophical also must be reinforced. Over against scien-

tific departments in universities must be held firmly those that deal in metaphysics. Progress often is deceptive, especially when headed in the wrong direction. A brilliant pulpit lecturer led a church of nondescripts in a great western city a few years ago. First, he got rid of miracles from his creed; then, he drove out devils, and afterward angels of mercy; finally, he attempted it with God. His congregation thereupon dismissed him, and he betook him to the stage.

Is there any hint in this? Which way tends the new education? Material science did good service by rescuing much of our world from the supposed influence of gnomes, demons, gods great and small, good and bad. After that it invaded the stars, and substituted gravitation for supposed angel forces. Now it looks threateningly toward the throne itself. Looking manward, it has put on a cloak and cap and assumed the name of psychology. It has hunted the soul back of muscle and sensorium; it maps out the human faculties in patches of gray matter; it finds thought to consist in discharges by molecular or chemical action from matter; it cuts and probes, measures and weighs, until the scared soul seems hiding in its cell. This neurology, calling itself psychology, seizes the child, observes, notes, pries, theorizes, discovering how to mold, change, generate, and even regenerate. Should it continue, unless it be truth-loving and reverent, it may drive itself out, like the preacher, and may find its stage amid the flitting scenes of a fictitious universe, without soul or immortality. Recently a brilliant young biologist, of reverent spirit, said, in substance: "I believe we have assumed a sharpness of antithesis between mind and matter wholly unwarranted. I seem in the study of matter to come into very near approach with an obverse side of it, which is mind." That seems not far from pantheism; but was not pantheism near the truth? Are we not on the eve of a swing back again toward the things of the spirit, and do we not hear arising a cry, "Spare the soul of the child nor desecrate its holy of holies; for upon him who so sins is sure to fall the blight of the plague, whether he be priest or layman?"

Isaac Crook

Art. V.—OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD ROMAN CATHOLICS.

I am one of those who hold that the attitude of Protestants toward the Roman Catholic Church should not always and everywhere be hostile. It is not an enemy of mankind. We would all be sorry to see it suddenly blotted out of existence where a pure form of Protestantism could not take its place. It is surely better than no religion, or than any pagan religion, or than Christless Unitarianism. But I make no special plea for it, only for the truth. I am, I believe, as keenly alive to its faults as the most earnest anti-Catholic, and have put myself on record, in the pages of this *Review* and elsewhere, as a protestant against the tyranny of its system, the assumptions of its inerrant, triple-crowned ruler, and its perversions of biblical Christianity. But I remember, when I speak of its corruptions and its wide departure from the simplicity of apostolic Christianity, that Protestantism has its own blemishes, its own aberrations from the true faith; and where my convictions compel me to condemn I try not to condemn in passion and without discrimination, but to make the conclusion correspond with the facts. I seek to ascertain and measure my own prejudices and to make due allowance for the personal equation. For prejudice is persistent in the extreme and sadly bitter, blinding us unconsciously to truth and justice. It makes an almost fiendish use of the best of us sometimes.

Once more, to describe a little more fully the state of mind in which I endeavor to approach this important question, I am not so broad in my religious sympathies that I overlook the evil and magnify the good to be found in non-Christian systems, and I am not, therefore, led to claim nature worshipers, idolaters, and devotees of highly wrought philosophies as brethren in the Lord. I rejoice in our Parliament of Religions, not because it proved that there are some points in which all faiths agree, but because it brought Christianity into bold relief as the one divine religion, efficient and sufficient, and heir apparent to the kingdom of the world. A charity so broad that it would cover Hindooism, Buddhism, Mohammedanism, and Christianity with one mantle must first reduce Christianity to a Christless state. And what

is Christianity without the divine Christ and the supernatural? I try to keep my eyes open to the faults of the Church of Rome, as well as to its good features.

I think we should never allow ourselves to forget that the Church of Rome is a Christian Church. It ought not to be necessary to plead for such a concession; but there are not a few who hold that it is more pagan than Christian, and that the denunciations of the Apocalypse were meant to apply to it. I call it a Christian Church, because it accepts as devoutly as we the Gospel statement of the incarnation, the teachings, the miracles, the death, resurrection, and ascension of Christ, and the fact of redemption by him and of salvation in his name. It believes in the same Bible, worships the same triune God, and holds as positively as do we to the immortality of the soul and to a state of bliss for the good and of misery for the evil after death. In its belief, so far as the great fundamental doctrines of Christianity are concerned, we cannot deny that it is orthodox. I call it a Christian Church, because it produces Christian fruits; and by its fruits, according to the Master's test, we may know it. With much else that seems foreign to the Gospel, we find in it constant devotion, burning zeal, and beautiful consecration. We see lives that are saintly in character, and a care for the orphan, the destitute, and the afflicted that compels our admiration. If we are often shocked by the immorality of professed Catholics, we find plenty of evidence of genuine piety. Most of us know Catholics who are conscientious in all their acts, strong in their faith in the merits of Christ, and very near to God in life. We do not forget that some of the hymns we love to sing for their devotional spirit were written by popes, cardinals, monks, and priests. What Protestant has given the world richer spiritual meditations than Thomas à Kempis, or more heavenly thoughts than Madame Swetchine, or sweeter hymns than the Bernards, Faber, and Newman? What Protestant missionaries have made larger sacrifices and put forth more heroic efforts for the conversion of the heathen than Xavier of India, Raymond Lull and Lavigerie of Africa, Le Caron of Canada, and De Smet and Marquette of the Mississippi valley? Catholic missionaries know how to die the martyr's death; and if a young Ohio Protestant girl, hoping for a long missionary service in India, yields a lovely life without a mur-

mur to the care of a leprous community, Father Damien, criticise him as you will for imperfections, dies a leper's death cheerfully, and dies with the name of Christ on his lips. The evidence that the Catholic is a Christian Church, however corrupt, however far astray, seems to me overwhelming.

Be this as it may, we have to deal with the Roman Catholic Church as an established institution. We could not overthrow or banish it if we would. It is here in our midst and in great strength. It is active among millions of our fellow-citizens, who are thoroughly attached to it and who derive all the Christianity they possess from its teachings. The question is, What should be our attitude toward it?

I think our attitude toward it should be characterized by Christian courtesy. We should treat it with respect. We should not sneer at it, or abuse it, or fling opprobrious epithets at it. We ought to be able to differ with it on points of faith or practice without bursting into wholesale denunciation. It is venerable. It has come down to us, through long centuries, from apostolic times. During long periods of time it alone preserved Christianity on the earth. Our own succession as Protestants comes down the same stream, through the primitive and the Dark Ages to the Reformation, when the great divergence began. It is a better Church now than it was in Luther's time. It, too, has reformed, and the process will continue. We do no dishonor to ourselves by speaking of this great and venerable Church as respectfully as we can. We can show this respect, in one way, by calling the Church by its proper name. It has a definite title by which it desires to be known. It does not object to being spoken of as the Catholic Church, or the Church of Rome, or the Roman Church; but it does resent the terms "Romish" Church, or "Popish" or "Papistical" Church. The use of these objectionable words is pretty constant practice among us; and, while it is often the result of mere thoughtlessness, it not seldom marks the attitude of the mind as one of contempt. We may insist that Catholics are oversensitive; but let the tables be turned and see how we would feel ourselves. We are Methodists, for example, and own Wesley as the founder of our movement; but we would not like to be called Wesleyites. We have a right to our own proper name and description, and those who would treat us with

respect must be mindful of them. We can differ with Roman Catholics, and contend earnestly with them for our own views of the truth, without descending to the use of terms indicating contempt. This may seem a small point, but if we would be careful always to pay heed to it our discussions would be raised to a higher plane; and this would be no trifling matter.

Some zealous controversialists take a singular delight in rabid and indiscriminate denunciation of the Church of Rome. They are fond of identifying its headship with the "scarlet woman" of the Book of Revelation, and of insisting that it is the mother of abominations. They believe that it represents the spirit of anti-Christ. Such expressions always make me shudder, as I would shudder at some shocking irreverence or awful blasphemy. I do not undertake now to say how we should interpret these scriptural terms; I only say that I see no warrant whatever for applying them to the Catholic Church or its head. It is a harsh, unchristian judgment, contrary to the positive declaration of Christ that he that is not against us is for us. A large body of Lutherans makes it an article of faith to identify the pope as "anti-Christ," not on personal grounds, but because of his official headship. Think of denouncing as a source of abominations a Church which, with all its faults and scandals, exalts the name and merits of Jesus Christ as the divine Saviour of the world!

We should strive to divest ourselves of our prejudices against Catholics and the Catholic Church. Many of us drew them in with every breath we breathed in the atmosphere of our youth, and have fed them upon a class of literature of scandalous character, such as inflamed and unprincipled writers and unscrupulous publishers put into the market. I have at this moment under my eye a flaring circular of the most sensational character, with shameful pictures conveying the slanderous imputation that priests and nuns are wickedly immoral, and that the confessional is a sink of iniquity. But we know well enough, when we reflect, that such scandals are not monopolized by Catholics. When infidels have tried to make it appear that the offenses of certain well-known Protestant ministers against purity are common to, if not characteristic of, Protestantism, we have resented it with indignation. Prejudice receives such imputations with eager readiness, and we have

reason to be slow to condemn. A Methodist minister of Scotch birth once told me that, in his early childhood, he had a most terrible fear of Catholics. He had heard such stories of their wickedness and cruelty that he believed they had horns and were not like other people. I remember a young country girl, just in her teens, who was greatly shocked on discovering that a little friend, whose acquaintance she made on a visit to a relative in a city, was a Catholic. "Why," said she, with genuine surprise evident in manner and tone, "I thought Grace was a nice girl." From that moment she lost all interest in her playmate, who was a Catholic and, therefore, could not be nice. A Presbyterian minister says his little girl has been boycotted by many of her former associates because she is friendly with a young Catholic. They told her that if she would not give up her Catholic friend they would not play with her any more. Her father thought the Catholic companionship suitable, and would not advise his daughter to yield to the unconscious bigotry of her young friends. We all know that such instances are numerous, and they are not creditable to our intelligence and fairness. They indicate how rank is the prejudice with which thousands of Protestants are imbued—prejudice not confined to children, or even to the lay element, but fully developed in ministers, Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, Lutheran, etc. This rooted prejudice will not allow us to see the Catholic Church as it is or judge of it fairly; but it predisposes us to believe every damaging statement and discount every favorable one concerning it. It is no defense to say that Catholics have a like prejudice toward Protestantism. No doubt they have. They condemn us more roundly than we condemn them, and are more ready, perhaps, to believe the worst said of us. But two wrongs do not make a right; and the wrong we do may be less excusable in us, because it is done under greater light.

This prejudice of ours, which we too often mistake for a virtuous indignation, makes us quite willing to believe the worst reports respecting Catholics and Catholicism. For example, many believed that the false encyclical circulated a few years ago as the utterance of the pope was genuine, notwithstanding the fact that its spurious character was evident on the face of it. Common sense must convince anyone who reads it with

any reflection that it is a fraud. It puts into the pope's mouth expressions which are outrageous beyond measure and which no sane pope could have imagined. He is represented as declaring that "the people of the United States of America have forfeited all right to rule said republic, and also all dominion, dignity, and privileges appertaining to it," and that he has determined to absolve "all subjects of every rank and condition in the United States, and every individual who has taken any oath of loyalty to the United States in any way whatever," from "said oath, as from all other duty, fidelity, or obedience." This power is assumed to be exercised on the ground that "this pontiff alone hath been constituted head over all nations and kingdoms, and invested with power to destroy, to separate, to scatter and subvert, to plant, build up, link together by mutual charity, to order, to preserve the faithful in the spirit of unity, and deliver them whole and entire to their Saviour." This vile and malicious attempt to excite men's passions and prejudices also puts these words into the pope's mouth:

> The United States has been filled with books containing the most flagrant heresies, of which the Protestant version of the Bible is the chief, and that (*sic*), not content with adopting its false and impious doctrines, proselyting has been resorted to to turn the Catholics from the one true Church.

Any honest man must burn with indignation against those who are responsible for this false and injurious document. On such grounds as this our patriotism is often appealed to, and we are warned that the object of the Church of Rome is to undermine our government and subvert our institutions.

Among the false and injurious reports spread in the last two years, I may mention one which has occasioned no little alarm. It represents the Catholic bishop of Peoria as receiving by express innocent-looking boxes labeled "Trees." When opened in the cellar of his residence they were found to contain Winchester rifles. The same statement has appeared in connection with the bishops of other dioceses. The inference drawn is that the Catholic hierarchy is getting ready for an appeal to arms, and that they will attempt to rob us of our liberties. Fancy the Church engaged in such a conspiracy! Those who view Catholicism with most alarm usually credit it with great cunning and with almost superhuman sagacity in adapting means

to the end. How supremely silly would any such attempt at insurrection be! It would be more worthy of the inmates of an insane asylum than of a body of bishops. Some people, also, have been disturbed by reports, in this instance true, about the arming of young men in Catholic educational institutions by the authorities of the United States. Surely, they say, this is dangerous, and indicates that the Jesuits have great influence at Washington. They do not, of course, know that this is pursuant to law, and that Protestant institutions receive arms on the same terms as Catholic.

Quotations from the Catholic press have been offered as proof of the assertion that the "throne on the Tiber" is likely to be set up "on the Potomac," and that the "manifest object of papacy is the subversion of our free institutions." One of these quotations is alleged to be from *The Western Watchman*, a Catholic weekly of St. Louis. It is as follows:

> We would draw and quarter Protestantism; we would impale it and hang it up for crows' nests; we would tear it with pincers and fire it with hot irons; we would fill it with molten lead and sink it into hell fire a hundred fathoms deep.

I do not remember to have seen this sentence in Father Phelan's paper, which I have read faithfully many years. But I have little doubt that it appeared therein. It is certainly very energetic in expression, and manifests a very decided dislike of Protestantism. It is not to be taken, however, as indicating that Father Phelan would revive, if he could, the tortures of the Inquisition and consign us to dungeon, rack, and stake; but as a rhetorical extravagance. He is very intense in his manner of expression. He is the "Brick" Pomeroy of the Catholic press. He is sharp, severe, startling—just as much so when he criticises his ecclesiastical superiors as when he writes against Protestantism. He fought Archbishop Kain with singular courage, and never said more cutting things of him than when he announced his own surrender on compulsion. Those who know *The Pilot*, of Boston, as a paper of literary merit and free as possible from bigotry, would understand the meaning of this sentence, taken, probably, from its editorial columns:

> No good government can exist without religion; and there can be no religion without an Inquisition, which is wisely designed for the promotion and protection of the true faith.

"What!" asks the good Baptist minister who quotes it, "have the Dark Ages come again?" He sees visions at once of Torquemada, the Duke of Alva, of burnings and of horrors unspeakable. But this is not what *The Pilot* means. It refers to one of the present sacred congregations, *Congregatio Sacri Officii* or *Romanæ et Universalis Inquisitionis*, whose duty it is to examine and repress heretical and depraved doctrines and offenses, such as those of Curci, St. George Mivart, and others. If Dr. Briggs were a Catholic he would have been required to defend his views before the Congregation of the Inquisition, instead of the Presbyterian General Assembly. The old title is retained, but the horrible practices connected with it have passed away forever; and no Catholic, at least in this country, wants them renewed. It is only fair that we try to ascertain the intent of a writer before we attack him. This is particularly necessary where our prejudices urge us to condemn. Fair play is a prominent American characteristic. Let us be careful to observe the spirit of it.

The instances of downright misrepresentation, including the false encyclical and also a blood-curdling form of oath mendaciously attributed to the order of Jesuits, are not few; nor are unfair and injurious interpretations and inferences uncommon. I do not say that all Protestant controversialists are guilty of them. Far from it. But they play no small part in the process of exciting anti-Catholic prejudice and poisoning the popular mind. It is certainly not too much to ask of all who would do justice to the cause of truth that they approach this question with candid minds, that they endeavor to cast aside prejudice, and that they be cautious in accepting derogatory statements, and take measures to test them, so far as possible.

I desire now to try to answer two of the questions that have frequently been put to me. The first is, Are Roman Catholics not disloyal to our government? And this is the second: Do they not propose to destroy our public school system?

I. Are Catholics disloyal? I do not remember ever to have seen the affirmative of this question supported by the citation of any act. It is commonly argued from the doctrine of papal supremacy. Catholics, it is urged, know no higher law than obedience. The people obey the priests implicitly, the priests are in complete subjection to the bishops, and the bishops are

bound to do whatever the pope tells them. This pope is a foreign potentate who assumes to be superior to kings and governments; and he would, if he could, subordinate the State to the Church. In answer let me ask, Is it not obvious that he could not if he would? Where is there a State over which he exercises even a shadow of sovereignty? There are countries, like Italy, Austria, Spain, and Portugal, which are overwhelmingly Catholic. Surely there, if anywhere, this assumed prerogative would be asserted. It is not. The pope has no quarrel, even with the government of Italy, on this point. All that he asks of King Humbert—and he asks this less and less often and more and more perfunctorily—is that the seat of his spiritual empire be made papal or neutral territory, so that he shall be independent of all governments. Everybody admits that this concession will never be made. Now, if the pope cannot obtain control over a Catholic power, what possible chance has he of doing so over a great Protestant power like the United States? The idea of such a thing seems to me preposterous. If the Church is as cunning, as unscrupulous, as adept in trickery as it is sometimes said to be, why has it not carried its point in Italy, where the Church has its seat of government and where the people are intensely Catholic? If the pope really desired to subvert our government, of which there is not the slightest evidence, what object could he have in view? The establishment of a monarchy? This is inconceivable. It is true enough that the idea at Rome used to be that monarchies were of divine right; but this idea has been modified, and the pope has recognized in France—the oldest son of the Church—the divine right of republics. If our own republic were ever intolerable to the holy see, why were Catholics allowed to assist in establishing it? A prominent Catholic, educated by the Jesuits, signed the Declaration of Independence. John Carroll, the first Catholic bishop and archbishop in the United States, was a zealous patriot, and went on an important mission to Canada with Benjamin Franklin and others. If our Catholic countrymen are disloyal, why have we never, in all our history, caught them in disloyal acts? Thousands upon thousands of them were soldiers in the civil war; they filled many official positions in army and navy and in the civil service; they led our armies as generals, and there was never a suspicion that they were not as loyal as

Methodists or Baptists or Lutherans or Presbyterians. A Catholic was chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and his judicial record indicated no desire to overturn our Constitution. I say again, if Catholics are enemies of our government, in what single act have they shown their hostility?

A hypothetical case is sometimes put, thus: suppose an issue were to arise in which Catholics had to choose between their country and their Church, between their patriotism and their religion—what then? I reply, that this question is just as pertinent respecting members of other denominations as of Catholics. It is often said by way of condemnation that, if a Catholic had to choose between his faith and his country's requirements, he would sooner give up his allegiance to his country than to his religion. Well, who wouldn't? Religion embraces our duty to God. Isn't that our highest duty? And if conflict comes, who that is worthy of the Christian name would abjure his faith? This is only an idle question; such an issue is in the highest degree improbable; but our prejudice provokes our fears, and our fears are wild and unreasoning.

Catholic bishops and priests have said, on a few occasions, that in another century the United States would become Roman Catholic. I have seen such predictions printed in big black type, with exclamation points, as though all manner of treasonable designs were involved. I suppose that any enthusiastic Protestant might express such a belief or hope for his own denomination without being considered an enemy of his country. Catholics believe, of course, in their Church, and it is natural that they should want it to grow and gain ascendency everywhere. There is nothing wrong in that, surely. As a Methodist, I should like to see my own Church increase beyond all other Churches. I do not say that it would be a good thing for the Church of Rome to possess the United States—far from it. Christianity would take a long step backward if such a misfortune should come upon our country. I only say the desire that their Church should achieve this triumph is not discreditable to Catholics, and that it is better for us to study the methods and results of their Church as a religious body, with a view to evangelizing it, than to be twisting logic, straining facts, writing and circulating false encyclicals, and defying common sense, in a vain attempt to prove that it is scheming for the

overthrow of our government and for the destruction of our liberties.

I do not think that the Catholic hierarchy is at all dissatisfied with our form of government; but I do think that Catholics, as Catholics, have been pretty deeply immersed at times in party politics. They went into the elections of 1892 to defeat General Harrison. The Catholic press, with scarcely an exception, made fervent appeals to their readers so to cast their votes as to "rebuke bigotry" and compel Indian Commissioner Morgan to leave the Indian Bureau. They raised a hue and cry against his administration, claiming that he was hostile to their schools and teachers and treated them with injustice. They rallied as many Catholic votes as possible against the Republican candidates, and were overjoyed at their signal defeat. That Catholic votes accomplished that defeat I do not say. I do not believe they did. I only say that it was the evident desire of the more zealous and bigoted Catholics to secure a change in the administration. It is worthy of remark, however, that nothing has been gained for their Church. A Baptist succeeded a Baptist in the direction of the Indian Bureau; and the policy of the previous administration has been followed, and there are no Catholic complaints. Catholics were also in the last elections, as Catholics, to rebuke the American Protective Association. But from the returns it is evident that they had little or no success. Hundreds of thousands of them must have voted with the same party with which it was sought to identify the American Protective Association. I have not a word that is favorable to say of this proscriptive association; but I do not greatly pity those against whom it makes war. They brought the punishment on themselves. I agree most fully with those who apprehend danger if the Roman Catholic Church goes into politics; but I believe the danger will not be to the country, but to the Church.

II. Does the Church of Rome desire to destroy our public school system? "Destroy" is a strong word. I doubt whether it is right to apply it even to the most hostile opinion that prevails among the hierarchy. The most any Catholic has asked for is exemption from payment of the public school tax or division of the school funds. In neither case would the system be destroyed. If the first alternative were adopted it would im-

pair the integrity of the system and limit it. It would not be for all the people, as it is now, but only for the larger part of them. If the second proposal were accepted we should have in this country the conditions that prevail in England and elsewhere. We should have both the secular and religious elements represented in our public schools. The system would be greatly changed and impaired, but it would not be destroyed. It would not be fair, I think, to say that the hierarchy would destroy our public school; but it is fair to say that they are not satisfied with it as it is.

Years ago, particularly under the reign of Pius IX, who resisted modern progress and opposed modern ideas, the feeling of the leaders of the Church in this country was hostile to our public schools. One reason for this was the undeniable fact that the Church sustained heavy losses through the falling away of Catholic children from the faith. Many became Protestants, and many others refused to enter the Church of their parents. They imbibed, in the atmosphere of the schoolroom, ideas of liberty and independence—liberty to think for themselves, with a sense of personal responsibility for the results of their thinking. Bishop and priest, accustomed to systems in the Old World providing for religious instruction, regarded our secular schools as dangerous to the faith of Catholic children, and not infrequently denounced them as godless. In recent years, however, this feeling has become far less intense; Catholic parents regard the 'public schools with more and more favor. They find them much superior to Catholic parochial schools and patronize them extensively. Here in New York, the largest diocese, numerically, in the country, reporting a Catholic population of 800,000, there are only 40,149 children in the parochial schools. Most of the rest are, of course, in the public schools. Moreover, the Church is convinced that the American people mean to preserve the public school as it is, and it recognizes the uselessness of keeping up a losing warfare. It has become generally Americanized itself, and has learned how it can supplement the instruction given in the secular school with religious training. Letters from five archbishops and twenty-five bishops, published last year,* show that Catholic prelates generally agree in saying that they do not *demand* a

* In *The Independent* of January 11, 1894.

division of the public school funds or a recognition of denominational schools as a part of the system of the State. In the present state of public opinion they do not think it would be wise to do so. They also agree in holding that the denominational systems of other countries are preferable to ours. Here we must take a decided stand for our system as it is. Whenever and wherever the issue is raised we must be prepared to meet it and resolutely oppose any backward step. My own belief is that the issue will never be seriously raised. Irresponsible individuals may try to do so, but the hierarchy will not commit itself to a hopeless task. In fact, it is adjusting itself to the American idea and modifying its decrees. Catholic parents are not now excommunicated for ignoring the parochial, and patronizing the public, schools. Catholic prelates and priests are outspoken friends of our system of public education —not many of them, to be sure, but they are increasing in number. Archbishop Katzer expresses his hearty approval of the following action of the German-American Catholic societies of Wisconsin in 1890:

> We concede the necessity of compulsory school laws, the necessity of public schools, and the right of taxation for such purposes. We hereby declare that we make no claim upon public funds for the maintenance of parochial and private schools.

If this article were not already too extended I should like to show wherein the decrees of the Church in America have been modified so as to allow Catholic parents larger liberty in the education of their children, and to give further evidence of the change in the attitude of the Church. My own position is that of the fullest confidence in the purpose and power of the American people to maintain and develop our free school system on undenominational lines. At the same time, we cannot afford to be careless as to the utterances and actions of the Church of Rome. If it should plan a sudden attack, which I do not in the least expect, let us be ready to meet it.

In conclusion, I would encourage all reform movements in the Catholic Church. I would recognize every step forward toward a purer faith and a more evangelical doctrine, every sign of decrease of superstition, every indication of development of independence of spirit and of resistance to ecclesiastical tyranny, remembering that no Church reforms its doctrine and

practice suddenly. The question is sometimes asked, "If the Church of Rome has changed in anything, where is the record of the repeal, when did it recall its errors?" I would answer this question by asking another: When did the Presbyterian Church disavow those chapters of the Westminster Confession which affirm the horrible decrees of Calvinism? It has recently refused to revise those chapters. Does it, therefore, still hold the old doctrine of reprobation, and can we convict it of believing in infant damnation because the section from which this inference has been drawn is still unchanged?

H. K. Carroll.

Art. VI.—THE RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OF JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER.*

One could not come near John Greenleaf Whittier without realizing that he stood near one who had felt the touch of the seamless robe. It was with a little private company in the parlors of ex-Governor Claflin, in Boston, that we spent a golden, never-to-be-forgotten afternoon with him ten or eleven years ago. He was then seventy-five years old; tall, slender, erect, active, energetic; with face mild, firm, intense; head like a Hebrew prophet; and "dark, deep eyes full of shadowed fire." Since that day we have always called him "St. John Whittier." He, too, was a son of thunder; he, too, was the apostle of love. Is it wrong to call this meek and quiet man a Boanerges? Read his "Voices of Freedom" and answer. His ancestors were Huguenots, men who had offered their backs to the scourge and their necks to the guillotine for the faith that was in them; and he was a son of the fathers. He stood up boldly in those stormy days when the muttering thunders of approaching war were shocking North and South, and speaks truly when he says,

> My voice, though not the loudest, has been heard
> Wherever Freedom raised her cry of pain.

But he did not whisper against iniquity:

> Deeply he felt, and, stern and strong,
> His soul spoke out against the wrong.

One has aptly said: "When he was fighting slavery he knew the word which would hit hardest and seldom scrupled to use it. A vocabulary brought from the Old Testament by the way of Puritan New England was not one of ethereal mildness." Whittier was of the Quaker Church militant, "preaching brotherly love," as Lowell puts it, and then "driving it in." His words just after the Mexican war sound as if the breath of the Almighty were blowing through the trumpet he held to his lips:

> By all for which the martyrs bore their agony and shame;
> By all the warning words of truth with which the prophets came;
> By the future which awaits us; by all the hopes which cast
> Their faint and trembling beams across the blackness of the past;
> And by the blessed thought of Him who for earth's freedom died,
> O my people! O my brothers! let us choose the righteous side.

* "The disciple whom Jesus loved."—John xxi, 20.

The Rev. Dr. F. C. Iglehart, in the *Methodist Review* for January, 1893, gives Garrison's judgment, written in 1863, that there were few living who had done so much as Whittier to operate upon the public mind and conscience and heart for the abolition of slavery; and he adds the suggestive circumstance that when, early in the war, the Hutchinson family were expelled from the Army of the Potomac, by a too prudent officer, for singing to the soldiers one of Whittier's songs of freedom, President Lincoln sent them back again, saying, "It is just the kind of a song I want the soldiers to hear:"

> In vain the bells of war shall ring
> Of triumphs and revenges,
> While still is spared the evil thing
> That severs and estranges.
> But blest the ear
> That yet shall hear
> The jubilant bell
> That rings the knell
> Of slavery forever!

Whittier's ear heard it. Happy man, he lived to sing it, and in his writing desk he used to keep the large iron key of the slave pen at Richmond, which most appropriately had been sent to him when that city was captured by the Union troops.* It is suggestive of the religious temper of this man that on his eightieth birthday the South, in the person of Secretary Lamar, could say that "the spirit of Whittier's antislavery poetry was as free from malice and hatred as the Gospel itself, while at the same time it was scorchingly severe upon the gigantic sin." † The *Universalist Quarterly* is right when it calls Mr. Whittier preeminently our representative American poet and "thoroughly imbued with the spirit of our civilization; one of those rare souls that deal with realities and look through fallacies and falsehoods, and can divine the essential facts, the eternal truths that lie deep in the heart of things." ‡ He was essentially a seer, a reformer, a man pure in heart and brave in life.

His spirit was so liberal in its sympathies that, of the sixty-six hymns chosen for the Parliament of Religions at Chicago, nine were from his pen, more than from the pen of any other poet.

* *Harper's*, vol. lxvi, p. 357. † *Andover Review*, January, 1888.
‡ *Universalist Quarterly*, vol. xxiv, p. 304.

He saw the good in other faiths besides his own, and, like a good Quaker, as he was, judged men by their works and spirit, rather than by their articles of religion:

> Call him not heretic whose works attest
> His faith in goodness by no creed confessed.
> Whatever in love's name is truly done
> To free the bound and lift the fallen one
> Is done to Christ. Whose in deed and word
> Is not against him labors for our Lord.
> When he, who, sad and weary, longing sore
> For love's sweet service, sought the sisters' door,
> One saw the heavenly, one the human, guest,
> But who shall say which loved the Master best?

He held up to scorn those whose religion consisted only in a creed, and urged, as the great Master did, that the whole law is fulfilled in this—that we love the Lord our God with all our hearts, and our neighbor as ourselves. He taught, as the Bible teaches,

> That they who differ pole-wide serve
> Perchance the common Master;
> And other sheep he hath than they
> Who graze one narrow pasture.

Whittier's sympathy with all men is beautifully illustrated in his "Songs of Labor and Reform."

> A blessing now, a curse no more;
> Since He, whose name we breathe with awe,
> The coarse mechanic vesture wore,
> A poor man toiling with the poor,
> In labor, as in prayer, fulfilling the same law.

How exquisitely beautiful are these lines:

> O brother man! fold to thy heart thy brother;
> Where pity dwells, the peace of God is there;
> To worship rightly is to love each other,
> Each smile a hymn, each kindly deed a prayer.
>
> Follow with reverent steps the great example
> Of Him whose holy work was "doing good;"
> So shall the wide earth seem our Father's temple,
> Each loving life a psalm of gratitude.—*Worship.*

Whittier was a true Christian after the pattern of that other John, the fisherman of Galilee. It was the chord of love to which his heart responded most jubilantly. He never tried

singing; he sang as the birds sang, and the notes he sounded most were love to God and love to man:

> Assured that He whose presence fills
> With light the spaces of these hills
> No evil to his creatures wills.

Such thoughts from this secluded singer hidden away in his Isle of Patmos have given new courage to many a tired worker. Mrs. Mary B. Claflin, in her personal recollections of the poet, tells of a high-strung girl in college, overwrought with the strain of examinations, who went to the president and said: "It is of no use. I cannot go on. My life is a failure. I must leave college and go home." To whom the wise president said, "Go to the library and read 'The Grave by the Lake,' and then come up here and I will talk with you;" and when, an hour afterward, the girl reappeared there was a new light of hope in her eye, and she said, in substance: "I will go on. I will overcome the obstacles. I believe now that life is worth the effort." * And there are others of Whittier's poems which are as full of this invigorating spiritual ozone as is "The Grave by the Lake." It is doubtful if any hymn of this generation has comforted and strengthened more sad souls than has "The Eternal Goodness:"

> I know not what the future hath
> Of marvel or surprise,
> Assured alone that life and death
> His mercy underlies.
>
> . . . .
>
> And so beside the silent sea
> I wait the muffled oar;
> No harm from him can come to me
> On ocean or on shore.
>
> I know not where his islands lift
> Their fronded palms in air;
> I only know I cannot drift
> Beyond his love and care.

The thought of God's presence in human life, and Whittier's absolute trust that the steps of a good man are ordered of the Lord, caused him constantly to emphasize the biblical truth

* Mrs. Claflin informs us by letter that the college was Wellesley, and the president Mrs. Alice Freeman Palmer.

that all life is holy when lived "unto the Lord," and all its commonest employments sacred:

> Let the lowliest task be mine,
> Grateful, so the work be Thine.

> Doing God's will as if it were my own,
> Yet trusting not in mine, but in his strength alone.

> Leaning on him, make with reverent meekness
> His own thy will,
> And with strength from him shall thy utter weakness
> Life's task fulfill.*

Very many of Whittier's finest poems—notably "Trinitas" and "The Two Rabbins"—are only variations or interpretations of the Saviour's words, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." They pray best for pardon who, like Moses and St. Paul (Exod. xxxii, 32; Rom. ix, 3), forget themselves in their longing to have others blest:

> Each made his brother's woe his own,
> Forgetting, in the agony and stress
> Of pitying love, his claim of selfishness;
> Peace, for his friend besought, his own became;
> His prayers were answered in another's name;
> And, when at last they rose up to embrace,
> Each saw God's pardon in his brother's face.

His was a serene trust in the uttermost wisdom and goodness of the omnipotent God. In almost every poem this faith throbs beneath every utterance. "If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there." God's love follows his children everywhere, even when they fly from him into the abysses of sin. His love is omnipresent and everlasting:

> All souls are thine; the wings of morning bear
> None from that Presence which is everywhere,
> Nor hell itself can hide, for thou art there.—*The Cry of a Lost Soul.*

> And in life, in death, in dark and light,
> All are in God's care:
> Sound the black abyss, pierce the deep of night,
> And he is there!—*My Soul and I.*

* See also Methodist Hymnal, hymns 197 and 602.

And through the dreary realm of man's despair
Star-crowned an angel walks, and lo! God's hope is there.
—*Divine Compassion.*

Still thy love, O Christ arisen,
Yearns to reach these souls in prison!
Through all depths of sin and loss
Drops the plummet of thy cross!
Never yet abyss was found
Deeper than that cross could sound!—*The Grave by the Lake.**

One of the most tender poems in literature is that of "The Minister's Daughter." Taught she had been from her cradle the old, stern, hard, false, Calvinistic creed that

All souls, save a chosen few,
Were doomed to the quenchless burning,
And held in the way thereto.

And, walking with her father in the apple orchard, she whispered her wish that there never had been any apple blossoms:

"Had there been no Garden of Eden
There never had been a fall;
And if never a tree had blossomed
God would have loved us all."

"Hush, child!" the father answered,
"By his decree man fell;
His ways are in clouds and darkness,
But he doeth all things well.

"And whether by his ordaining
To us cometh good or ill,
Joy or pain, or light or shadow,
We must fear and love him still."

"Oh, I fear him," said the daughter,
"And I try to love him, too;
But I wish he was good and gentle,
Kind and loving as you."

And the minister looked down into the little upturned face and learned a lesson of love:

No more as the cloudy terror
Of Sinai's mount of law,
But as Christ in the Syrian lilies
The vision of God he saw.

* This is the plain expression of an "eternal hope" for penitent sinners even after death. A number of the early Christian fathers held to this view; and Canon Farrar quotes reverend names among the clergy of later ages who, though thoroughly orthodox in all other respects, yet permitted their hearts to dream this dream.

Because of such expressions as the above Mr. Whittier has been claimed as a Universalist by some hasty writers. Fortunately, we have his own words, which ought to be worth something more than are the guesses or inferences of anyone else. In his authorized *Life and Letters*, edited by Mr. Samuel T. Pickard, the relative and literary executor of Mr. Whittier, is given a letter written by the poet in 1882 in reply to a memorial received from fifty of his friends in Great Britain and Ireland, in which he expresses his trust in the mercy of the All Merciful, "yet with a solemn recognition of the awful consequences of alienation from him and a full realization of the truth that sin and suffering are inseparable." * Still more emphatic are his words in answer to the special question of a friend concerning his views: "I am not a Universalist, for I believe in the possibility of the perpetual loss of the soul that persistently turns away from God, in the next life as in this. But I do believe that the divine love and compassion follow us in all worlds, and that the heavenly Father will do the best that is possible for every creature he has made." † That is not bad Methodist theology. His words during our long afternoon's confidential conversation with him were in accord with the above. "What is your view, if you are willing to express it, concerning future punishment?" "Ah," said the saintly voice, "that is an awful thought, the possibility of everlasting separation from God, and yet I cannot deny it. Some men choose here to be separated from him. I do not see but they may choose this forever. I can conceive of nothing worse in this life, or in any life, than to be alienated from God, to be away from him, and out of sympathy with him." A hush fell on us then, as if we had, indeed, heard the voice of the disciple whom Jesus loved.

Whittier never minified the awful fact of sin. In one of his latest books he wrote:

> The soul itself its awful witness is.
> Say not in evil doing, "No one sees,"
> And so offend the conscious One within,
> Whose ear can hear the silences of sin
> Ere they find voice, whose eyes unsleeping see
> The secret motions of iniquity.

* *Life and Letters of John Greenleaf Whittier*, 1894, vol. ii, p. 683.
† *Ibid.*, vol. i, p. 265.

Nor did he believe that the sinner could save himself. In almost his last poem it is said, when one asks the old pilgrim to hide the stains upon his soul:

"Thy prayer, my son, transcends my gift;
No power is mine," the sage replied,
"The burden of a soul to lift
Or stain of sin to hide.

"Howe'er the outward life may seem
For pardoning grace we all must pray;
No man his brother can redeem,
Or a soul's ransom pay."—*Between the Gates.*

Mr. Whittier believed in a present deliverance and help, wrought by a present Saviour. In his letters just published he tells of the time when, at thirty-three years of age, he was moved to prepare himself for life and death "by a surrender of all to Christ," and long afterward speaks of the desire "to win souls to the divine Master," and of the "divine revelation of the Holy Spirit." In his poems he says:

I know how well the fathers taught,
What work the later schoolmen wrought;
I reverence old-time faith and men.
But God is near us now as then;
His force of love is still unspent,
His hate of sin is imminent;
And still the measure of our needs
Outgrows the cramping bounds of creeds.
. . . . . .
. . . The dear Christ dwells not afar,
The king of some remoter star,
Listening, at times, with flattered ear
To homage wrung from selfish fear,
But here amidst the poor and blind,
The bound and suffering of our kind,
In works we do, in prayers we pray,
Life of our life, he lives to-day.—*The Meeting.*

Yet Loved of the Father, thy Spirit is near
To the meek, and the lowly, and penitent here;
And the voice of thy love is the same even now
As at Bethany's tomb or on Olivet's brow.—*Palestine.*

This will be recognized as the clear expression of one of the chief tenets of the old orthodox Quakerism. Mr. Whittier lived and died a consistent Friend of the old school. On quarterly meetings he kept open house for his brethren; and

often in his poetry he refers to the blessings received on "calm and fair first days:"

> And so I find it well to come
> For deeper rest to this still room.
> . . . . . .
> The world that time and sense have known
> Falls off and leaves us God alone.
> . . . . . .
> Heart answers heart; in one desire,
> The blending lines of prayer aspire;
> "Where, in my name, meet two or three,"
> Our Lord hath said, "I there will be."

One of the most beautiful characteristics of Mr. Whittier was the largeness of mind, the liberality of spirit, which fitted him to belong to the universal Church of humanity. In 1884, when his picture was hung in the Orthodox Friends' School at Providence, R. I., he could truthfully write, "I am a Quaker by birthright and sincere convictions, though no sectarian, in the strict sense of the term;" and President Chase, of Haverford College (Orthodox), on the same occasion could say that, although the poet had been the "unfailing champion of the principles which the Society of Friends had always proclaimed," yet "we will not claim for sect or party what belongs to mankind. Whittier is ours, but he is no less the world's." That was well said. Every evangelical Church can claim him as well as the little orthodox society of which he was a lifelong member; and even outside the bounds of orthodoxy or Christendom, wherever there are brave and reverent souls struggling after truth, they will find respondent, sympathetic notes everywhere in Whittier's verses. No one of all our singers has lashed the bigot and the sectary with scourge more terrible than he. No one, since that day when Pharisee and hypocrite and money changer fled before the Man of Nazareth, has anyone, with truer eye or stronger arm, laid heavier blows upon the back of those parsons and laymen who, magnifying creed, have omitted the weightier matters of the law—judgment, mercy, and faith.

> Small respect for cant and whine,
> Bigot's zeal and hate malign,
> Had that sunny soul of thine.
>
> But to thee was duty's claim
> Sacred, and thy lips became
> Reverent with one holy Name.—*In Memory.*

Terrible was his denunciation of any Church that stood close to the auction block; yet he declared the Church to be a necessary bulwark of the State:

> The riches of the Commonwealth
> Are free, strong minds and hearts of health;
> And, more to her than gold or grain,
> The cunning hand and cultured brain.
>
> For well she keeps her ancient stock,
> The stubborn strength of Pilgrim Rock;
> And still maintains, with milder laws,
> And clearer light, the good old cause;
>
> Nor heeds the skeptic's puny hands,
> While near her school the church spire stands;
> Nor fears the blinded bigot's rule,
> While near her church spire stands the school.—*Our State.*

Again, although as a Friend he emphasized the Inner Light, and well declared

> the unpardonable sin
> Is to deny the word of God within,

yet no one has written more appreciative words concerning the Book of books than he:

> We search the world for truth; we cull
> The good, the pure, the beautiful,
> From graven stone and written scroll,
> From all old flower-fields of the soul;
> And, weary seekers of the best,
> We come back laden from our quest,
> To find that all the sages said
> Is in the Book our mothers read.—*Miriam.*

Because of his tolerance for others' views and his sympathy with all well-meaning people, even when he differed from them in belief, some small sects have eagerly seized hold of certain expressions in his writings, and loudly proclaimed that the great poet Whittier had deserted the faith of his fathers and had become as one of them. The Universalists, the Spiritualists, and the Unitarians have all claimed him. We have previously in this article shown that he was not a Universalist; that he was not a Spiritualist is shown in his authorized *Life*, where he distinctly declares that the facts of Spiritualism are not of a character to convince him.* The claim that Whittier was a Unitarian has been made very boldly. The editor of *The Unitarian* has

* Pickard, *Life and Letters*, vol. ii, pp. 651, 709, 710.

placed him prominently in the list of "Representative American Unitarians." The *New World* (March, 1893) has claimed him as "the preeminent singer" of Unitarianism, whose great mission was that of "humanizing God;" and Edward Everett Hale, in his oration on Oliver Wendell Holmes, has also made the same claim. In view of such public boasting it may be well to give some of the facts which convincingly disprove the claim.

I. Mr. Whittier remained to the day of his death a member of the Society of Orthodox Friends—a society which, in its own "Declaration of Christian Doctrine," expresses its belief in "the Trinity, the Scriptures, the fall of man, justification and regeneration, the resurrection, and the final judgment, the issues of which are eternal." *

II. Those who knew him best, including many who were associated with him in Church fellowship, positively declare that he was liberal, but was not Unitarian, in his belief. Only a hint can be given of the mass of testimony that could be presented here. We have previously given the words of President Chase, of Haverford College, who called him "the unfailing champion" of the principles of the society with which he was connected. Dr. O. C. Hobbs, late President of Earlham College, and Superintendent of Public Instruction in Indiana, himself one of the most prominent Friends in America, who was selected by the Peace Society as its representative to England, Germany, and Russia, and who was a warm friend of Mr. Whittier, when this rumor was mentioned to him emphatically and positively denied it. This is stated on the authority of his daughter, Mrs. Carrie H. Trueblood, and of Thomas C. Trueblood, Professor of Oratory in the University of Michigan. Professor Trueblood also knew Mr. Whittier personally, and adds his testimony to that of Dr. Hobbs. Rev. Dr. D. T. Fiske, who was selected to speak at the poet's funeral, writes, November 16, 1894, stating that he knows of nothing "to justify the claim that he was a Unitarian." "I do not think he cared much for dogmatic statements, nor held in high esteem metaphysical or scholastic theology; but he always seemed to me to have the spirit of one who had, in loving faith, received Christ into his inmost being and felt his divine, life-giving, transforming touch." To the same effect is a note just received from Mrs. Governor Claflin, at whose residence the

* *American Church History Series*, vol. i. p. 145.

poet made his home for weeks at a time when in Boston. Professor Allen C. Thomas, of Haverford College, who also spoke at Mr. Whittier's funeral, in a letter dated November 1, 1894, writes that in an interview of some length which he had with the poet a few years ago "he spoke of himself as a decided Orthodox Friend," and adds:

> There is no doubt whatever about this, because he himself made the distinction between the so-called Hicksites and the Orthodox, and did it voluntarily, without interrogation. My own impression is that his spiritual life deepened as he grew older, and more and more he came to rely upon Christ as his Saviour. That he was a Unitarian in the ordinary acceptation of the term, or in any acceptation of the term—if his own words to me meant anything—he was not. It is quite certain that Mr. Whittier was no Calvinist; but that does not make him a Unitarian.*

In response to a request from the present writer, Rufus M. Jones, editor-in-chief of *The American Friend*, wrote a long article for that paper (November 15, 1894), in which he shows, first, that the belief of Mr. Whittier and all his Quaker ancestry —"that a faithful, obedient, listening soul finds himself in intimate touch with the living Christ, who becomes a constant Teacher, an inward source of spiritual strength"—is in no way inconsistent with a clear faith in the all-important work of the incarnation. He then quotes largely from Whittier's writings, to prove that he held views "diametrically opposed to the generally accepted meaning of Unitarianism," and adds this personal testimony:

> The writer spent part of a day in conversation with him, and he spoke freely of his own religious views; and I came away feeling certain that in belief the poet was in harmony with those whose whole faith centers in Jesus Christ and his manifestation of the Father. We remember distinctly his expressions of regret that one of his intimate friends, a pronounced Unitarian, should have found it possible to put Jesus the Christ into comparison with mere men; and he said, "I have often remonstrated with him."

Mr. Samuel T. Pickard, the husband of the poet's best loved niece, in the authorized *Life and Letters*, which the poet assisted him to prepare, declares: "With all his charity for other sects, Mr. Whittier held firmly to the faith in which he was

* Professor Thomas also called attention to Mr. Whittier's Introductions to Dora Greenwell's *Patience of Hope* and to the *Journal of John Woolman*, where again and again he speaks of "our divine Lord."

educated."* Nothing need be added to this. These testimonies prove that, if Mr. Whittier were a Unitarian in heart, he succeeded in keeping his convictions so hidden and secret that his most intimate Orthodox Friends with whom he associated in Church fellowship never suspected it; he never confessed it to them. Is it easier to believe that John Greenleaf Whittier, that brave and saintly soul, would thus disguise his real sentiments and refuse frankly to speak out his convictions and be wholly true to the truth revealed in him, or to believe that those who claim him as a Unitarian have been deceived by their own desires and misled by their own eagerness to claim a distinguished proselyte?

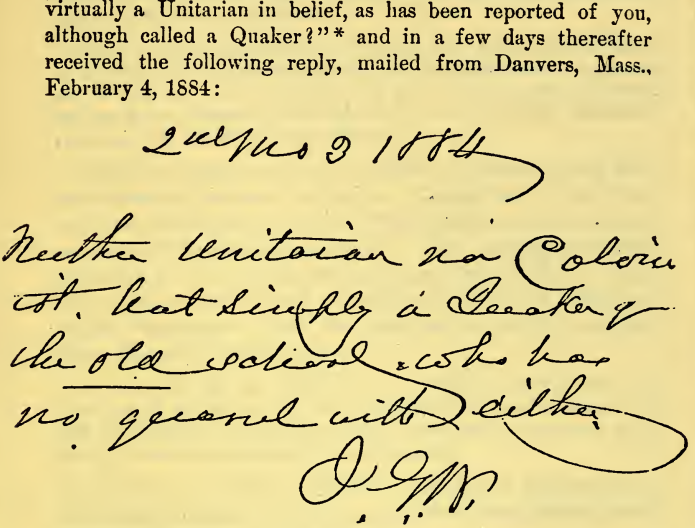
III. Nothing could add to the strength of the argument outlined above, unless we possessed Mr. Whittier's own declaration that he was not a Unitarian and that he was in true heart-sympathy with the Orthodox Church to which he belonged. This we do possess and will now put in evidence. Fortunately, the whisper that he was a Unitarian came to the ear of Mr. Whittier before he died, and he seized the opportunity on various occasions of clearly and positively denying its truth. This he did some years ago in a beautiful letter to Angelina Huff, the teacher of Professor Trueblood, of Ann Arbor, Mich. This letter we have not yet been able to find; but its contents are vouched for by Professor Trueblood. To the same effect he wrote to Rev. Dr. Richard H. Thomas, pastor of the leading Orthodox Friends' society in Baltimore, Md. Dr. Thomas was intimately acquainted with Mr. Whittier. In his history of *The Society Friends of America* † he says:

> It seems but simple justice to J. G. Whittier, who was a member of the Orthodox Friends, to say that, while he was full of universal love and recognized the good in all, he was not a Unitarian in his creed, or even an Arian, but distinctly accepted the orthodox view of Christ Jesus, as he personally assured the writer of this sketch.

He wrote also to Mr. Charles D. Hole, of Salem, O., who has kindly written me the exact circumstances and sent me Mr. Whittier's note. Mr. Hole, having heard the claim made in Salem that Mr. Whittier was a Unitarian, and having noticed that the Quaker poet was placed in a cluster of noted Unitarians in

* *Life and Letters*, vol. i. p. 281. See also vol. i. pp. 259–266, 289; vol. ii. p. 683.
† *American Church History Series*, vol. xii. p. 280.

Kennedy's *Life of Longfellow*, wrote to him asking, "Are you virtually a Unitarian in belief, as has been reported of you, although called a Quaker?"* and in a few days thereafter received the following reply, mailed from Danvers, Mass., February 4, 1884:



IV. In entire agreement with the above are the many definite statements of his belief given in his own words, in his authorized biography and elsewhere:

> He worshiped as his fathers did,
> And kept the faith of childish days,
> And, howso'er he strayed and slid,
> He kept the good old ways.
>
> . . . . .
>
> So, scattering flowers with pious pains
> On old beliefs, of later creeds,
> Which claimed a place in truth's domains,
> He asked the title deeds.—*My Namesake.*

In 1840 referring to Unitarianism, he said, "I am not prepared to give up Quakerism to throw myself body and soul into the antisectarian sect about Boston. Free I am to say that I feel a deeper interest than formerly in supporting the religious doc-

* Mr. Hole did not retain a copy of the letter he sent to Mr. Whittier; but the above, which was published in *The Christian Advocate*, September 15, 1892, is his best recollection of it, and gives the exact thought, if not the exact phraseology.

trines and testimonies of our society." * At this time his declaration of belief was as follows:

> God is one, just, holy, merciful, eternal, and Almighty Creator, Father of all things; Christ, the same eternal One, manifested in our humanity and in time; and the Holy Spirit, the same Christ manifested within us, the divine Teacher, the living Word, the Light that lighteneth every man that cometh into the world." †

In 1877 he made even a more definite confession, saying that, while Jesus of Nazareth was a man, "through whom the divine was made miraculously manifest," "the Christ was a God—a new revelation of the Eternal in time." ‡ As if desiring forever to put a stop to this whisper at Amesbury, that he had in heart deserted the orthodox faith of his fathers, in his will, which was written February 11, 1890, and admitted to probate at Salem, Mass., October 3, 1892, he says:

> It is my wish that my funeral may be conducted in the plain and quiet way of the Society of Friends, with which I am connected not only by birthright, but also by a settled conviction of the truth of its principles and the importance of its testimonies. §

If, therefore, he be still retained in the list of representative American Unitarians it will be against the last and most solemn protest his dying lips could frame.

John Greenleaf Whittier was a humble, trustful believer in God and prayer and immortality, in sin and man's ruin by sin, except as he was saved by the one divine Name:

> Alone, O Love ineffable!
> Thy saving name is given;
> To turn aside from thee is hell,
> To walk with thee is heaven.—*Our Master.*

In a letter written in 1882 are these words: "Let me say that the hope which I humbly cherish for myself and my fellow-creatures rests not upon any work or merit of my own, but upon the infinite love manifested in the life and death of the divine Master, and in the light and grace afforded to all." ‖ There is no note in all his music that sounds more constantly than this note of love and adoration for the Christ—

> The Christ of God, whose life and death
> Our own have reconciled.

* Pickard, *Life and Letters*, vol. i, p. 260. † *Ibid.*, vol. i, 264. ‡ *Ibid.*, vol. ii, p. 631.
§ A photograph of this section of the will has kindly been procured for me by Rev. Raymond F. Holway, Salem, Mass. ‖ Pickard, *Life and Letters*, vol. ii, pp. 683, 684.

He loved the scroll of Hebrew sages chiefly because of

> The starry pages promise-lit,
> With Christ's evangel overwrit,
> The miracle of life and death—
> O holy One of Nazareth.

Whittier saw, as did that earlier St. John, that the supreme thing in revelation is the Word that was made flesh, and, therefore, writes of turning over and over the gallery of its sacred pictures,

> Until we pause at last, awe-held, before
> The one ineffable Face, love, wonder, and adore.

He loved to speak of Him whom again and again he calls "Redeemer," "Saviour;" "through whom all the Father's brightness shone." When he mentioned Gennesaret it was to say,

> Where dry-shod o'er it walked the Son of God,
> Tracking the waves with light where'er his sandals trod.

If he spoke of Mount Olivet it was to tell of

> The garden where His prayer and groan
> Wrung by his sorrow and our crime,
> Rose to one listening ear alone.

The atonement was a practical and solemn truth to him. To a friend he wrote:

> What will it avail us if, while boasting of our soundness and of our enmity to the delusion of the Hicksism, we neglect to make a practical application of our belief to ourselves—if we neglect to seek for ourselves that precious atonement which we are so ready to argue in favor of.*

Over and over in his poems he says that, unless God mends one's heart and puts in it the new spirit of self-sacrifice,

> Unworthy are his lips to tell
> Of Jesus' martyr-miracle,
> Or name aright that dread embrace
> Of suffering for a fallen race.—*Derne.*

> That sacrifice! the death of him,
> The Christ of God, the holy One!
> Well may the conscious heaven grow dim,
> And blacken the beholding sun.—*The Crucifixion.*

> Deep strike thy roots, O heavenly Vine,
> Within our earthly sod,
> Most human, and yet most divine,
> The flower of man and God!—*Our Master.*

* Pickard, *Life and Letters*, vol. I, p. 226.

The disciple whom Jesus loved died, and was buried from his own garden September 9, 1892. Almost the last verse his pen ever transcribed was that which he wrote to Miss Frances E. Willard on the death of her mother:

> But weep not for those who shall sorrow no more,
> Whose warfare is ended, whose trial is o'er;
> Let the song be exalted, triumphant the chord,
> And rejoice for the dead who die in the Lord.

His last words were, "Love only; love the world." In the garden, as he lay there sleeping so restfully, the Hutchinson family sang one of his early heroic poems of freedom; and then, just before he was carried away to the Friends' cemetery, a sweet voice repeated one of his hymns—words so saintly that they may well end our study of his religious beliefs:

> When on my day of life the night is falling,
> And, in the winds from unsunned spaces blown,
> I hear far voices out of darkness calling
> My feet to paths unknown.
>
> Thou who hast made my home of life so pleasant
> Leave not its tenant when its walls decay;
> O Love divine, O Helper ever present,
> Be thou my strength and stay!
>
> . . . . . .
>
> I have but thee, my Father! let thy Spirit
> Be with me then to comfort and uphold;
> No gate of pearl, no branch of palm I merit,
> Nor street of shining gold.
>
> . . . . . .
>
> Some humble door among thy many mansions,
> Some sheltering shade where sin and striving cease,
> And flows forever through heaven's green expansions
> The river of thy peace.
>
> There, from the music round about me stealing,
> I fain would learn the new and holy song,
> And find at last, beneath thy trees of healing,
> The life for which I long.—*At Last.*

Camden M. Cobern

Art. VII.—THE REDEMPTION OF THE SLUMS.

There are those who are disposed to take a gloomy view of the future of Christianity. To our mind there never was a better prospect of its final prevalence. There are various reasons for such confidence, one of which is found in the fact that we are at last beginning to realize our duty to the cities, and especially those parts of them sometimes called "the slums." It was high time to do something. We need not here describe the growth of the cities in proportion to that of the rural districts of our country. Is it not written in the books of the Census Bureau? Moreover, the startling figures have been repeatedly published in the journals of the day and made the text of many an earnest exhortation from the pulpit and the platform. It is, likewise, unnecessary to dwell on the effect upon the morality of the cities of this rapid increase in their size, since it is pretty well understood that it is precisely "the dregs of society" that tend to settle in the centers of population. The cities, then, have in the last decades grown as rapidly, if not more so, in wickedness as they have in the number of their inhabitants. What, meanwhile, has the Church been doing? Much, doubtless; but anyone who will take pains to investigate the matter will find that, except in one of its branches, its growth has been almost entirely among the better classes. The Catholics alone have held their own or made advancement in the slums of our cities. "Yes," some will say, "and that is the reason why they are no better." We should say, rather, that it is the reason why they are no worse; for though, of course, we cannot approve of all the doctrines and methods of Romanism, we are convinced that thousands are deterred from vice and crime, and other multitudes sustained in virtuous courses, through its influence, and that, therefore, the dark corners of our cities are not as dark as they would have been had the priest, too, gone when the minister deserted them.

Yes, "deserted," severe as it may seem, is the proper term to use in this connection; for not only have the Protestants, until lately, not grown in the districts in question, but they have actually withdrawn from them and sold their houses of worship to the Catholics. This is as true of the Methodists as

of the other denominations. In Boston, for example, not only the old church on North Bennett Street, but Father Taylor's Bethel, the scene of some of the most glorious achievements of Methodism, is now a Catholic sanctuary. Of course, we know why the Protestants left the North End of Boston and the corresponding quarters of other cities. "Our members," they said, "are moving to the newer wards or into the suburbs, and the church must go with them." That might be a reason for moving a club, but it is not a warrant for leaving a house of worship. In the first place, it assumes the contrary of a fundamental principle of Christianity. It implies that the religious advantages to be given to a community may be measured by the ability or the disposition of the said community to pay for them. Jesus, however, said, "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister;" and the Church deserves the name Christian only when, as it has done in all its missionary enterprises, it gives as freely as it has received. The desertion of these so-called "downtown churches" has, in many cases, been the more culpable because it was financially unnecessary. Some time ago we heard a story of a minister who was called from a distant field to serve a church that was, by many of its official members, supposed to be on the verge of dissolution. When he arrived he asked them the reason of their fears. "Why," they replied, "our people are moving away, and those that are taking their places in the neighborhood are of another sort." "Then," said he, "let's have another sort of church." He went to work on this idea of adapting his church to its environment, and it immediately entered upon a new period of prosperity, which still continues. Only a few years ago there was a deal of talk about abandoning Grace Church, in Boston; but there happened to be among its members a number of men who loved it enough to make some exertion to save it, and now, although it is not so well situated as it might be, it is one of the most prosperous Methodist societies in the city. These are our reasons for using the term "desertion."

In this hasty sketch of our relation to the task of redeeming the slums we have used the past tense. We believe that the Methodists, like the other Protestant denominations, have mistaken the mind of God and failed of accomplishing their entire mission in their eagerness to acquire influence among the

respectable; but we are equally convinced that Protestants generally are awaking to their responsibility to the hitherto neglected classes, and that there is henceforth to be increasing effort for their salvation. It is a divinely inspired movement. Let us see how it may best be furthered.

Most Methodists, we suppose, if asked on what means we must chiefly rely to redeem the slums, would, without much hesitation, reply, "The preaching of the Gospel." They would open missions in convenient places and introduce the usual methods of winning souls. This seems to be the idea of the official declaration of the Church with respect to our work in the cities. It commends to us the so-called "City Evangelization Union," the object of whose branches is to furnish aid to needy churches, organize new church enterprises, and conduct mission work among the religiously destitute (Discipline, ¶ 364). We believe in preaching, and we would have the Gospel, the news of God's love for men, proclaimed wherever they could be gathered to listen to the message. Such a plan would require a goodly number of preachers; for it is not a difficult matter, in a large city, to get a congregation. In the summer one can in a few minutes, if allowed to do so, collect a crowd about one in the street or on the Common, and with simple, earnest words hold them until the object of such a meeting is accomplished. In the winter it is a still simpler matter. Then it is only necessary to secure a room, on or near a thoroughfare, where there is plenty of light and warmth, and there will be a congregation whenever it is open. If notice be given that those who have no other place to lodge will be allowed to sleep on the floor after the service every seat will be filled, and however long the meeting may last few will lose their patience. On Sunday one is almost sure to find from twenty-five to a hundred men more or less disposed to be entertained at any of the cheap lodging houses.

To be sure, a crowd of this sort does not furnish the best material for saints. It is, in fact, largely composed of the "bummers," whose only employment is that of collecting nickels from the thoughtlessly benevolent for the support of rumsellers. Not long ago a gentleman saw one of them receive a coin from another passer and, being curious to know

how he would use the money, followed him. He went directly to the nearest saloon and presently reappeared, wiping his mouth and showing other signs of temporary satisfaction. The gentleman waited until he was out of sight and then, going into the saloon, asked the proprietor what the man had purchased. "A glass of brandy," said the rumseller; "and he drank it to the health of the fool that gave him the money to pay for it." It is not often that a man of this stamp is touched by the Gospel. If he seems affected he will usually be found to be trying to "work" the missionary for "the price of a meal" or out of pure mischief. In addition to these incorrigibles, however, there are apt to come to a mission persons of a different character—young men recovering from "a spree," to find themselves robbed and deserted, with others, male and female, who are seeking a place to spend an idle hour. They are attracted by the singing; but their interest does not always stop there, for now and then one is moved by the prayers and exhortations heard to begin a better life. These, and not the bummers—who need a thorough course of the law to be prepared for the Gospel—are the class that the mission really reaches; and if they were far fewer than they are it would be worth while to rake the filth of the slums to save them.

Let us, then, establish missions and preach the Gospel in its simple power to as many as possible. But suppose that a young man, out of work and utterly destitute, is converted. What next? Is he, at the close of the meeting, to be turned into the street with a "God bless you! Be faithful!" to sleep on a doorstep or find a refuge in the nearest police station? Or is he to be provided with a ticket and sent to a neighboring lodging house, to lie in filth, pestered by vermin, but more sorely tortured by the drivel or profanity of his drunken roommates? And, if he endures—as some, thank God! have done—this ordeal, when he rises in the morning resolved to be a man among men is anything to be done for him; or is he to be left to wander from shop to shop or from store to store, receiving thoughtlessly or contemptuously curt answers to his appeals for a place to earn an honest living, until his strength is exhausted and he is tempted to doubt the existence "of Christian charity under the sun?" The case of the woman who has been a "sinner," suggested by the above quotation, is

even more critical. We recently heard of two such of whom the sister in charge of a mission complained that, although they "started," they almost immediately returned to their old life. The friend to whom the complaint was made, in her next letter, asked, "Did anyone take any pains to prevent those girls from falling again?" and there was no answer.

We have directed attention to the disreputable, because they are usually most numerous at English-speaking missions; but the denizens of the slums are not all of this sort. There is a large class of the simply unfortunate. We are reminded, first, of the women —the widows obliged, sick or well, to toil incessantly to support themselves and, perhaps in addition, a family of helpless children; and the worse than widowed whose lot it is to be the wives of drunken husbands. Now and then one of these poor creatures slips into a mission. The warmth of the place does her good, and, although she may not join audibly in the singing, the hymns sung carry her thankful thoughts heavenward. One of the workers approaches her. Something in her expression tells him that she is a child of God. What is his duty, as a representative of the Church of Christ, to this unfortunate sister? Shall he look into her pinched and sunken face and merely ask the stereotyped question, "Are you saved?" and pass to the next, while she murmurs, "My God! is that all?" Or is there a further obligation? A few months ago two women, the widow of a once-prosperous New England farmer and her daughter, were found in a cellar in Boston in a starving condition. A little later a poor woman actually died for the want of the food suited to her condition after childbirth. Does the Church, as a Church, care for none of these things?

And the children? The slums swarm with them. They will come to the mission. At first they will be rude and boisterous, but most of them will finally respond to proper treatment. Of course, the missionary will organize a Sunday school. Have we not heard that "the Sunday school is the nursery of the Church?" But is he to be satisfied with admitting them once a week to a warm and clean, if not otherwise very attractive, place and giving them a single lesson from the Bible, leaving them to spend the rest of the seven days in the garrets and cellars that they have been taught to call their homes, or on streets lined with rumshops and alive with loafers and prostitutes? Is it of no

consequence to him or to the denomination that he represents where and how these future men and women, part of whom, at least, will one day have a voice in the government of their city and country, amuse themselves?

The foreign element, especially the Jews and the Italians, is becoming an important one in the make-up of the population of the slums, and Protestants are very wisely giving it more and more attention. It is clearly an advantage to have these foreigners where they can be so easily reached and influenced. Here, however, as in other cases, any attempt at evangelization starts a number of serious questions. For example, we open a mission for Jews, and in process of time a young man, finding himself convinced that Jesus is the Messiah, comes to the missionary for advice. The latter is naturally elated and impelled to apply the exhortation, "Stand up for Jesus." His convert replies: "I live with my parents and work for a Jewish employer. If I profess Christianity I shall not only be turned out of my home and deprived of the means of getting a living, but I shall be practically banished from the Jewish quarter. To whom shall I go, and how shall I earn my bread?"

Among the Italians we are met by another class of questions. They are mostly simple peasants, the prey of any sharper who chooses to take advantage of them. Their worst enemies are certain of their own countrymen—the "bosses" through whom they get employment, and the so-called bankers to whom they intrust their earnings. The bosses—often, we blush to acknowledge, with the knowledge and connivance of American contractors—charge them a fee of from two to five dollars for a job at reduced wages, demand exorbitant prices for the wretched food and shelter furnished them, and, finally, on the slightest pretext, discharge them to make room for new victims. The bankers then take what is left; but, instead of sending it to waiting wives and children in Italy, put it into their own pockets and—disappear. Some months ago there came to our country one of these peasants, who had mortgaged a little home that he owned to pay his passage. He found work and, after a time, succeeded in saving enough to cancel the mortgage. He took the money to an Italian banker to be sent to his wife and supposed that his home was redeemed. In a few weeks the banker failed, and about the same time he heard that the mortgage had

been foreclosed and his wife and baby turned into the street. Meanwhile, he had lost his job, so that he was not only powerless to help his family, but was himself on the verge of starvation. He had, also, found his way to the mission and become a devout Christian. What would have been an appropriate text for a sermon or exhortation in his case? Or was something besides a sermon in order? In another outrage an American was the offender. A family that had just immigrated hired two or three rooms, and went to a dealer who sold goods on the "installment plan" to buy some simple furniture. The bill amounted to two hundred and twenty-five dollars, on which they paid one hundred and twenty-five, agreeing to bring a certain part of the balance monthly until the debt was canceled. The poor debtor, however, although he sought it faithfully, could get no work, so that after a while he was obliged to confess that he could not fulfill his agreement. The matter was then brought to the attention of some Protestant friends, who at once notified the dealer to remove his goods, and then furnished the rooms with as much and equally good furniture for eighty-seven dollars! This Italian, also, was a member of a mission. Ought a missionary to such people to see them fleeced in this fashion without an effort to punish or prevent it?

We have dwelt thus at length on missions pure and simple for the purpose of showing, as we think that we have, their inadequacy as a means of redeeming the slums. We are inclined to think that the importance of mere preaching in other fields has been overestimated. We are sure that among the classes under consideration it is not effectual unless supplemented by other agencies. It is not surprising, therefore, that so many missions have proven failures. Nor is it surprising to find, on turning to the New Testament, that the message of the preacher is not the whole of Christianity. When John the Baptist sent to inquire whether He of whom he had heard was, indeed, the hope of the world, Jesus sent word to him, "The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the Gospel preached to them." Here our Saviour distinctly describes preaching as only a part of his mission, one of the various ways in which he was sent to reveal the love of God to men. His ministry, from beginning to end, was a constant development

of this thought. He preached when he had opportunity; but he seems to have spent more time in healing the sick and otherwise supplying the physical needs of his countrymen than he did in talking to the multitudes that thronged him. When he sent his disciples on their first independent mission he instructed them to follow his example. "Go," he said, "and as ye go preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand;" but he at once added, "Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give." It was evidently his intention that his followers, filled with his spirit, should, like him, go about doing good. The saints in all ages have imitated their Master in this respect. Our own Wesley was an indefatigable friend of the poor and the unfortunate, as well as a great preacher. He founded schools and dispensaries for their benefit. He also gave us a rule that has always seemed to us one of the most admirable statements of the essence of practical Christianity ever framed—that which requires that the desire for salvation be evidenced by "doing good of every possible sort and, as far as possible, to all men."

What, then, is our duty as Methodists, as Christians, to the classes in question? We must, of course, win the wicked and comfort the godly; but if we would be perfect we cannot stop there. They are all, for one reason or another, handicapped in the race of life. This fact is their sufficient claim upon our sympathy and assistance. If they are hungry and naked we must see that they are fed and clothed. If they are homeless we must find shelter for them. If they are sick or in prison we must minister to them. If they are ignorant, and thus exposed to harm of any sort, we must teach them the things essential to their welfare. If they are oppressed we must do our utmost to rescue and defend them. True, as someone will, perhaps, suggest, this is really the duty of the community. The community, however, is so imperfectly civilized, not to say Christianized, that it cannot be depended upon to do its duty. The Church, therefore, as it has heretofore done, must come to the rescue and continue to serve tables, if necessary, until "thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself" shall have become the fundamental law of society.

It is clear that what is to be done cannot be done by a few missionaries and meetings in vacant stores or simple chapels.

There must be permanent plants, adapted to various uses, like those of the Young Men's Christian Association, in the neglected quarters, and help enough to manage them. The precise form of organization for the work is not important. It may be a "settlement," where a company of young people devoted to good works live, and whence they reach the neglected about them. A home of this sort is a light in which multitudes are made to rejoice. The work required can, however, be done by a church properly organized, it seems to us, as well as by a settlement. Let the people in any city who have the redemption of the slums at heart return to the abandoned field, build a suitable structure, and make it their church, supporting its pastor and his assistants with their money and consecrating a portion of their time to personal work in the neighborhood, and the result will be marvelous. Where churches convenient for the purpose already exist, they can be restored to influence and prosperity by introducing proper features into their management. If this cannot be done by the membership the other churches of the city must lend a hand, and that with workers, as well as money. We might enlarge upon this subject of ways and means, but it is not necessary. There is no difficulty in finding young men and women willing to devote themselves to this inspiring work—some, entirely, for little more than a bare support; others, to the extent of their leisure from other duties, without compensation. As for money, there is almost no limit to the amount that can be had for the prosecution of successful efforts in this direction.

The success of the institutional method, or the hand-to-hand grapple with vice and misery, is no longer in question. An entire article would be too short to describe the results in any given field. We can only briefly refer to them. In the first place, a vast amount of suffering is relieved. The sick are nursed, the hungry fed, the homeless sheltered, and the naked furnished with clothing. Those who are handicapped by ignorance or any other similar disability are, as far as possible, relieved of their burdens. Thus, for example, hundreds of foreigners are taught to write their own, and to speak the English, language, while almost as many women are instructed in the arts of the housewife. Multitudes of children are gathered into clubs and classes where they learn all sorts of valuable

things, not the least important of which are consideration for one another and admiration for the unselfishness of their leaders and instructors. Nor is this all. The agents through whom these blessings are distributed are, first of all, disciples of Jesus. What they do they do "in his name." Hence, it is natural that their ministry in temporal things should prove a preparation for the Gospel. As a matter of fact, their beneficiaries are constantly being gathered into the Church. Even Jews forget the hatred engendered by centuries of contempt and persecution and learn to love our Saviour. A young Jewess in consumption, who was nursed by a visitor from the neighboring "settlement," was so touched by the tenderness with which she was treated that when she died she died a Christian. A class of young Jews, who, when they began their studies in a club formed for their benefit, stipulated that the subject of religion should not be introduced into their meetings, after a year asked their leader to arrange a service for them on Sunday.

Work of this kind has not, however, had the success that is in store for it. The institutions described are gradually kindling in the people of the slums themselves a local enthusiasm. On the other hand, they are disseminating in the community at large information concerning the real condition of things among the poor, which must result in legislative action for their benefit. If the saloon could be banished, and the loafers who did not go with it compelled to work for a living, the rate of progress would be so accelerated that our goal would soon be in sight. Here is an opportunity for the Methodist Church. Will it accept the divine call and lend a hand in the movement that is upon us? Or will it fall into the rear of the column led by the Salvation Army and lose the right, hitherto its glory, to be called the Church of the masses and the especial friend of the unfortunate?

W. G. Mitchell

Art. VIII.—JOSEPHUS AND JESUS.

Flavius Josephus, the famous historian of the Jews, was born in the first year of the emperor Caligula's reign, which was about the eighth year of corrected chronology after our Lord's ascension. As he was the contemporary of the apostle John and spent the earlier part of his life at Jerusalem, it is quite probable that he was an eyewitness to many transactions which occurred in that city in connection with the apostles, after the accession of King Herod Agrippa I, grandson of Herod the Great. He was a carefully educated priest, as well as a historian and a Pharisee. He began public life at the age of nineteen, and at thirty was appointed governor of Galilee, taking command of the Jewish forces at Jotapata, the military key to the situation, in order to resist the invasion of Vespasian, the Roman general, against the Jews; but after enduring a siege of seven weeks he was forced to surrender—a fact for which the Jews never forgave him. However, great consideration and extraordinary privileges were accorded him as a prisoner of war at the headquarters of the Roman army; and, being present, he was compelled to witness the events of the year 70, which issued in the complete reduction of Jerusalem and the destruction of the Jewish theocracy and commonwealth.

His seven books of the *Jewish War* were completed about A. D. 75; and his twenty books of the *Jewish Antiquities*, written originally in the later Aramænan or "Hebrew," but subsequently rendered into Greek, in which form they are preserved, were published about the year 94.* That which is of special interest to the Christian student is the testimony found in his *Antiquities* relating to three persons named in the New Testament—John the Baptist, James, the brother of our Lord, and Jesus Christ. His witness to the historical existence, character, and work of our Lord is contained in the following paragraph:

> Now, there arose about this time Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man; for he was a doer of wonderful works, a teacher of such as received the truth with pleasure. He carried away with him many of the Jews, and also many of the Greeks. He was the Christ. And after Pilate, at

* Schaff, *History of the Christian Church*, vol. 1, p. 59.

the suggestion of the principal men among us, had condemned him to the cross, his first adherents did not forsake him. For he appeared to them alive again during the third day, the divine prophets having foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him. And the tribe of those called Christians after him is not extinct to this day (*Antiquities*, xviii, 3, 3).

Until the sixteenth century there was but one opinion respecting the genuineness of this celebrated passage attributed to Josephus concerning Jesus Christ; but since that time critical opinions have divided. It is certainly a compact statement of our Lord's life. A condensed representation of the arguments for and against the theory of the genuineness of this famous paragraph is here presented:

I. IT IS AN INTERPOLATION.

1. The passage interrupts the general narrative. Answer: In point of fact, is this proposition conclusive or necessitated? Certainly it is not as much a digression as the story in Luke (iii, 19, 20) respecting the Baptist and Herodias, which no one suspects as spurious. Rather, the scene described "exhibits one of the most remarkable of the undesigned coincidences occurring between the New Testament and Josephus. . . . It has led the historian into a brief digression upon the life, death, and character of the Baptist, which speaks volumes in favor of the genuineness of that still more celebrated passage in which he speaks of 'Jesus,' that 'wise man, if man he may be called,' unhesitatingly quoted as genuine by Eusebius."* Now, Josephus had just been recording a calamity to the Jews on account of a sedition which occurred under Pilate, and thence naturally proceeds to relate another great disturbance of the public mind, associated with it in thought, which occurred "about the same time" and under the same Pilate, namely, the crucifixion of Jesus; and in narrating the steps which led up to this event he mentions that "many of the Jews" were drawn over to him, and how, at the suggestion of "the principal men" among the Jews (high priests and Sanhedrists), Pilate was induced to sentence Christ to the cross. Josephus then proceeds to mention another, and still another "calamity" which "put the Jews in disorder," the first occurring in connection with the

* William Smith, *Dictionary of the Bible*, article "Herodias."

temple of Isis at Rome, and the other with the expulsion of the Jews from that city by the emperor Tiberius (§§ 4 and 5); after which he promises to return "to Jewish affairs." Thus, so far from the reference to the crucifixion being an interruption of the narrative arbitrarily interjected, as a disturbance of the public mind, it is quite in line with what follows, and the interruption theory does not seem to warrant the conclusion assumed.

2. A stronger point made against the genuineness of this passage is that it is, in fact, inconsistent with the views of a Jew, and would imply that the writer was a Christian. "If it be lawful to call him a man; for he was a doer of wonderful works. . . . He was the Christ." * One would rather expect that Josephus would represent Jesus as an impostor, in accordance with the notions of "the principal men" in power who sought and secured his death. The reply, in part, is that Josephus certainly does mention Christ elsewhere, and in such a way as indicates that he had named him previously. But nowhere does this writer apply to Jesus any epithet of disparagement or even dislike. He mentions James as "the brother of Jesus, who is called Christ" (*Antiquities*, xx, 9, 1). The belief which assumes *a priori* that Josephus meant to preserve a deliberate silence concerning Jesus Christ is a belief which not only has no real reasons for its support, but is contrary to all the reasons of the case. Let it not be understood that Josephus intended to give his own private judgment of our Lord's claim to character in the passage under discussion, whatever that opinion might be.† He is a historian, and in the historic style which preeminently characterizes his writings he holds himself well in check, evidencing a good spirit toward those with whom he differs radically, but whose judgment he treats with proper consideration.

Neither is it to be assumed that all the high-minded and thoughtful Jews were malignants toward Christ. Josephus was not born until about eight years after Christ was crucified,

* "Ὁ Χριστὸς οὗτος ἦν." Dr. Hudson conjectures that the preceptor of Josephus, named Banus, was a disciple of John the Baptist, and that Josephus thence learned to treat Jesus with respect. See *Life of Josephus*, Whiston's edition, § 3, note.

† This *usus* is illustrated in form by Mary, who said to Jesus: "Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold thy father [Joseph] and I have sought thee sorrowing" (Luke ii, 48). Compare Luke's own statement concerning Jesus (iii, 23), "Being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph"—"ὢν υἱὸς (ὡς ἐνομίζετο) Ἰωσήφ."

and may hardly be thought to sympathize deeply with those who had clamored for his death; and he did not write his *Antiquities* until about sixty-five years after our Lord's ascension, when that spirit of malice which put him to death might naturally be thought to have exhausted itself. At any rate, even in the time of Christ, there were not wanting those who had the respect and courage to treat Jesus and his apostles with proper consideration, while yet maintaining their Jewish character and position throughout. We nowhere read in the gospels that Nicodemus ever became a Christian, but it is expressly mentioned that he was "a man of the Pharisees" and "a ruler of the Jews," for he was not only a member of the Sanhedrin, but was the third officer of that senate of wisdom and learning. Yet he is found saying unto Jesus: "We know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs that thou doest, except God be with him" (John iii, 2). Himself a Pharisee, he defended Christ against the Pharisees, and received therefor their reproach (John vii, 45–52). He also assisted Joseph of Arimathæa in ministering the funeral rites in the burial of our Lord (John xix, 38–41). Then again, another "Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honor of all the people," also stood for the defense of the apostles when arraigned before the Sanhedrin (Acts v, 34–40).

Now, it was no more inconsistent for Josephus to write, as it is predicated that he did in this passage, than it was for Gamaliel to speak as he did of the apostles before the Sanhedrin, or for Nicodemus to say what he did unto the Saviour. Yet both of these remained Jews in high position. The strongest expression made by Josephus does not necessarily infer that he was conveying his own private opinion; but that, of the many Christs who had arisen, this one who was "the doer of wonderful works," was the one, in distinction from all others, who had been by so many, and, indeed, was still, cognized as *the* Christ. He simply reflected public opinion. The case is paralleled by Pilate's inscription on the cross, "This is Jesus the King of the Jews" (Matt. xxvii, 37), which certainly does not mean that Pilate accepted Jesus in lieu of his own Roman procuratorship, but that the Jesus of the crucifixion was that one who had commonly been called king. Pilate's meaning in this was so obvious that he declined to change the inscription

at the suggestion of the Jewish authorities (John xix, 21, 22). So also elsewhere Josephus puts himself upon record as explicitly speaking of James as "brother of Jesus, who is called Christ." *

3. It is claimed further that no writer until Eusebius (A. D. 315) inserted the passage under consideration, which was nearly two centuries and a quarter after Josephus wrote. Neither Justin Martyr (148), nor Clement of Alexandria (192), nor Tertullian (200) quotes this paragraph, although each one might have done so with advantage to Christianity. It is thence inferred that the whole paragraph must have been an interpolation. To this it is replied that an argument based upon mere silence can never be conclusive that a given fact did not exist; and certainly it is far from proving a case of interpolation. For a mere omission argues nothing. Every historian omits many things with advantage to his narrative, and no writer tells us all about everything or anything. Strabo and Tacitus both write of the Jews, but both are silent about the sect called Essenes. Nor are they mentioned in the New Testament by its Jewish writers; while Josephus distinctly speaks of them. Neither Herodotus nor Thucydides mention Rome. Did Rome, then, not exist? Dion Cassius, Tacitus, and Suetonius all wrote of the emperor Tiberius, and each one omitted some things which the others recorded. Eusebius, the friend and favorite of Constantine the Great, is silent concerning the death of Crispus, that emperor's son. Josephus himself, the special and able historian of the Jewish nation, omits about the banishment of the Jews from Rome by the edict of Claudius, while Suetonius and Luke mention the fact. Is silence, then, the equivalent of contradiction? Does the omission to mention an occurrence prove that it never happened? But Josephus does not omit to speak of Jesus Christ elsewhere, as we have seen; nor does he dwell upon his name and fame as we might wish or expect.

To maintain that these sentences are interpolated, it logically falls to the part of the affirmant thereof to prove how the inter-

* "Τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰησοῦ τοῦ λεγομένου Χριστοῦ, Ἰάκωβος ὄνομα αὐτῷ." Renan, the late distinguished skeptic and professor of history in the University of Paris, with reference to this testimony conjectures that Josephus wrote "Χριστὸς οὗτος ἐλέγετο"—"He was called the Christ." And this seems to be the sense intended, without supposing the text corrupted.

polation occurred, the place where, the person by whom, and the circumstances in which it was so successfully introduced, without leaving a trace to excite suspicion in the mind of Eusebius, who quotes it twice. Here is a case in which neither majorities nor authorities can rule, but facts. Opinions are supported by reasons, prejudices are prejudgments and worthless. The several writers named addressed their apologies to the Roman rulers—the emperor, the senate, or both—but sometimes to the head of the local government. For the apologists of Christianity to appeal to Josephus as authority in reference to Christ would have carried very little weight to the minds of the Roman judges, who instinctively disliked, if they did not, indeed, despise the Jew; and, as to Jews themselves, this paragraph would have but little influence with them, for the twofold reason that Josephus had lost caste with his brethren for having surrendered Jotapata to the Romans early in the war, and that the Jews were utterly hostile to the sentiment expressed concerning Jesus Christ. So that the quotation of Josephus and his testimony concerning Jesus for the benefit of Roman or Jew would have simply been a case *mal à propos*.

In respect to Eusebius and preceding Christian writers who did not quote Josephus' saying, "He was the Christ," the point is well taken, if it be meant that the quotation was not made formally. But that is not the same as saying that it was not referred to at all. There are instances of reference which, if they do not identify the very paragraph, at least indicate it. For some writers wrote with such remarkable coincidence of expression that when taken in connection with historical circumstances, it becomes difficult to resist the conviction that these writers knew of this celebrated paragraph. The passage contains three distinct averments: *a*) "There arose . . . Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man;" *b*) "He was the Christ;" *c*) "The divine prophets having foretold these . . . things concerning him"—that is, his death and resurrection, just mentioned.

(a) Justin Martyr, in his *Dialogue with the Jew Trypho*, says: "For after that you crucified him, the only blameless and righteous man, . . . when you knew that he had risen from the dead and ascended into heaven, as the prophets had foretold,"

etc. (§ 17). Here is direct mention of Jesus as the "only blameless and righteous man," his resurrection from the dead, and that it was predicted by the divine prophets.

(β) Origen, against Celsus, says, "In the eighteenth book of his *Antiquities of the Jews* Josephus bears witness to John as having been a Baptist," and then adds: "Now this writer, although not believing in Jesus as the Christ, in seeking after the cause of the fall of Jerusalem and the destruction of the temple, . . . ought to have said that the conspiracy against Jesus was the cause of these calamities befalling the people, since they put to death Christ, being prophesied of"* (*Contra Celsum* i, § 47). "And it is wonderful that he [Josephus], who did not receive Jesus as the Christ, should ascribe such righteousness to James" (*Commentaries*, Matt. x, 17). Here the death of Christ and that it was the subject of prophetic prediction are mentioned together and connected, as in the paragraph in Josephus. If this passage be not genuine, Josephus nowhere in his writings gives his opinion of Jesus Christ. On the hypothesis of its genuineness, it is easy to understand why Origen should so repeatedly and in different books accentuate the personal opinion of Josephus concerning Jesus. He says that Josephus "did not receive Jesus as the Christ," "not believing in Jesus as the Christ." But, on the contrary, if this passage did not exist in Origen's time (about 248), it is very difficult to understand why he should make so much of Josephus's opinion concerning Jesus, as if he knew perfectly well what that opinion was, when Josephus had not expressed any opinion on the subject! But the genuineness of the passage referred to accounts for Origen's knowledge of Josephus's opinion, accounts for the importance which he attaches to that opinion as known, and accounts for his reference to two particulars—the death of Christ, and that it was a subject of prophecy, both of which are contained in this testimony of Josephus. But, on the hypothesis that the passage is a forgery, these circumstances still remain to be explained.

Now, if Justin either refers to, or quotes a part of, this paragraph in A. D. 148, and Origen does the very same thing just one century later, then Eusebius, in 315, was not the first Christian writer to whom this testimony of Josephus to Christ was known.

* "Ἐπεὶ ἀπέκτειναν τὸν προφητευόμενον Χριστὸν."

(γ) Now, as to Clement of Alexandria, he nowhere cites Josephus on anything, except upon a single point of chronology relating to a period between Moses and Josephus.

(δ) Tertullian never quotes Josephus, except upon a point of chronological character, and that in the latter's work against Apion. It does not even appear that Tertullian ever saw any other of the writings of Josephus. If silence is to be taken as implying interpolation it must, by parity of reasoning, condemn as forgery all else of Josephus's writings, except this one point of chronology. But, as this proves too much, the omission of this passage by other writers does not help the negative side of the discussion.

(ε) Finally, Tacitus, who wrote about 110, while not mentioning Josephus as his authority—as he seldom does mention his sources of information—uses language and ideas so associated as to impress one that he had the paragraph now under consideration before him. In relating the sufferings of the Christians he says: "The founder of this name was Christ, who in the reign of Tiberius was brought to punishment by Pontius Pilate, procurator of Judea in the reign of Tiberius."* Whence did Tacitus receive this historical information? Either from Josephus, or from the Roman records held in the archives at Rome, or from the New Testament. If from the New Testament, then the Scriptures were in circulation at Rome at the beginning of the second century; if from the Roman archives, then we have the best possible profane authority for the historical existence of Jesus Christ; if from Josephus, then Eusebius was not the first author whose works contained this testimony.

II. THE PASSAGE IS GENUINE.†

1. All the manuscripts and versions known, without exception, contain this passage.‡ It is maintained that, in the absence of proof to the contrary, universality in authorities and authors compels belief. It is held to be uncritical to ignore all the authority known, the more when all the authorities agree.

Annals xv, 44.

† So say Bretschneider, Hauteville, Schoedel, Oberthür, Whiston, Böhmert, and Böttger. In the introduction to his *Vie de Jésus*, p. xii, Renan says: "*Je crois le passage sur Jésus authentique*," etc.—"I regard the passage on Jesus [in Josephus] to be authentic. It is entirely in the style of Josephus; and if this historian had mentioned Jesus it would have been in that manner."

‡ Schaff, *Person of Christ*, p. 191, note.

The reply is that there is no manuscript dating earlier than the eleventh century, and all the manuscripts existent were written by Christian scribes, which is a suspicious circumstance favoring interpolation. The replication is that the scribes being Christians does not justify the suspicious inference. The copyists of the New Testament were also all Christians, but that fact in itself does not warrant the belief that the New Testament is the work of fraud. The passage is in Josephus, in all the copies of his work; and its presence is to be accounted for by facts, and not by guesses. The burden of proof is with him who now objects. When and by whom was the interpolation so successfully introduced, and how was the supposed fraud maintained through centuries, and now discovered without the accession of any new fact? And how has it been managed that there does not now exist one single copy of Josephus's *Antiquities* which omits the passage? Eusebius quotes the testimony twice without the slightest suspicion of its being a corruption; and between A. D. 324–1480 there are no less than twenty-two writers, mostly historical, who quote this famous passage at length as unquestioned and unquestionable.*

2. It is in perfect accord with the known style of Josephus. This is illustrated in the same work, in which he introduces a section respecting John the Baptist and one which mentions James the Just.

3. As a historian of those times Josephus could not have ignored the "Man of history." His father, at least, was the contemporary of Jesus, and must have known of the name and the fame of Christ. Writing of Jewish affairs within that century in which he himself lived, it would have been extremely unnatural and unaccountable for Josephus not to have mentioned that One who had made the profoundest impression of any man that ever lived. But it is evident that he did know of Christ, for he elsewhere calls him by name, and knows and names one who was his brother—James the Just, who was "brother of Jesus, who is called Christ."† Moreover, Josephus mentions John the Baptist; and both James and John acquired all their preeminence by virtue of their relation to Jesus. To say, then, that his inferiors, who stood nearest him and

*See Whitson's edition of Josephus, Appendix, pp. 827–832.
† *Antiquities*, xx, 9, 1,

through him were brought into prominence, were named by this historian, but that the great Master himself, whose words and deeds have never ceased to stir the great world, was wholly ignored and unnamed, is a kind of reasoning which does not produce conviction. Taking Josephus's expression in this testimony, in connection with that concerning James "the brother of Jesus, who is called Christ," as the key for interpreting the sentence, "He was the Christ," it is easy to understand that Josephus was conserving his faith as a Jew in the presence of stupendous facts which he proceeds to state. His attitude toward Christianity may be illustrated by Nicodemus, in his relation to the Saviour, or by Gamaliel, in his relation to the apostles. That is, Josephus was not a Christian, but a liberal Jew; not a hater of Jesus or a hypocrite, but a conservative historian who related his facts respecting Jesus as he saw them; not willing, however, to accept the Christian conclusion legitimated by his facts; not accepting "the Christ" as his personal Redeemer, but as the Messiah of Jewish expectation, a temporal ruler of the Jews, and regular successor of King David. Whatever interpretive sense may be accorded to the particular sentence, "He was the Christ," it in no wise affects his testimony to the historical facts, as follows:

> And after Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men among us, had condemned him to the cross, his first adherents did not forsake him. For he appeared to them alive again during the third day, the divine prophets having foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him. And the tribe called Christians after him is not extinct to this day.

S. L. Bowman.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS.

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS.

Not many days before Whittier died his valued friend, Oliver Wendell Holmes, reached the age of eighty-three, in recognition of which the venerable Quaker poet sent him, with affectionate greeting, the following lines:

The hour draws near, howe'er delayed and late,
When at the eternal gate
We leave the words and works we call our own,
And lift void hands alone

For love to fill. Our nakedness of soul
Brings to that gate no toll;
Giftless we come to Him who all things gives,
And live because he lives.

Remembering that Whittier well knew who it was that said, "Because I live, ye shall live also," we cannot doubt that his pure soul was fixed upon his divine Lord and Master as he wrote, with feeble and failing fingers, these devout and solemn lines, so full of the spirit of self-renunciation and of utter dependence on the grace and power of the Redeemer of mankind. And we are confidently sure that to him was fulfilled the prayer which Tennyson offered for himself; when he put out to sea there was no moaning of the bar.

The conference held in the Vatican for the purpose of considering the possibility of a reunion of the Roman and Greek Churches was a result of the papal encyclical on Christian unity. The pope is not only desirous of having all Christians under one name; he is anxious, also, to widen his dominions. But neither the old Armenian Church, nor the Greek Church of Russia and Greece have taken any part in the conference. The ecclesiastical bodies represented in the conference, outside of the Roman Church, number but five million souls, while the Churches of Greece and Russia number ninety-eight millions. Even the comparatively small number of non-Romanist people who consented to send representatives to the conference have never acknowledged the superior

authority of the pope. It is not likely that they will concede this now for the sake of the proposed unity, and the pope will not, of course, resign his professed authority. In fact, it is these exclusive claims of a nonspiritual kind which stand in the way of Christian unity everywhere to-day.

SOME FEATURES OF ONE STRIKE.

Two reasons move us to write of this particular strike: we have eyewitness knowledge of it, and it is of general interest, because typical to some extent of many other strikes. On Monday, January 14, 1895, the motormen and conductors on about all the trolley lines of Brooklyn, numbering some five thousand men, quit work and went on strike for better treatment, being overworked and underpaid. Over several hundred miles of road not a car was running, except a few that carried United States mails. A city of about a million, suddenly deprived of its accustomed means of transportation, suffered immense inconvenience and discomfort, and business was largely paralyzed. An extra expense of $20,000 a day was entailed upon the city, or, what is the same thing, on Kings County, for troops and special police necessary for restoring and maintaining order. The loss to business must have aggregated millions. The suffering endured in severe winter weather by the poor families of the strikers must have been great and distressing. It seems worth while to set forth here, in numbered order and in the present tense, the salient features of this deplorable history, as it proceeded from stage to stage.

1. In the beginning the sympathy of the community is almost entirely with the strikers. They are believed to have real grievances and a just cause; they only ask for fair play. The trolley companies have few friends. Their history has not been honorable. By corrupt means, to begin with, they obtained from the city valuable franchises without paying anywhere near what the privileges were worth. They then inflated or watered their stock, to a volume far in excess of actual capital invested and far beyond the value of their property. Then the roads are so run as to pay large dividends on all this fictitious stock over and above excessive dividends on the real investment. The fare being limited by law, the trolley lines cannot get more money out of their passengers; they therefore wring it out of their employees by overwork and underpay, shrewdly and heartlessly arranging their rules so

that most of the losses—as, for example, by delay or accident—shall fall on the men and all the profits go to the company. Thus, the poor workmen are ground between the millstones as grist, to feed fat the stockholders and pay dividends on money that was never invested. It is the same sort of cruelty as miners in Scotland revolted against, when a fifteen per cent dividend was paid to the stockholders and eight dollars a week to the laborer in the mines. Moreover, the law requires that when dividends reach ten per cent fares shall be reduced. It is said that to avoid this necessity the individuals who constitute the companies resort to a legal fiction, organize on paper another company, a sort of side show, and manage to divert part of the revenue of the roads into this fictional treasury, whence it is distributed to the individual trolley stockholders by a subterranean sluiceway which dodges the law. The trolley companies have, also, been reckless of human life. They have killed many people. They delayed as long as possible to equip their cars with fenders, and only did it slowly when compelled. They made such rules about trips that their men, in order to earn even the wages allowed them, were obliged to run the cars at a higher rate of speed than the law permits. This has endangered the public and made lawbreakers of the men. For such reasons the community had small sympathy or patience with the companies in the beginning of the trouble, and have still less as the miserable days go on and most of the trolley officials maintain, in spite of intercessions by the mayor and others, an attitude of hard and arrogant stubbornness toward the men who are claiming their rights.

2. The strikers, starting with a just cause, show their reasonableness further by yielding part of their demands on some of the lines, and resuming work the moment the managers of those lines make a slight concession and consent to a half decent compromise. The men promptly meet these companies halfway. A similar spirit on the part of the other lines would have ended the strike completely in twenty-four hours.

3. The companies whose employees, obtaining no concessions, continue on strike slowly secure other men, a few at a time, from other cities to run their cars. The new men have a right to come and take the places made vacant by the strikers, and must be protected in that right if it requires all the power of the city and the State. One of the new motormen—"scabs," the strikers call them—being asked if he is not afraid of the angry mob, answers grimly: "No; I have a wife and five hungry children

looking to me for bread. It is easier to face the mob than to face them." Another "scab," when threatened by the strikers, replied resolutely: "Let me alone. I have a right to earn food for my motherless children up in Connecticut."

4. The labor leaders earnestly caution their men from the first to abstain from violence and lawlessness. Nine tenths of the strikers, perhaps, obey and refrain from molesting the new men and from injuring the property of the companies. But it is a heavy strain on suffering human nature for them to see the trolley magnates triumphing over them and destroying their hopes, by filling their places with other men who do not belong to their labor organizations; and a few of the strikers, unable to bear this strain, begin to intimidate and assault the new men and in various ways try to prevent the running of cars. Wires are cut, tracks are torn up or obstructed, car windows are smashed, motormen and conductors are stoned, pulled off the car platforms, and brutally beaten. The danger is intensified by the fact that liquor saloons, where many of the strikers congregate, put that into their mouths which steals away their brains, inflames their blood, and deprives them of self-control. A crisis is at hand. Some of the strikers are becoming responsible for crime, thus challenging the law. Violence must be suppressed at any cost. And now a battle is in sight which can have but one end—an end in which, sad to say, there is no comfort for the working-men standing out for their rights. Government and authority dare not parley with violence and destruction; lawbreakers must be restrained by force; order and peace must be restored at all hazards. The initial issue, the disagreement between the labor unions and the trolley companies, is now pushed into the background by a more ugly and desperate conflict. Labor has lost the floor by the folly of some of its sons; its motion, which was seconded by the community, is indefinitely postponed. The authorities responsible for law and order call the previous question on a motion to put down violence. The cause of the poor workingman begins to be in a sorrowful plight.

5. By the time this stage is reached, if not before, the unhappy laborers suffer a new and undeserved calamity. All the vicious classes, the toughs and hoodlums, the motley crew of vagabonds and villains that infest all cities, gangs of young rowdies, anarchists, thieves, thugs, and drunkards, gather on the scene with no desire but to create disorder and make trouble. The foulest scum of Europe boils up from the slums and pours itself in among

honest workingmen. Riot and arson, destruction of property, brutal assaults on persons, jeering defiance of all authority break loose and threaten all things. The strikers, whose purpose was orderly and whose requests were lawful and right, are by this irruption of the barbarians mixed up indistinguishably with the offscouring of the earth and involved in apparent responsibility for anarchic disorder. And now we see the cause of labor in a forlorn, desperate, and pitiable case. The situation is one which the strikers did not desire and are not as a body responsible for; which they of all men have reason most bitterly to deplore; but of which they are the helpless victims. In the streets law is being trampled in the dust. In places there is no safety for property or life. There is, in such a case, but one course for civil government, set to preserve peace and protect society. The police proving insufficient through lack of numbers, or inefficient through cowardice or sympathy with the strikers, the militia are ordered out. Thousands of soldiers are quickly under arms. Batteries wheel out of armories and are planted in public squares and at other commanding points. Regiments come marching down the streets. The mob, enraged at this armed menace, hoots and yells, "Get out, you tin dudes!" Stones and other missiles are showered at the soldiers. Bricks from chimney tops are thrown from house roofs to crush the skulls of the military. Members of the police and militia are carried bleeding to hospitals. The troops represent order and law; the mob represents anarchy. The issue is sharp and inevitable. The officers bear it unflinchingly with soldierly self-control until the assault on their men is deadly. The crowd is warned to desist and disperse, but pays no attention to the order. Only one thing can happen now. "Make ready! Aim! Fire!" The volley goes into the mob. The next-to-the-worst event has happened, in order to save us from the worst. The strikers as a body are not to blame; they only ask what they had a right to demand. The soldiers are not to blame; they have only done their duty to the public welfare at the peril of their own lives; they are acting as the bodyguard of civilization. Young fellows mostly they are; but Captain John Bigelow was only just turned twenty-two when at Gettysburg, on the second day, he fought his Ninth Massachusetts Light Battery from the Peach Orchard angle to the Trostle House, until he had lost twenty-eight men and sixty-five horses, was himself disabled by two wounds, and not enough were left to work the battery. In like manner, no doubt, if need be, these soldier boys will do their

duty manfully, until peace and safety are restored to the city. Older men forget what splendid and heroic manliness twenty-one years may develop. But at this point the most widely tragic and lamentable thing is that the ill-fated cause of honest labor has gone down before the guns, having got itself mixed, as so often happens, with lawlessness and riot, and lies now bleeding from many wounds, overwhelmed with irretrievable disaster. Dire *dénouement* for the cause of the innocent! Many blameless and needy ones plunged into a bottomless abyss! Unutterably disheartening spectacle for angels and men!

Everybody knows that, under the methods now in use by labor unions, on one side, and corporations, on the other, the procession of events as seen in Brooklyn last January is liable and likely to be duplicated in the main elsewhere. The same dismal and disastrous story goes on repeating itself from year to year with melancholy monotony, the only uncertainty being where the sickening tragedy will be enacted next. So long as such things are possible ours is a lame, rickety, stumbling civilization. We have thus far made only a horrible failure in regulating the relations of employers to employed and of corporations to the public. Our statutes are a mockery, a grief, and a disgrace. Our system of laws is inadequate. Like a bridge too short to reach either shore, it does not sufficiently restrain the action of labor unions, at one end, or of capital, at the other. In particular, it fails to seize the biggest offenders with a grasp from which they cannot get away. It needs to be added to by skillful and conscientious engineers, until it spans the gulf and justice can pass all the way to and fro between the two sides, to adjust their interests in such equitable fairness that the wrath of God shall not abide on the situation and punish society with perpetual turbulence and misery. The planks of that bridge must be laid on the framework of Christ's Golden Rule. Until we ordain and establish righteousness we will have no rest; the stars in their courses will fight against us, and the very stones of the field will refuse to be at peace with us—they will leave their resting places and come flying at our heads.

The cause of the workingmen is in bad shape. They have not yet hit upon the best plan for self-protection. Their case is mismanaged for them, and they are victimized by the stupid or reckless folly of incompetent, unscrupulous, and largely irresponsible leaders. They are led into hopeless struggles from which nothing but loss and distress can come to them and their families, and are

often forced by officers of their unions to continue on strike, when it is plain their battle is lost and when they earnestly desire to resume work on the terms offered. On the fourteenth day of the Brooklyn strike Master Workman Connelly admitted that it was a mistake to have ordered the strike, when so many men all over the country are out of employment; admitted, further, that the situation had become such that further prolongation of the strike meant ruin to many of the workingmen; and yet, in almost the same breath, declared that he had no intention of calling the strike off. To the Brooklyn strikers the following bright gleam of sense came from a distance over the wires:

ST. LOUIS, January 24.—At a meeting last night of the Building Trades Council, delegates being present from each of the thirty-two trades unions in St. Louis, a new and most radical constitution was adopted. One of the most important changes made by it is the abolition of the office of walking delegate. The preamble is a strong one. It boldly asserts that strikes are unnatural and that boycotts are un-American; and both methods, which have been pursued by unions all over the country to subserve their ends, are discountenanced. Arbitration is the method that will be employed in settling difficulties between employees and employers in St. Louis hereafter.

The cause of public welfare is in equally bad shape. We have not yet hit upon the best way of protecting ourselves from the rapacious greed, stony selfishness, and formidable influence of corporations. It is intolerable that, in a case where labor, asking for living wages, stands making overtures to submit the whole dispute to impartial arbitrators, capital should refuse to consent to arbitration, while a million of people are compelled to wait, with their business nearly at a standstill, until one party to the quarrel shall starve the other out. A community that has passed through such an infliction is of opinion that corporation officers who show no regard for the public comfort, and who, even when appealed to by the mayor and others on behalf of the interests of the city, refuse to yield an inch and keep answering stubbornly, "We have nothing to arbitrate," deserve to be punished by long imprisonment at hard labor; and the dishonest companies that uphold their officers in such a course deserve to be mulcted in fines heavy enough to reduce them to bankruptcy. There is need of some power, equipped with apparatus capable of sudden efficiency, to compel both parties in disputes which incommode and afflict the public to submit their differences to a court of arbitration, and to continue their service of public needs without inter-

mission until decision is given, by which they should then both abide.

It will not be easy to make our laws what they ought to be, touching these acutely distressing matters; for of legislators two classes are in the way—those who are afraid of the labor vote, and those who are owned by the corporations. Moreover, the corporations employ able and cunning lawyers who, by fictitious procedures and ingenious trickery, can generally circumvent such laws as now exist. Apparently, there is no trolley line to the millennium; we may have to foot it all the way; but we must keep moving forward, and not back. *We must!*

THE METHOD OF UNSUPPORTED DOGMATIC ASSERTION.

The *American Catholic Quarterly Review* refers with satisfaction to the liberty of thought which the Roman Catholic Church permits her children in all questions which do not trench on faith or dogma, in all questions on which the Church has not pronounced; as, for example, scientific questions, which can only be decided by science, and for many of which the *data* necessary for proof are not yet possessed. So far as this liberty exists in the Catholic Church, it is evidence that she is wiser than she once was, having learned something from her expensive mistakes. Such liberty is right and necessary everywhere. Clearly, any Church would make a mistake if it should commit itself, and bind its ministers and members, to any particular scientific theory in astronomy, chemistry, geology, anthropology, zoology, or biology; to any special form of civil government or doctrine of political economy; to any particular system of physics, metaphysics, or philosophy; to any particular chronology, secular or biblical; to any one theory of inspiration, as against all others; to any one attempted interpretation of the infinite mystery of the Trinity; to any one exposition of the incarnation and the hypostatic union of divine and human in Jesus Christ; to any one among the many philosophies of the atonement; to any one opinion as to the nature of the body in which our Lord appeared in the various Christophanies after his resurrection; or to any calculation of the precise date at which, or manner in which, the Saviour's second coming will take place.

Refraining from promulgating any fixed and final decision on such disputed secondary matters, the Church should manifest the sweet reasonableness of its adorable Master, and confine its dog-

matic and authoritative declarations to those fundamentals which are indispensable to its organization and life and essential to the structure of the Christian faith, and to such doctrines as contain important and well-ascertained truths of religion, not likely to be altered by new light or any progress of the human mind. This course means safety and solidity for the Church, as well as liberty for her children; it insures that they will respect and revere her, and not employ their education and intelligence in quarreling with her; and it enables her to move serenely on, in the comfortable and sustaining confidence that the future can bring her no intellectual humiliations. Say ye to such a Church that in all the ages to come it shall be well with her.

We are sorry, however, not to be entirely sure that the Roman Catholic is exactly that sort of Church. We regret to find, in the same number of the *American Catholic Quarterly Review*, an editorial statement which forces us to doubt whether the free and independent exercise of individual intelligence is as habitual and general and strongly encouraged in that Church as our first quotation would lead us to infer. The statement is found in the notice of a book recently printed for its author, Dr. Mason Gallagher, by the Methodist Book Concern, entitled, *Was the Apostle Peter Ever at Rome?* and it is as follows: "Millions believe firmly in the Roman pontificate of St. Peter and its consequences, without being able to sift the value of the testimonies by which these tenets can be proved. *Even if Protestants could make out their case, that 'there is no historic proof that Peter founded the Church in Rome,' this would not make a single true Catholic waver in his faith; for we believe this and every other doctrine of faith on the authority of Holy Church.*" (Italics ours.) From which, if we understand English, it appears that, if and when the Catholic Church asserts, as a historic fact, something which is not declared in the Scriptures and which concededly *can be shown to have not a single particle of historical evidence to warrant it*, not one true Catholic will think of questioning the correctness of the assertion. This looks to us like abject submission of the intellect to the wanton violence of sheer arbitrary authority. As Protestants and as members of a denomination whose founder avowed a tenderness for the better sort of Romanism, we would have hesitated to make so sweeping a statement concerning Roman Catholic Christians, especially after the article by Rev. C. C. Starbuck, on "Dogma and Opinion within Roman Bounds," in the last September number

of our *Methodist Review*, and with Dr. Carroll's article in our present number on "Our Attitude toward Roman Catholics;" but we are scarcely at liberty to question its truth, since it comes from an authority that must know more about it than we. It enables us to understand how such new-fangled dogmas as papal infallibility and the immaculate conception of the Virgin can be promptly and blindly accepted by a world-wide Church as soon as promulgated.

Contemplating this openly avowed and boasted capacity for deglutition of the intellectually indigestible, our curiosity finds a fresh interest in the future in wondering what may be the next bolus or capsule of unscriptural, unhistorical, unintelligible absurdity that will be administered by his holiness and a Vatican council to the docile and much-believing children of Holy Mother Church. At this point we sit back in Dr. Whedon's iron-framed chair to reflect, to take a momentary survey of this modern world, to ask the *Zeitgeist* a few questions; and, glancing up at the hands on the dial of human history to see what time it is, and noting that the twentieth Christian century is about to strike, we cannot help having grave doubts whether the method of unsupported assertion is likely to prove the best for any Church to practice that hopes for success in competing for the respect and trust of mankind to-day. Each sunrise diminishes the utility and feasibility of such methods.

Lying open before us is the authentic papal encyclical issued from St. Peter's, June 20, 1894, "to the rulers and nations of the world;" not the forged one referred to by Dr. Carroll. It is a yearning appeal from a man who, therein, writes of himself, "We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty." It is an urgent invitation to us all to make haste to submit ourselves to the authority of the see of Rome, to the successor of Peter and vicar of Jesus Christ. While we are reading, analyzing, and weighing the invitation, Cardinal Gibbons thinks it necessary to assure us that, if we accept it, we will not enter "into a servile and abject condition, unworthy of men endowed with reasoning faculties," but will find a blessed state where all our beliefs will be decided for us and all our problems settled, and wherein we "will never experience any anxiety or doubt," but "will rest in contentment, and the angels of peace will hover around." His eminence, Cardinal Gibbons, thinks this invitation "deserves to be widely answered." We have heard no response of the kind he desires. Our own answer is that we have an innate fondness for liberty of in-

terpretation and opinion; we find Protestant freedom agreeable, wholesome, and precious. We are unwilling to surrender it. We could not live without it. With it, freedom and progress of every kind are bound up; and the Roman Church must continue increasingly to acquiesce, and more and more to adjust itself to the independence of free thought, or it must drop out and fall behind the procession. We belong to the number of those who are not so constituted as to make good subjects of a gentleman who introduces himself as God Almighty's deputy, on what seem to us insufficient credentials, and expects us to receive, as unquestionable truth and extra-scriptural, unsupported historical assertions for which it is demonstrable that there is not anywhere the slightest historic evidence. With due appreciation of the offer to relieve us of all anxiety and doubt, we do not care to lose any of our doubts by having the liberty to doubt taken away from us. Acknowledging the courtesy of the gracious, compendious, and commodious hospitality proffered by Leo XIII and pressed upon us by his Baltimore cardinal, we must reply that constitutional disabilities and other circumstances beyond our control oblige us to decline. We are unable to find rest for our souls in unsupported human assertions of whatever kind.

POPULAR NULLIFICATION OF LAW.

Popular nullification of law has long been one of the most alarming symptoms of disease in the national body politic. It indicates perverted conceptions of right and duty, preference of illegal remedies, raging passions not amenable to sound reason, and deadly injury to the moral order and best interests of society. It has been, and still is, apparent in inhuman treatment of the Indians, denial of political rights guaranteed by the national constitution to citizens of African descent, outrages on person and property—notably by dealers in intoxicants—and murderous assault on Mongolian strangers domiciled within our limits. It has been, and still is obvious in hostility to white citizens who exemplify by word and deed their faith in the doctrines fundamental to American institutions. The lawlessness of the impecunious vagrants who, in the year of grace 1894, appropriated railroad trains as means of conveyance, impeded traffic, and defied local authority, terrorizing the communities through which they passed while on the way to Washington with the avowed purpose of dictating legislation worthy only of a lunatic asylum, is only a

specimen of that common to a numerous and widely diffused class of nullifiers. The labor strikes which began in the shops of the Pullman Palace Car Company, which were sustained by the American Railway Union, and were countenanced to some extent by sundry members of the trades unions—strikes attended by the stoppage and destruction of freight and passenger trains, pillage and arson, bloodshed and murder, detention of the United States mails, inconvenience and loss to the entire commonwealth—all indicate the same abnormal condition. Fraudulent registration, repeating at the polls, stuffing the ballot boxes, intimidation of legal voters, mendacious returns of the votes cast, and political assassinations, like that of Robert Ross in the city of Troy, spring from the same troubled source. White Cap indignities, floggings, woundings, and expulsions, inflicted on objectionable persons of native and foreign birth, are outbursts of the same ailment. So are the lynchings of white and colored people—of colored more than of white—known, suspected, or alleged to be guilty of theft, murder, or rape. These fall with peculiar severity on negroes charged with crimes against Caucasians; while like crimes committed by the latter against the former are frequently either condoned by public sentiment or punished by comparatively mild reprobation.

In the period between January 1, 1888, and October 15, 1893, no less than 1,045 lynchings occurred within the United States and Territories. The phenomena of unlawful killing for alleged offenses has become so common that recurrence fails to occasion surprise. Fifty-two accused negroes were murdered by mobs in 1882. In subsequent years the number of victims intermittently increased—to 169 in 1891. In the latter year 26 whites—a number 143 less than that for the negroes—were summarily lynched by sanguinary mobs. Not one of these 1,045 atrocities was committed in New England, Delaware, or New Jersey, and only one in each of the States of New York and Pennsylvania. Yet the evil spirit which culminated in them has been more or less rampant in all the States, and particularly in the Western ones. In the South, the number varies from 26 in North Carolina to 104 in Mississippi. In ten years, the mob-murder of negroes included 269 charged with rape, 253 with murder, and 179 with lesser transgressions. As communities sow, so they reap. Crime against criminals multiplies crime. This is the lesson of the ages. The *vendetta*, whether in Corsica or America, is the malignant parent of assassin broods. It is a consuming fire, scorching religion and good morals,

blotching civilization, and impairing social welfare. Criminals must be held to account, but not by infuriated mobs. Wrongs must be redressed, but not by maddened crowds. Otherwise, no limits can be assigned to the mischiefs and calamities that must inevitably ensue.

One of the most reassuring signs is the well-nigh universal commendation of the check not long ago given to popular nullification of law by the State troops of Ohio. The miscreant endangered in this instance was a vile negro just released from jail, who had fiendishly outraged a woman of whom he had begged food and whom he left as dead on the floor of her dwelling. Arrested, confessing his guilt, and sentenced to suffer extreme penalty in twenty years imprisonment, the popular anger against him waxed so fierce that the sheriff applied for State aid to protect the miserable life while on the way to the State prison. Two companies of militia, under the command of a brave and resolute officer, were sent for that purpose, and also to vindicate the supremacy of law. The mob attacked the jail, refused to desist when entreatingly warned, and were fired upon by the soldiers. Three were slain by the volley, and fifteen, including two women, were wounded. The troops did not fire in defense of the villain, but of Christian civilization. Governor McKinley and all law-abiding citizens applauded their deed. Next day, the prisoner was safely incarcerated at Columbus. The lesson to intending lynchers was stern, but just and merciful. Lawless brutality, usurping the prerogatives of qualified authority, quailed before the majesty of law. The wretch was not worth saving, but the obligations of just and equal laws were. The wise, collective will of the people, and not the rage of insensate assemblages, should govern all executive procedure. All resistance to its mandates must necessarily be at the peril of rebels. Anarchy cannot be allowed to supplant civil government.

The Ohio tragedy, in common with all the widespread disquieting phenomena referred to, was the product of temporary reversion on the part of crude, excitable individuals, to primitive savagery—a reversion that threatened to sweep all the institutions and safeguards of society into chaos. Such retrogressions fill observant minds with forebodings of evil for the future of the republic. They show how imperfect is the evolution of individuals and of large sections of the people into ideal embodiments of intelligent self-control and patriotic action. Liberty gained to-day is lost to-morrow wherever the backward tide is not stayed. If, as in the era of the Israelitish judges, men do only what is

right in their own eyes, all the barriers to greed, lust, and barbarity are broken down, and might marches on unchecked to the destruction of the right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. Contempt of established law, habitual infraction of its rules, and unrestrained indulgence of brutal instincts, have in all communities been fatal to equity, justice, and philanthropy, and, no less certainly, the precursors of despotism and slavery.

The general approval of civil and military administration in Ohio is by no means the only gleam of light relieving the gloom of our national landscape. The judicious and rightful exercise of governmental powers by President Cleveland and sundry State chief magistrates; the cooperation of the best elements in American citizenship; the patient, but firm and measured, determination to enforce the laws; the stern front exhibited to insubordination; the intense desire to understand and remedy the evils in which outbursts of popular discontent originate, evidenced by the writings of Christian sociologists and the labors of Congressional and State committees—are all prophecies fraught with significance and cheer. They voice the conviction, gendered by long experience, that wise laws, kindly and firmly enforced, are of prime importance to the welfare and progress of the race. They mark an advance on the policy of noninterference with lawlessness, which has been so conspicuous in the past as to attract close attention from students of the American commonwealth, like Professor James Bryce. He, in 1889, remarked that "homicide is hardly a crime in some parts of the South," that private war and brigandage in some States were regarded with somewhat of sympathy, and that lynch law was held to be simpler, cheaper, and more effective than judicial process. Yet even then the Molly Maguire conspiracy in Pennsylvania, the Pittsburg riots of 1877, and the Cincinnati riots of 1884 alarmingly pointed to "those volcanic forces which lie smoldering in all ignorant masses, ready to burst forth upon sufficient excitement." They also demonstrated that democracy "must be prepared, no less than other governments, to maintain order by the prompt and stern application of physical force." It does maintain order when occasions of sufficient magnitude require it. But such occasions would be less in frequency and force were the claim, that "probably more laws are quietly suffered to be broken in America than in either England or Germany," farther from the truth. Accepting the compliment that "so far, indeed, is insubordination from being a characteristic of the native Americans that they are con-

spicuously the one free people of the world which, owing to its superior intelligence, has recognized the permanent value of order and observes it on every occasion, not least when a sudden alarm arises," it clearly follows that such perception and practice should be cultivated diligently in native citizens, and also implanted and fostered in citizens and strangers of foreign birth. Growth toward perfection is the condition of stability, health, and fruitfulness—a truth more distinctly perceived and deeply felt by the nation now than in any previous era.

Absolute regard for historic and contemporaneous facts is of first necessity to legislation and administration. "The general and perpetual voice of men is as the sentence of God himself. For that which all men have at all times learned Nature herself must needs have taught; and God, being the author of Nature, her voice is but his instrument." Obeying the dictates of that voice by striving to reach that perfection of personal and collective being which is "a triple perfection—first, a sensual, consisting in those things which very life itself requireth, either as necessary supplements, or as beauties or ornaments thereof; then, an intellectual, consisting in those things which none underneath man is either capable of or acquainted with; lastly, a spiritual or divine, consisting in those things whereunto we tend by supernatural means here, but cannot here attain unto them"—the laws of men adopted for self-guidance are conformable to that all-embracing law "whose seat is the bosom of God, whose voice the harmony of the world."

The evolution of beneficent law, organic and statutory, is commensurate with that of ethics; the evolution of ethics with that of religion; and the evolution of religion with that of oneness with Christ. His spirit, permeating and guiding moral life and thus making it one with his own, is the essential and eternal force that works in us unto individual and collective perfection. As the expositor of this force, as the ambassador of the divine-human Saviour to a perishing, but salvable, world, the great apostle to the Gentiles intelligently and worthily magnified his office. So does every minister in the true following of the apostles. He preaches the law of God, as does the author of the 119th Psalm, as the touchingly benignant expression of his infinite knowledge, wisdom, and love, as the solvent of providential mystery, as the infallible leader to wholeness of being, fullness of peace, and eternity of bliss. In the sanctions of that law, in the fulfillment of promise and penalty, the divine goodness is no less obvious. If the blessing be refused and the curse

be chosen, the choice is one of moral freedom and reflects no discredit on the Lawgiver, whose mind and will in respect of his subjects are not unto death, but unto eternal life. "The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of the Lord is clear, enduring forever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward." (Psalm xix, 7–11.) They, in the fullest development of them by the Great Teacher, constitute an inerrant and all-sufficing rule of faith and practice. "The moral law, properly so-called, is the law of the perfect man, is the law of ideal conduct, is the statement in all cases of that which should be." Generalizations of universal human experience, crystallizing into ethical laws, under the skillfulest manipulation of patientest, most laborious, and gifted men, are confessedly inadequate to human need. The law of Christ lays down complete principles of conduct, and intrusts application of them to men. Wisely and benevolently applied, the law of Christ solves all difficulties, properly adjusts the relations of men to each other, and uplifts them most nearly to ideal life. Perfection, save of love, is not of this world. It will be the characteristic glory of that world which shall be when the Lord shall have made all things new. But this assurance does not relieve mankind from the keenest scrutiny of facts and causes, search for effective means of melioration, faithful trial of what seems best at the time, diffusion of knowledge, and concerted effort for the greatest good of the greatest number. The art of government in all its branches demands the highest qualifications of those to whom its practice is intrusted. The legislator, the jurist, the executive official hold public office as a public trust, and that for the good of the public, and not of themselves primarily. When this patent truth is ingrained in the public consciousness, voices itself in the election of unstained candidates, and actuates the public conduct of all servants of the people, then most of the unrest, violence, and fear of the nineteenth century will have passed away. The upward pathway of the nation will, for aught we can see to the contrary, be through friction, toil, and trial; but popular nullification of law will be wholly among the phenomena of the past.

THE ARENA.

PUL, JAREB, TIGLATH, AND THE CORRECTIONS.

In the "Arena" of the January *Review* appears a kindly paper on my article of November for which I render to Professor Rogers, of Drew Theological Seminary, sincere thanks. In response, I submit the following:

1. That Tiglath-pileser III and Pul are names for one and the same person was absolutely determined to my complete and perfect satisfaction by the biblical historian in 1 Chron. v, 26, accepting the interpretation of Sir Henry Rawlinson. This, and that Jareb is simply another name for the same king, is not now new, but largely accepted. The latter idea, however, when years ago it first occurred to me, was original, having at that time, so far as I know, nowhere been published. What I supposed to be new, and what it was my purpose to subject to scrutiny, was the method of accounting for the apparent discrepancies between the biblical account and this identification, without discrediting either the Hebrew or Assyrian records. That Pul and Tiglath were one and the same person is the absolutely essential fact upon which my solution of the chronological problem proceeds. The identity of Poros with Pul is of no manner of consequence to my purpose. The name—introduced with a *caveat*, in an incidental way—became in some sort an apology for not inserting Poros as a fourth appellative of the great Tiglath. It is probable, perhaps (hardly yet certain), that Pul and Poros refer to the same person; but why Poros should be used, instead of either Pul or, especially, Tiglath-pileser III, so well known and renowned, and that by an Egyptian so late as the second century of our era, passes my comprehension, at least, and awaits explanation. Neither is it very satisfactory to be told that *Pul* is the Persian form of *Poros*, since the query arises as to how it happened that one who bore a Persian name should be king of Assyria in the time of Menahem, since at that time the Persians had hardly come to the surface, the same being largely true even at the date of the usurpation of the Tiglath (745) who for so long a time was known to Assyriologists as the second, but now as the third, king of that name. I have no complaint to make against any who may think the identification absolutely certain, it being matter of utter indifference to me, not in the least affecting any purpose or result that I have in view. It has sometimes happened, however, that so-called certainties have been subsequently recognized as uncertainties or mistakes, positive contradictions being by no means *rarœ aves* in Assyriological investigations. I repeat, what I have always held, that I accept as true in regard to dates and, for the most part, as to facts clear statements in the Assyrian records when these are consistent with themselves, and hold that supposed or apparent discrepancies in synchronization with the historical records of other peoples—especially the Hebrews—are due either to misreading or to mistaken interpretation or application, and not to the

records themselves. Of course, when Shalmaneser is so read as in one account of the battle of Karkar to be made to say that he slew 14,000 men, and in another account 20,500, and in still another 25,000, one can hardly think all these numbers accurate; but that does not invalidate the actuality of the battle or the date when it took place.

2. As to the paragraph referring to Asshur-lush (or nirari) and Asshur-dayan (or dan) there is no mistake, except a typographical one—*e* for *i* in the first syllable of *nirari*, my letterpress copy being correct. Dates were intentionally omitted, as not necessary for my purpose, the only date needed—that of the eleventh year of Assur-dan, the eighth year of Menahem—B. C. 763, being given in the subsequent paragraph. It may be well to add that dates in both the Assyrian and Hebrew chronology are for the most part dependent upon the years and successions of the rulers—aided, in the Assyrian, by the succession of certain subordinates, chiefly by the eponym, whose official term seems to have had a fixed limit. Neither knew anything of our eras; and the transfer to our figures may or may not fairly represent their meaning or date.

3. As to authorities, Professor Rogers seems to me somewhat too broad in his disparagement of Rawlinson and Smith. At all events my quotations from them were sufficient for my purpose and are not shown to be erroneous, and thousands can verify them who never have access to Schrader, Winckler, Rost, or Pinches. Yet I did not rely exclusively upon them, since before naming them at all I had quoted from Schrader his exact words. So, also, other authorities are given.

4. I now venture to affirm that it is not clear to me that Shalmaneser IV is the same person as Ululai, nor that Asshurbanipal "was known as Kandalanu at Babylon;" and that I am more and more inclined to the belief that the list of rulers of Babylon enumerated in the Ptolemaic canon, down to the fall of Nineveh (B. C. 607–606, Schrader), were, with few, if any, exceptions, simply rulers (viceroys or governors, as were the satraps of the Persian period) appointed by and subordinate to the Assyrian kings; at times in rebellion; sometimes, as when the Assyrian monarch was elsewhere engaged or hardly pressed, exercising a quasi-independence. That seems incontestably the case as to Nabopolassar, the last-named ruler of the series prior to the fall of Nineveh, who ruled from 625 to 604. The taking of the year B. C. 625 for the beginning of his rule and Schrader's date for the destruction of Nineveh justifies the title of viceroy, and also favors the story that his treachery, when in command of a division of the forces of the king, Saracus, precipitated the siege and destruction of the city and the disintegration of the Assyrian empire. As to the first ruler in this list, whose rule began two years before Tiglath ascended the Ninevite throne and continued until 733, it is incredible that so enterprising a king as Tiglath, who in 745 marched his army into Babylonia, should have passed the chief city without molestation if it had not been already subject to his power and ruled by a subordinate. If, then, the indications are that the first and the last of this series were viceroys or governors under the Assyrian kings, why should not those intermediate be the same?

Exceptions there may possibly be, as in the case where the Assyrian king administered directly, as did, perhaps, Sargon (Sarrukin) and Esarhaddon. Until after Kandalanu—Kineladanou—(626) the names familiar to historians and Assyriologists do not appear either in the Greek or the Babylono-Assyrian or Persian form, while the pregnant fact remains that, from the fall of Nineveh, the names of the historic rulers are recognized in all these forms as the kings common to all histories of that period.

5. As to my "main thesis," I assume that Professor Rogers found the facts on which I rely to be as stated—as far as necessary for my purpose, which is to give a reason why the proved and admitted identity of Pul and Tiglath-pileser III can be accepted without necessitating any violence to either the Hebrew or Assyrian chronological statements. My hypothesis, deduced, as I think, from the two histories, simply suggests that, during not fewer than eighteen years, Pul, having assumed the title of King of Assyria, was in rebellion, his revolt beginning in the city of Asshur; that early in this struggle or combat with the reigning dynasty he exacted tribute from Menahem; and that he finally succeeded in his usurpation. If, in perfect accord with the Bible, Assyriologists teach us that Merodach-baladan could thus rebel, struggle, and combat for thirty years to secure a less valuable prize—the throne of Babylon—is there anything incredible in the hypothesis, which contradicts no known fact, that for eighteen years another rebel should in like manner contest for the greater prize—supremacy in the most powerful *imperium* in the Orient?

6. I beg space for a brief *credo*. (1) I believe that both the Hebrew and Assyrian chronologies will synchronize without violence to either. (2) I believe it necessary, to this end, to reject (*a*) the identification of *A-ha-ab-bu* as "Ahab," the son of Omri. The name is different in orthography, the dates of the two conflict, and Shalmaneser declares that, except Dadidri, the kings with whom he was at war were Hittites. We must reject, also, (*b*) the identity of *Sir-'-lai* with "Israel." "Sirlite" (Schrader, p. 189) is not "Israelite." *Sir*, as a proper name, is not found elsewhere for "Israelite," the names used being, *Mat bit Hu-um-ri*, or Samaria. If the kings were Hittites, Sir must be sought in their territory; and it may be identical with Es Sir, still existent near the battlefield of Karkar, the vicinity to which may have caused the marshaling of the entire population for the war. We must reject, also, (*c*) the identity of *Ju-u-a-a-bal Hu-um-ri-i* with "Jehu," the son of Nemshi. Instead of this, it is suggested that *Jau* is the Assyrian form of an affix or suffix which was used with the names of all but a few kings, both of Judah and Israel, from about Ahab's time downward. To Ahaz, one of these exceptions, the Assyrian added it. So familiar was it to the foreign ear that Necho, on deposing Jeho-Ahaz, elevated El-iakim to royalty by dropping the *El-* and adding *Jeho*—making his name "Jeho-iakim." (3) I believe that the tribute was paid by Jehoahaz to Shalmaneser, and that the Benhadad who commanded the Syrian contingent in the battle of Karkar was the son of Hazael, and not the Ben-hadad contemporary with Ahab.

Pittsburg, Pa. JOSEPH HORNER.

PUL, JAREB, TIGLATH-PILESER III—A REPLY.

By the courtesy of the editor I am permitted to make reply to Dr. Horner in the same number of the *Review* in which his note is printed. I am very glad that Dr. Horner understood so well the spirit of friendliness in which my criticisms were offered. My respect for his great services to the Church during a very useful life and my estimate of his solid ability and undoubted acuteness make me hesitate to say anything more in the way of criticism of his former paper. But to his reply it is unfortunately necessary to take some positive, but equally friendly, exceptions:

1. As to authorities. I repeat that Rawlinson and Smith have been long since superseded in the progress of Assyrian studies, and that their use as authorities in Assyrian history must be abandoned.

2. If Dr. Horner does not believe that Shalmaneser IV is the same person as Ululai, and that Asshurbanipal is the same person as Kandalanu, he is absolutely without any support for his skepticism by a solitary modern Assyriologist who has written on Assyrian history. The modern authorities on Assyrian history are Tiele, Winckler, Hommel, and Delitzsch. The references to their books need not be given here. It is sufficient to refer to them in general, and to say that in every one of their histories the facts are found which Assyrian scholars universally accept as proving these identifications.

3. I am sorry that Dr. Horner felt it necessary to recur to the thesis of his article published in the *Methodist Review* in 1889. He has stated it again above under a *credo*. He denies that *A-kha-ab-bu Sir-'-lai* is "Ahab the Israelite." (*a*) He says that the name is "different in its orthography." On the contrary, it is exactly the same in its orthography. Dr. Horner knows well enough that the second consonant is *chêth* in Hebrew. Does he not know that the second sign in the Assyrian word is written with the hard guttural which is identically the same? (*b*) He has misunderstood the sense in which "Hittites" is used by Shalmaneser. (*c*) He also denies that *Sir-'-lai* is "Israelite," and quotes Schrader as translating it "Sirlite;" then he suggests that "Sirlite" is connected with Es Sir. In reply, let it be said simply that *Sir-'-lai* represents accurately every one of the consonants in the word "Israel," save only the *yodh*, and *there is no yodh in Assyrian*. When Dr. Horner derives *Sir-'-lai* from *Sir* he casts away both an *aleph* and a *lamedh*. The gentilic adjective formed from *Sir* would be in Assyrian *Sirai*, and in English would be "Sirite," not "Sirlite." Of course, this is simply a slip on his part, for he knows that in the Semitic languages one may not drop consonants in that way. In my article which appears elsewhere in the *Review* there is a footnote dealing with this theory of Dr. Horner. It was written before I had seen his "Arena" note to which I am now replying. I feel sure that Dr. Horner has not read Schrader's discussion to which I there refer, else would he never have subscribed his honored name to the impossible philological statements written above. (*d*) Dr. Horner calls *Jau* "the

Assyrian form of an affix or suffix." There is no such "affix or suffix" in Assyrian. *Ja-u-a* is the Assyrian method of writing "Jehu," for there is no *hē* in Assyrian.

4. I am sorry that Dr. Horner's insistence upon his "main thesis" compels me to say plainly that which I only hinted in the last number of the *Review*. His theory sets at defiance the plain statements in the inscriptions of Tiglath-pileser III and in the eponym canon. The king states explicitly his share in the great campaigns and locates them in his reign. (See the inscriptions published by Rost.) Dr. Horner asks us to believe that the campaign took place before Tiglath-pileser became king at all.

5. Dr. Horner is seeking to reconcile the Ussherian chronology with the facts as we know them. In order to carry out his scheme he is compelled to deny that Ahab and Jehu are mentioned in the inscriptions of Shalmaneser. All Assyriologists believe that these two kings are mentioned by name in these inscriptions. I have pointed out above that these names are accurately represented by the Assyrian signs which occur in the Shalmaneser texts, published elsewhere in this copy of the *Review*. Dr. Horner, in the further carrying out of his scheme, is compelled to suppose that Tiglath-pileser III invaded Palestine eighteen years before that king's own inscriptions and the eponym canon show that the invasion took place. It pains me to have to say that—in the face of the facts that I have here written down, and in the face of the other facts that are set down in Schrader's *Keilinschriften und Geschichtsforschung* (Giessen, 1878), pp. 356–371 and 422–460, and in Winckler's *Geschichte Babyloniens und Assyriens* (Leipzig, 1892), pp. 121, *ff.*, 221, *ff.*, and 192, *ff.*—Dr. Horner's entire scheme of reconciliation breaks down. I am sorry that this is so, for we sadly need some help on these evident chronological difficulties. I should have been very glad to have learned from him on this point. I have spoken with a little more positiveness than in my first note; but it is all written in a spirit of cordial appreciation of his zeal and excellent spirit.

ROBERT W. ROGERS.

Madison, N. J.

THE HAWTHORNE RENAISSANCE.

THE Hawthorne *renaissance* comes like a breeze from the mountains into our thick literary atmosphere—refreshing, exhilarating, the breath of a new life. Much of the literature of our generation is like the toxical garden of Rappaccini, which grew plants of sinister and perilous beauty. Their flowers exhale poisonous odors. To inhale the noxious fragrance is to share the fate of the Paduan botanist's daughter and ourselves become living poisons. Among these mephitic growths we would place Tolstoi's *Kreutzer Sonata*, a brilliant bloom which has a vile smell; Beatrice Harraden's *Ships that Pass in the Night*, which has the deadly fascination of the irony of despair; Mrs. Humphrey Ward's *Robert Elsmere*, which deepens the gloom of doubt in a soul that aches for the light of faith; Haggard's *She*, a portraiture of whimsical and terrible impossibilities; and Du Maurier's *Trilby*, a transplanted upas which distills the fetid juices of

French romance. Besides these conspicuous plants there are thousands of smaller growth, but of equal peril, and a great mass of dead-born literature that makes the air rank with pestilential odors. Into this heavy atmosphere Hawthorne breathes again; and already is seen the promise of a more healthful tone.

We believe that Hawthorne's remarkable popularity at this time is not due to the exquisite finish of his style. None, indeed, of New England's geniuses wielded so graceful a pen, and none had a truer literary conscience. But a finished style is not appreciated by the mass of readers. It is an enjoyment which is the luxury of the few. Nor is it any cheerfulness in his stories that attracts. They are usually shadowed. The gloom of crime or some inexplicable mystery produces an intense and melancholy effect, sometimes a dreadful presentiment, which haunts the mind like a ghost of evil purpose. Nor is there anything in his stories to minister to a depraved heart. It is the spice of wickedness that often flavors the ordinary novel. And when it is removed, as was the case, in a measure, with George Sand in her later years, the charm is gone. It is said that with the elevation of moral tone there came a deterioration of her matchless style. Few men can tell the story of crime without either glorifying the wrong or making the suffering wrongdoer detestable. Hawthorne has done neither. He who reads the career of Hester or of Donatello and then suspects the writer of kindred wrongs knows not the mystery of a soul's clear vision. Such a sight is not given to corrupt hearts. Mrs. Hawthorne, who knew her husband's inner life, gives the only philosophical interpretation when she says: "He has always seemed to me, in his remote moods, like a stray seraph, who had experienced in his own life no evil, but by the intuition of a divine intellect saw and sorrowed over all evil."

We believe that the magnetism of Hawthorne's writings for the popular mind is the quality of mystery with which he endows nature and all life. That very feature of his work which has been most severely criticised is the actual possession of every soul. There is no man but feels that the visible world has meanings infinitely beyond what it reveals to the senses. The soul is wrapped in mists, portensions—vague, but potent with destiny. Wedded to ignorance, it expresses itself in ghostly superstition. It haunts a carnal life, and thunders its protest against the animalism of man. Scholarship recognizes it, but in searching for its meanings often loses its way in the pathless deserts of spiritism, theosophy, or some other "high imagination." We believe that the secret of our real life lies somewhere in these misty uncertainties, and not in the hard actualities of our daily existence. Aside from the inspired teachers, no man has accentuated this fact, and with a more healthful voice, than Hawthorne. He conducts the willing reader into this mystery as into the real.

In describing the reflection of the banks of the Concord in the mirror of the sluggish water he says: "The river has a dream picture in its bosom. Which, after all, was the most real—the picture or the original? —the objects palpable to our grosser senses, or their apotheosis in the

stream beneath? Surely, the disembodied images stand in closer relation to the soul." Whether it was his conscious aim or not, this is certainly the result of his appearance in the realm of literature. He has exhibited men and things, not as they appear in the outward actual, but as they are reflected in the stream of the soul's inner life. The whole world is to us as were the picture galleries of Rome to Hilda. Viewing them in the calm of her own innocence, she saw their divine glories. When her poor heart was weary with the commotion of her dreadful secret those same canvases had lost their color and warmth. Her acquaintance with sin threw great moral blotches on pictures which formerly were luminous only with divinity. It is the inward character that gives truth or falsehood to the outward life. This truth our author emphasizes in every story. Mother Rigby's scarecrow, vitalized by smoke from her pipe which was kindled with coals by old Dickon, is real enough in those pumpkin-headed and straw-hearted dudes who infest our homes. The man with a snaky nature, scarcely hidden under the guise of humanity, is reproduced before our very eyes in egotism and jealousy. There is no actual Faun; but who does not feel the strength of the great fact which is purposely portrayed in the story? Life is too sadly serious for such unrestrained simplicity of nature. Dull Salem is idealized with the charm of romance when we see the passion and struggle, the virtue and sin, of the souls that there lived. And so we hail the return of Hawthorne to the reading world. In an age of so-called realism and a strong materialistic drift he emphasizes the spirituality of man, the verity of the unseen.

Newark, N. J. A. H. Tuttle.

"DIVINE REVELATION."

Upon reading in the *Review* for January the article on the above theme by my friend, Dr. J. F. Chaffee, I was compelled, while admiring its many excellencies, to wonder why there should be such indefiniteness on the main point of the paper. If his meaning is that in this nineteenth century holy men have spoken "as they were moved by the Holy Ghost" and, therefore, could say with Isaiah, "Thus saith the Lord," why did not he say so? If he did not mean quite this, is there anything new in the points for which he so earnestly contends, and which he announces as if they might strike some, at least, of his readers unfavorably?

Did not Paul say a good while since, "Every one of you . . . hath a revelation?" And have not the songs and sermons of almost every age breathed the same expectation, and demonstrated that not a few of the Church in every age have expected just the guidance and instruction which our brother affirms? That there is a possible revelation to every man and in every age no one should doubt; but to say that to-day any is authorized to declare his personal utterance to be the word of God, in the same sense that Paul or Daniel were, either, on the one hand, declares in rank fanaticism that which does not exist or, on the other, empties the Bible revelation of all its authority over the conscience, its reliability as a standard of morals, and its value as a basis for our faith and hope.

If even we had proof that Washington or Lincoln was "superior as a specimen of Christian manhood" to Moses or Daniel or John, does it logically follow that his inspiration was of superior, or even of equal, authority to theirs? God has in all ages authenticated his prophets, and so emphasized his direct messages that no mistake need be made with regard to any alleged revelation of this grade. The Ten Commandments were given to the people amid the light of supernatural fire, and in such a manner that every one of the nation became a witness to their source; while even Gideon was vouchsafed the token of a fleece. So we may reasonably expect that, if new law should be promulgated or new truth authoritatively uttered now, the man thus inspired would himself recognize the fact, would so declare, and would be amply able so to prove.

Owatonna, Minn. HENRY G. BILBIE.

GOD MANIFEST IN THE FLESH.

WITHOUT controversy, but for the man Christ Jesus great would be the mystery of godliness. Because of him the mystery disappears. Godliness is possible only as the fallen human nature is displaced by the reborn, or divine, nature. In no sense did Jesus take on him the fallen human nature, but rather the regenerated human nature, which is by him revealed and demonstrated to be none other than the divine nature. His generation was of God in the womb of a virgin; but he was not half divine and half human. No part of him was of Jewish human generating. He was by the human to identify him with the human, but he was not of the human. Being the second Adam, he was as completely of God as was Adam. Melchizedek, by the loss of knowledge of his pedigree, was made like unto the Son of God, who was actually "without father, without mother." Mary was no more the mother of Jesus than Joseph was his father. He himself never recognized that she was his mother. He invariably called her "woman;" and when one announced her as his mother he specifically ignored the claim. He was Son of man, not by being born of the flesh, but, as all redeemed men ought to be, by being born of God. To be a son of man, that is, a redeemed man, not by natural generation, but by supernatural generation, is to be a son of God.

God's type of man is divine. In his own image created and recreates he him. What kind of masters in Israel are they who do not see all this? The old dispensation was a failure, not that the law was not perfect, but that men did not apprehend. Shall men persistently misapprehend now that God has set forth his Son? Apostolic identification of Jesus with humanity was with regenerated humanity. Peter saw this realized—men made partakers of the divine nature. John's first epistle is a statement of generation by Jehovah, as against all who, like Nicodemus, ask how these things can be? "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new" describes a new creation or nothing. W. S. H. HERMANS.

Homer, N. Y.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB.

HOW TO WIN CONGREGATIONS.

One of the great problems of the Church concerns the best methods of attracting the people to the house of God. The desire on the part of the preacher to have a crowded house is a commendable one. If he is in full sympathy with the Gospel, as the only remedy for humanity and as a necessity for the world's salvation, he should not be contented without addressing as many people as he can reach. This desire has led many to adopt certain methods of attracting the people which deserve special consideration.

The main difficulty is in securing an evening congregation, especially in our large cities and among what are recognized as our stronger churches. The members of the church and the regular attendants are in their places in the morning; but in the evening they are disposed to leave the church with which they are connected and yield to some special attraction which is offered elsewhere. This is especially true of the young people. They are not so much identified with their home congregation by habit or desire as the older people, and they are more easily inclined to change. It is important that they be reached, for their own sake and for the prosperity of the individual churches.

Any method of securing a congregation which, in the mind of the preacher, is of questionable propriety should be avoided. In other words, if a doubt arise in his mind whether the end justifies the means it should lead to the adoption of some plan which he can fully approve. No one can profitably employ a mode of work concerning the propriety of which he has any mental reservation. He becomes weak from the start when he lacks simplicity of purpose. His work has not the inspiration of sincerity which is essential to success.

Among these doubtful methods is that of sensational advertisements. A glance at the advertisements of Sunday services in our city newspapers will reveal many which come under this class. Sometimes topics are advertised which are purely worldly or, if not worldly, are expressed in exaggerated style. They must strike the reader as a desperate attempt to secure a congregation by adventitious methods rather than by the proclamation of the Gospel. The general defense for these advertisements is that in this way people can be drawn to the house of God, where they will hear the Gospel and be saved. Surely, they should be drawn to the house of God by fair representations. To present as a theme some trivial subject which will be attractive to the frivolous, and then to make the theme the basis of a solemn discussion, as is sometimes done, is not right; for had the attendant known that the text announced was to be used as a pretext he would not have come. He is, therefore, often harmed more than helped, feeling that the announcement was merely a bait to get him

there. He thus loses confidence, not only in the particular minister he has been listening to, but in the veracity of the whole body to which he belongs. The Church is in this way damaged by its own friends.

Again, worldly methods of attracting congregations have created a false appetite among the people. They have learned to look for something else than the pure Gospel when they come to the house of God. Such perverted tastes have been of great damage to our congregations. They have caused spasmodic, instead of steady, attendance. When some striking topic is announced the house is crowded; but when no such announcement is made it is assumed that there is nothing of interest to be heard, and so many do not attend or go elsewhere. If the minister adhered to Gospel topics when announcements were made, and held the congregation sacredly to Christian truth, there would be an inducement for going to church rather than to other places. The Church should be the depository of Christian truth. It should keep prominent the fact that the margin between the Church and the world is not narrow, but broad. There is no one who does not sometimes long to hear concerning the great salvation and how to attain it, who will not visit the church where he is most likely to learn most about it. A careful study of the congregations of our great cities will reveal the fact that the largest congregations are found in those churches where the methods to which exception has been taken are avoided.

Besides, there is danger of placing an exaggerated estimate upon the necessity of large congregations for the spread of the Gospel. Men are not usually converted in masses, but one by one; and he who devotes himself to those who come to the house of God through the ordinary ministrations of the Church will often win more souls to the Master than those who address the crowds. This is not intended as an argument against the large congregations, but simply shows that they are not essential to high usefulness. The great attraction of the church of Christ must ever be the truth that is proclaimed therein and the services of worship that are practiced there. There can be no substitute for the truth; nor can there be any substitute for the special truth which belongs to the house of God. It is not correct to say that all kinds of truth must be proclaimed by the minister of the Gospel. He is limited by the command of Christ himself, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature." Whatever is properly included in the Gospel forms a part of the message of God's ambassador.

The best way to ascertain what is meant by the Gospel is by the study of the gospels and of the other writings of the New Testament. How broad its range will be apparent from a consideration of the subjects on which Christ gave instruction. The philanthropies of Christ were so all-embracing, covering all kinds of human need, that there is no proper movement of human reform or of legitimate human aspiration whose roots are not found in his teachings. When we come to the epistles, which are, in fact, commentaries upon and formulations of the gospels, the wide range of truth which belongs to the pulpit is manifest.

The truth, then, which the preacher must supply is the Gospel. It is a safe proposition that no topic for a sermon is legitimate which is not found in the Scriptures or is not clearly deducible from them. Subjects for sermons which grow out of the close and spiritual study of the book itself will be the most fruitful for good and, on the whole, the most interesting to the people. It is sometimes said that the people are tired of the Gospel. Not so. People never weary of Gospel preaching; for "it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth."

THE MINISTER AS AN EDUCATOR.

EDUCATION is not restricted in its meaning to the mere acquisition of knowledge and the development of the intellectual powers. It may properly include those attainments which are gained from constant familiarity with modes of thinking and forms of expression by which one person, and sometimes one community, is distinguished from another. In many parts of the country the Church is not only the spiritual center, but also the intellectual center. The pastor is, by virtue of his training and position, regarded as the standard of the proprieties of address and of social intercourse. The Church in that case is a kind of university center, molding the community in the midst of which it is placed. The minister's business as a spiritual educator is admitted. He is recognized as one who has had special opportunities to become acquainted with the Holy Scriptures and their theological formulation, as well as with the history of the Church of God. He is, also, believed to possess a rich spiritual experience, from which he can draw to comfort and instruct those who seek his aid. He is an educator in his modes of looking at the truth. He becomes an unconscious factor in determining the intellectual attitude of his people.

On a Sabbath, not long ago, the writer visited three prominent city churches and heard three excellent sermons. Each sermon was marked by peculiarities which were partly the result of the preacher's mental and spiritual character, and partly were due to his environments. In other words, each preacher was such as he was by virtue of qualities and powers inherent in him, and, also, of influences which came upon him from his congregation. Each one had been modified by his surroundings, as well as by his growth in knowledge and in religious experience. The morning sermon was written in full and delivered from manuscript. It was ethical in its character rather than devotional or doctrinal, and the preacher sought to arouse in his audience a conviction which would insure right living and devotion to human welfare. It was chaste in style, easy and natural in delivery, and from a purely critical standpoint might be regarded as almost faultless. It was in an Episcopal church, of High Church tendencies, and the preaching, both in matter and manner, was in harmony with the audience and the services.

The afternoon sermon was by a Presbyterian minister. The service was characterized by extreme simplicity. There was the absence of

ritual or of extended ceremonial of any kind. It is said that the opposition of the people to formalists of any sort, and even to special services for Christmas and Easter, is very marked. On these festal days no special displays of flowers will be seen at this church, which is one of the most fashionable and wealthy in the denomination. The sermon was on the "Precious Blood of Christ," and consisted of a simple and direct exposition of the passage, with an earnest appeal to the hearers to turn from sin and seek deliverance from its power by personal faith in the atonement of the Saviour. The sermon was without notes and simply and forcibly delivered. Again we were impressed with the unity of the service and the harmony of its every part with the audience. They all listened to the story of the cross with as much interest as others do to the most thrilling announcement of some new disclosure.

The last service of the day was in the evening, at another prominent church of great influence. The preacher was well known and popular. This sermon was read and sparkled with rich thought felicitously expressed. The appeal was to righteousness, especially in public life. It was an arraignment of wrongdoers, whether in high places or in low, and was listened to by a sympathetic audience. Again the sermon impressed the hearer as expressing the natural method of the preacher, modified by his environments. The sermon was excellent and unexceptionable, both in thought and method.

No criticism is here offered on either of these services; but they impressed the writer as fit illustrations of the preacher as an educator. The characteristic modes of thought and expression of these ministers were alike in some respects, yet the men were different in mental tone and in their way of looking at things. In the first, the æsthetic element predominated; in the second, the evangelical; in the last, the ethical. And yet all were permeated with the spirit and teachings of the Gospel. Each had his mission, and each was doing his work as seemed to him best for the advancement of Christ's kingdom. It has been said that the audiences seemed to be in harmony with the sermons. There is a sense in which, unconsciously, an audience molds the method of their minister; but more frequently the minister molds his audience. The pastors above referred to had each occupied the same pulpit for many years, two of them for a quarter of a century. In all these years the educating process had been going on. The general tone and the preacher's mode of looking at things had been influencing the people. These teachings had made the first of these congregations a people of æsthetic ideas; and so each of the others had taken on the general ideas of the minister.

If the preacher is thoroughly given up to the spiritual side of the Christian life and to pure evangelical thought he will become an educator of his people in this regard. If his attitude is critical, attacking all existing things in the Church, or if he is a destructionist rather than a constructionist, these tendencies will soon appear in his people also. If reformatory movements have absorbed him, an interest in these needs for Christian effort will also be communicated to his hearers. If he be an

expounder of the word, digging the pure gold from the great mine in which it has so long been stored, his people will grow in love of the word until they can say with the psalmist, "The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver." When the minister adopts either mode of address exclusively he will educate his people narrowly; but the true pastor will not cling to any one method of instruction. He will train his people in both the ethical and devotional ideas of Christianity, he will maintain the doctrinal and the practical. Out of the word he will bring things new and old; and thus, by God's grace, he will present himself, "approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, handling aright the word of truth."

THE PULPIT THE CONSERVATOR OF ETERNAL HOPE.

THE destruction of the teachings concerning a future for man would, viewed from whatever standpoint, prove a loss of boundless magnitude to the world. Yet we are not fully aware of the great necessity for the proclamation of the Gospel in order to preserve in the world "life and immortality."

This thought is suggested by a meeting, recently held in New York, to pay tribute to the memory of the late eminent novelist, Robert Louis Stevenson. The gathering, as was fitting, was addressed by some of the foremost literary men of our country. The point to be noted in the reports was the entire absence of any reference to a future life. The only immortality hinted at or suggested was that which should come from the permanent influence of his writings. The service was intended to do full justice to Stevenson's merits; and that was well done. This case is but a sample of the cases constantly occurring in which the present life is the entire boundary of the horizon of the speaker or writer who is paying tribute to the departed.

We are thus reminded of the necessity of the Gospel and of the Gospel ministry. Life and immortality are Gospel truths. They had been in the world before; but Christ made them clear, and they are the great heritage of our faith. This "blessed hope" had been declared in the Old Testament. The old philosophers had, with hesitancy, expressed the hope of a future life. But Christ first taught it clearly and demonstrated it by his own resurrection. He is "the resurrection and the life." The spirit of secularism has so pervaded modern thought that we may not expect that purely scientific and literary men will present this great hope so that it will be ever fresh to the people. The poets here and there will allude to it, and orators will speak of it; but unless they are permeated by the Gospel it will be dimly represented. What a glorious mission is here found for the minister of Christ! What a privilege to remind a world, in the midst of its cares and sorrows, that death is the gateway to a blessed immortality for all God's people! This is the preacher's sacred trust. If it is not proclaimed by him, humanity is in danger of losing sight of this most precious hope.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH.

THE BOOK OF THE DEAD.

THE *Book of the Dead* has been called the Bible of the old Egyptians. Such an appellation, however, is quite misleading, since it has little or nothing resembling the Jewish and Christian Scriptures, commonly known as the Bible. Champollion, before the contents of the book were fully known, called it a funerary ritual, and Lepsius, for the lack of a better name, the *Book of the Dead.* "A Guidebook for the Disembodied Spirit through Hades" would have been a more philosophical title. This sacred book of Egypt is to a large extent pictorial, being made up of representations of sacred animals, gods, and scenes illustrating the experiences of the soul in Amenti, that is, the nether world. Along with these pictorial representations we find hieroglyphic and hieratic inscriptions, containing minute details of the land beyond through which the soul had to make its dreary pilgrimage in order to reach Sechit-Aarru, or the fields of the blest. These representations and inscriptions are found carved or painted upon the walls of tombs, on sarcophagi, on the inside and outside of coffins, or written on papyri which were hidden in some vessel or niche in the burial chamber, placed in the coffin along with the mummy, and sometimes securely wrapped under the bandages.

It is important, at the outset, to bear in mind that the inscriptions thus found were not copied from the *Book of the Dead*, as, in our day, verses from the Bible are carved on tombstones; but, rather, the *Book of the Dead* is composed of inscriptions from various tombs and coffins. Accordingly, the sacred literature of Egypt, like that of most nations, shows a growth. Unfortunately, however, for the destructive critic, if the best Egyptologists are to be trusted, the older the text the purer and profounder the thought; retrogression, rather than progress, is very apparent. Not only were new chapters added from time to time, but old ones were rewritten, various explanations of words and difficult phrases were inserted, and what was simply intended as explanatory became, in the course of ages, incorporated in the text, so that it is often almost impossible to decide which is the original and which is the gloss or commentary. The *Book of the Dead* boasts of great antiquity. Perhaps it would be going too far to assert, with Maspero, that it "must have existed from prehistoric times;" yet there can be no doubt that portions of it date back to the first dynasty. It is a significant fact that much of the text was so corrupt as to be unintelligible as early as the eleventh dynasty. The oldest part of any length yet discovered is that found on what is believed to have been the coffin of Mycerinus, of the fourth dynasty, or B. C. 3633. It is now well known that several long chapters have been taken from the tombs of the fifth and sixth dynasties. These were, of course, in hieroglyphics, though hieratic writing is found in the sepulchral

chambers of the eleventh dynasty. According to Budge, one of the best authorities, there are in the British Museum fragments of the book written on papyrus which were found with the mummy of An-Antef, likewise of the eleventh dynasty.

The *Book of the Dead* is not a treatise on ethics, or in any sense a code of laws for the government of men in this life; neither is it a collection of prayers for use in the temples, nor even a ritual for funeral occasions. It is, rather, a collection of prayers or hymns for the guidance of the soul in Amenti. Amenti was no myth to the Egyptian, but, much more, a very real country, with its towering mountains, barren sands, and dangerous torrents full of boiling waters. The topography of this land was as well known to the priests as that of Egypt itself. According to the teaching of the hierarchy, the journey through Amenti, lasting for millenniads, was beset with untold difficulties; for not only hostile demons and evil genii, but many subterranean beasts and reptiles as well, conspired to hinder the safe passage of the soul. Even the burning sand, all but destitute of life, was infested with horned vipers. The *Book of the Dead* was to aid the soul in overcoming all obstacles between himself and final bliss. The rubric at the end of the seventy-second chapter defines the object of the book so fully as to justify its insertion in this place: "If this book is learned upon earth or executed in writing upon the coffin he will come forth by day in all the forms he pleaseth, with entrance into his house without repulse. And there shall be given to him bread and beer and flesh-meat upon the table of Osiris. He will come forth to Sechit-Aarru, and there shall be given to him wheat and barley there; for he will flourish as though he were upon earth, and he will do all that pleaseth him, like those gods who are there, undeviatingly, for times infinite."

Not only was the soul able to assume the form of any animal or god, but the gods came to his immediate aid whenever he could speak the right word or formula. Hathor, the sacred cow, carried him on her back at full gallop over the highest hills and most dangerous places; Thoth, in the form of an ibis, bore the soul on his wings; and still other gods met him with the solar bark to convey him safely over the turbulent waters separating this world from paradise. As we see from the first line of the above rubric the prayers might be learned in this life. So great, however, were the difficulties to be encountered and the dangers to be avoided and so minute the directions for overcoming them that few, if any, Egyptians cared to trust the memory on so momentous a question. Even Ani, the great scribe of Amen-Ra, at Thebes, provided his tomb with a copy of these talismanic incantations and magical formulas.

The *Book of the Dead*, being a loose collection of inscriptions from various sources, gathered together into a whole something after the fashion of a modern hymnal, only with very much less care, would vary in size according to the time, place, and tastes of the collector. Naville has well said that the arrangement is purely artificial, without regard to doctrine, or even chronology. The number of chapters inscribed on a tomb or written in a papyri would also greatly depend upon the ability or affec-

tions of the deceased's relatives. Some burial chambers contain almost the entire collection and are, in other regards, genuine works of art. Some papyri are likewise complete and very costly, beautifully executed, containing not only the text, but illuminations, vignettes, and rubrics, and are elegantly painted, sometimes in more than a dozen colors. We have every reason for believing that the preparation of the tomb, with all its furnishings, inscriptions, and papyri included, if not directly managed by the priests, was yet under their direct control. The burial guilds would naturally keep a large selection of copies of the sacred book in stock, like other necessary articles for a decent burial, at prices to suit the customer. The carelessness with which many papyri have been made proves clearly that they are the work of unskilled men, ignorant not only of the subject, but of the very language, and that they were written for gain, and not from a sense of sacred duty.

Copies of the *Book of the Dead*, more or less complete, have been found in a thousand tombs or coffins. New ones are constantly coming to light. Grébaut, not long ago, found no less than fifty at Thebes. There are over a thousand papyri containing a portion of the book in different museums. Indeed, of the papyri hitherto discovered, fully nine tenths, according to Maspero, are manuscripts of this work. Two copies have been known for many years—the one in hieratic at the Louvre, published in part by De Rougé, and the other in hieroglyphic at Turin. The latter, so thoroughly studied by Lepsius and divided by him into one hundred and sixty-five chapters, is one of the longest. Lengthy, however, as the Turin papyrus is, there are quite a number of chapters found in other recensions which it does not contain. It is not easy to account for this, since several of the chapters omitted are among the most ancient. The most plausible explanation is that there were rival sects and several editions. These missing parts, called supplementary chapters, have been published by Pleyte, Leyden, 1881. The Turin papyrus, though in a very corrupt text and full of errors of various kinds, and though not as ancient and trustworthy as that of Ani, Nebset, or Nebseni, is, nevertheless, the one most frequently quoted, as in our day the Authorized Version of the Bible leads all others in the English language. This Turin papyrus was fully described and partially translated into German by Lepsius. Dr. Birch's English version from this papyrus has been known for many years. A few months ago Dr. Davis, of Meriden, Conn., published another translation, not directly from the original, but from the French of Pierret. Neither of the above English translations is entirely trustworthy. The Theban recensions are regarded as much more reliable than any others. In 1886, after many years of great labor in collating texts and inscriptions from sarcophagi, coffins, and other resources, Naville published his critical edition of the Theban period (B. C. 1700–1200). This excellent work is now in course of translation into our language by that eminent Egyptologist, P. Le Page Renouf. One hundred and six chapters have already appeared in the Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archæology. The work is elucidated by copious notes, comparison of variants,

and explanation of difficult words. Renouf's edition when completed will be the finest translation into any modern language.

Like the sacred literature of most nations, the *Book of the Dead* has been regarded as inspired; indeed, we are assured that some parts of it were written by the finger of Thoth, the god of letters. Unlike the Old Testament, which has so little to say of the future life, and still less of an intermediate state, the *Book of the Dead* is devoted almost exclusively to the experiences of the soul on its tedious and toilsome journey to paradise. No one can study a page of this most ancient book or, indeed, any of the funeral customs of the Egyptians, without being fully convinced of their belief in the immortality of the soul and the final revivification of the mummy. Grotesque and crude as were these notions, they were, none the less, sacred truth to them. Moses, no doubt, was well versed in the sacred literature and theology of Egypt. So were the more intelligent Hebrews who, with their great leader, left Egypt for Canaan. How ridiculous, therefore, the assertion often made that the Jews knew nothing of a life beyond the grave until, at least, several centuries after the exodus! Since, however, the Egyptians held such distorted views and encouraged such needless expenses on the mummy and sepulture, and since they taught that Amenti was a middle place where reparations might be made for neglect in this world, it is not wonderful that Moses emphasized the present life, since he well knew that correct living in this world would be the best preparation for the life beyond. It will be conceded readily that silence on this subject is far better than the wild vagaries and extravagant teachings of the priests of Heliopolis or Thebes.

We should do the ancient Egyptians great injustice were we to say that they placed no stress upon a moral life on earth. Such an assertion is fully contradicted by chapter cxxv, sometimes called "the negative confessions." It portrays the last stage of the soul's probation, when about to enter the glorified state. The soul appears before Osiris, the judge of Amenti, and his forty-two associate judges. The heart is weighed in this august presence. The plate in the Turin papyrus describing the judgment day, in connection with this chapter, is the largest, completest, and most vividly real of any in the book. Some of the most notable asseverations are the following: "I did no witchcraft;" "I did not use too many words;" "I did not lie;" "I did not steal;" "I did not commit fornication, adultery, or self-pollution;" "I did not rob graves;" "I neither blasphemed nor robbed the gods;" "In short, I did no evil;" "I am pure, I am pure." It is then added, "I gave bread to the hungry, drink to the thirsty, clothing to the naked, a boat to the detained traveler, gifts to the gods, and funeral offerings to the glorified one; I am pure of mouth, I am clean of hands." The heart having balanced, the image of truth is now placed in the body of the deceased. This act is "a signal of the resurrection" and the beginning of everlasting life. The four parts of man, separated by death, are reunited, and the perfect being, in obedience to the welcome words, "Come, come in peace," takes his place among the immortal gods.

MISSIONARY REVIEW.

JAPAN'S FIRST "HERETIC."

WHETHER the Japanese Christians are to prove themselves competent to develop a well-balanced Christian Church is still quite a serious problem. The antagonism to everything foreign, which has recently become the dominant sentiment of the entire population, has resulted in an effort to establish a wholly indigenous native Christian Church. They have attempted to formulate a creed of their own, which should not be borrowed from any existing organization of Christians outside of Japan, ancient or modern, and which should be independent of any symbols, even of the early Church. Some have gone so far as to antagonize the acceptance of the Apostles' Creed. Now that native Christians have organized a Church which they recognize as "Japanese," it looks as if they would adopt an ecclesiastical discipline as original as history records.

Already large attention has been called to the trial and humiliation of the Rev. Naomi Tamura, the pastor of a large city church in Tokio. He is described as a thickset, energetic man thirty-five years old, who graduated at Princeton, who has written commentaries, translated Cruden's *Concordance*, and started an industrial school for boys. He came to America to raise funds for this last enterprise, and in his lectures while here made some statements concerning his people which did not tally with Mr. Arnold's representations. Urgently requested to publish these lectures, he at last sold the manuscript to an American publishing house, and they appeared in book form, with the title *The Japanese Bride*. The volume contained some things not complimentary to his countrymen. Learning of this, they flew into a rage and, though few of them had ever seen the book, furiously condemned its author as unpatriotic. The Christians evidently thought that they must resist any implication of a lack of patriotism, and became furious too. They summoned Mr. Tamura for ecclesiastical trial before his presbytery. By the casting vote of the moderator he was condemned for "slandering his country." He appealed from the decision. Public discussion ensued in the press, which did not mend matters; and the synod, to whom appeal was taken, it has been alleged, was packed with men of one mind. Instead of suspending they deposed him, changing the accusation at the time they were about to read his sentence and admitting no protest to be entered on the record. Mr. Tamura's church instantly withdrew its connection with the synod; and, declining to acknowledge the authority of the synod, he continues to be the pastor of an independent church. There are seven cooperating missions from abroad in Japan, which constitute a "council" to the "Church of Christ in Japan," which has given this anomalous exhibit of churchly order. This "council" declared by resolution their regret at the course of the Church. Nobody has alleged that Mr. Tamura's book

is untrue in its statements, except in minor particulars. His countrymen merely denounced him for giving publicity to family secrets. Dr. W. A. P. Martin, of the Imperial University of Peking, a man of vast acquaintance with everything in eastern Asia, pronounces the book to be a "faithful and graphic picture of Japanese domestic life, by a man whose eyes are open to see its defects." He sees its beauties, however, as well, and eulogizes them in contrast with certain things in the West.

It is not Mr. Tamura that concerns us, nor his book, which has had perhaps as much notoriety as it deserves; but it is this sample of what is to be hoped for from the nascent Church of Japan—a Church which claims that it has no further need for the guidance or help of Western Christendom, but which still wants foreign missionary money to flow into its hands, to be managed by it as it sees best. This "Church" has furnished a monstrous sample of incompetency for self-control and self-development in thus degrading a man from the ministry who is charged with no untruth, nor even with overstatement, but with unpatriotic conduct in stating things which all acknowledge to exist, and stating them as they exist. The "Church of Christ in Japan" stands itself arraigned at the bar of the civilized world, of which it seems so ambitious to prove itself a part.

THE MASSACRES OF ARMENIANS.

The Christian world has been shocked by reported barbarities of the Kurds toward the Armenians, consisting of the outrageous butchery, and worse, of women and children—outrages so gross that even Turkish soldiers could only be brought to commit them by threats of punishment if they refused; outrages against which the Turkish governor himself is said to have protested and, in consequence, was removed; outrages whose perpetrator, Zekki Pasha, has been honored by the sultan's government. Two things have increased the indignation of Christendom in the premises:

I. The political violence done to the Treaty of Berlin of 1878. The Turk, at the time of that treaty, desired to be defended against Russia, and England promised such protection. The condition required of Turkey was that she should introduce reforms in the treatment of her Armenian subjects. Turkey agreed to this, and also that the great powers of Europe should "superintend their application" (*Berlin Treaty*, article 61). Sixteen years afterward the Armenians found that it had yielded them nothing; they were still under the uncontrolled, unregulated rule of the Turk. Great Britain asked them to accept, on her guarantee, the Turk's promises of better treatment; but it is not clear that she has made her guarantee of any avail. Meanwhile, Armenians had lost the protection of their only friend, the Russian.

II. The Armenians are, nominally, at least, Christian, and have been from a very early period. Since A. D. 301 their national Church has been known as the Armenian, or the Gregorian, Church. It is not held to be orthodox in some of its leading tenets, such as its belief in the

single nature of Christ, the procession of the Spirit from the Father only, transubstantiation, purgatory, and prayer to the Virgin and the saints; but it was hoped that it might be reformed and made a great missionary power in the midst of Moslem communities. At any rate, the Armenians were accessible, and there was no legal disability in the way of their accepting a purer form of Christianity. Under missionary teaching there has been a gradual rejection of their superstitions and a marked awakening in the line of education. In spite of the oppressions they have suffered, they have been gradually increasing in wealth, amid the general extension of poverty around them in the empire at large. The thing that specially renders them obnoxious to their rulers is that they have gained possession of much of the land. They hold their own far better than other races in Asiatic Turkey, the Greek only comparing with them in business ability and general intelligence.

According to Turkish law every person must remain connected with the ecclesiastico-civil community in which he was born. When the evangelical movement began in Armenia it met with opposition from the authorities of the ancient Armenian Church, who refused the adherents of the evangelical bodies burial and excommunicated them with anathemas. They were cut off and cast off, but endured all with martyrlike submission, and were ultimately recognized as native Protestants, with a civil head, and he a layman. But the Protestant Armenian Church has suffered much from emigration of its members to Western countries, as well as from obstructions on the part of the Turkish authorities in the way of the progress of its educational institutions.

THE STATUS OF ARMENIANS IN PERSIA.

The Armenians are so widely distributed over Asia, Europe, and America that one naturally turns at this juncture to ask of their fate in the Mohammedan land of Persia. Julfa is a suburb of Ispahan inhabited by a colony of Armenian Christians who have a very interesting history. Their ancestors were brought hither, as long ago as the time of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by Shah Abbas. Dr. Bruce, who has been at Ispahan for a quarter of a century, tells of the conditions under which this community of Christians has existed. A river called the Zaindehrood, or "life-giving" river, flows between the Christian suburb and the Mohammedan city. Forty years ago, or less, no Christian was allowed to cross the bridge over this river mounted on any beast of burden. This is but a slight illustration of the application of what is known as the "thirteen rules of Omar," the object of which was to degrade every non-Moslem, making him feel that he was nothing better than a dog in the eyes of the rulers of the land. One of these laws bestowed on a pervert to Islam the property of any of his near kindred to which he might please to lay claim. Dr. Bruce illustrates the application of this law with an instance, which came under his own knowledge, of an Armenian Christian whose "great-grandmother's sister's great-granddaughter" had become a Moslem, had

taken sums of money from him under the law, and had then laid claim to the house which he had inherited from his father and on which he himself had spent large sums of money. He besought Dr. Bruce to become his tenant, because he, being a British subject, could not be disturbed on the premises. Dr. Bruce rented the property, and ultimately it became the first mission house of the Church of England mission in Persia. The same woman who annoyed the doctor's landlord took property belonging to other Armenian relatives as distantly related to her as was he. The present shah having put an end to all these customs, the Armenian Christian colony in Julfa has progressed in a marvelous manner and increased in self-respect, as well as in the esteem of Moslems, among whom some of the Armenian Christians have been most effective evangelists.

APPLICANTS FOR MISSION SERVICE IN DISPROPORTION TO MEANS.

It is certainly a matter for serious thought what is the duty of the Church in view of two things: we have prayed for open doors, and all doors are wide open; we have prayed God to raise up workers, and they stand ready in ranks far beyond the capacity of the boards to send them forward. What is to be done under such conditions? The Church of England Missionary Society, October, 1887, initiated a policy, which has ever since been acted upon, of accepting and sending forward all duly qualified missionaries, trusting God for means of supporting them and their work, rather than of limiting their new force to the money they had in sight. They did not say that such a policy was always right; but they thought it expedient for them at that time. Some friends of the society doubt the wisdom of the course, thinking it fanatical. The whole question was reopened at the general committee meeting in November last, when one of the most respected of the members moved to rescind the action of seven years before. Archbishop, prebendary, and generals among the laity, were found to oppose the proposal, and it was withdrawn, to the great satisfaction of the large company present. We give some of the figures which were laid before the committee. The total number of missionaries, not counting missionaries' wives, has increased as follows: clergymen, from 247 to 344; laymen, from 40 to 82; women, from 22 to 193—total, from 309 to 619, more than doubling in the seven years. It was at the end of 1887 that the new plans for associated evangelists were formed. It was at the same time that the large extension of woman's work began. Since 1887 medical missions have much developed, and the number of medical missionaries has more than doubled. In 1887 there were four honorary missionaries; in 1894 there were over seventy, besides eighty supported in whole or in part by special gifts. In the year ending March, 1887, the General Fund Income was £200,777. In the year ending March, 1894, it was £237,797. A token of the approval with which the committee's action, referred to above, is regarded was received in a check for £250, sent by one friend in thankfulness for their decision.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK.

SOME LEADERS OF THOUGHT.

Raymond de Girard. A geologist by profession, he has so repeatedly, and for so long a time, studied the question of the flood that his utterances on that subject may not be overlooked by the theologian. He has recently published the first part of a work entitled, *Le Déluge devant la Critique Historique*, in which he discusses the historical school, leaving the mythical school, that is, the school which regards the stories of the flood as myths, for a second volume. He subdivides the historical school into three minor schools: first, the universalist; second, the mixed; third, the nonuniversalist. The universalist school holds that all nations originally had a knowledge of the flood, but that where no traces of such knowledge are now found it is to be presumed that the tradition was by some means lost, and that wherever such traditions are to be found they refer to the same fact of which Genesis treats. The only difference of opinion which exists in this school is whether the flood was geographically, or only ethnically, universal. The mixed school distinguishes between real flood traditions and psuedo flood traditions. Under the former, it distinguishes again between those that are aboriginal and those which are imported or borrowed. The Chinese and American flood traditions are regarded as pseudo-diluvian, and the Negroes are held to be without the slightest trace of a flood tradition. The nonuniversalist school only carries the principles of the mixed school to their logical results when it avers that the Chaldean is the only real and aboriginal flood tradition. The source of the account in Genesis is supposed by this school to be Chaldaic. Although the tradition is thus narrowed down to the one source, yet it is regarded as sufficiently strong to establish the fact. The only question is whether the flood was universal or local. With this survey, the historical evidence concerning the flood is brought to an end; but Girard adds a discussion of the evidence from archæology and geology. The geological investigation leads to the result that there are no material traces of such a flood as that described in Genesis, although Girard thinks it possible that the theory which confines the flood to Mesopotamia, and attributes it to seismic disturbances, would not be contradicted by the geological evidence. Girard, by his studies, has done the cause of learning, and especially the theologian, a service here which is of great value. He has the true spirit of scholarship, which prompts him to give the representatives of all schools of opinion an opportunity to express their peculiar views and to be fair himself toward all of them.

Professor Dr. F. Kattenbusch. It is always instructive to observe how a great thinker proceeds in his labors. Kattenbusch has published works chiefly on questions relating to early or little known confessions of

faith. His latest work, begun away back in the seventies, long before the recent German controversy began, has been in the investigation of the Apostles' Creed. He follows the geographical division into occidental and oriental forms of the Creed. In studying the occidental forms, for example, he takes them up province after province, and shows that all the provincial forms are variations from the old original Roman symbol, and that, included in the occidental, are three typical provincial forms, the Italian, the African, and the west European. The inexhaustible patience of a true scholar is exhibited in the minute researches he makes into disputed questions in the hope of throwing some light upon their settlement. Nothing is so small as to be overlooked, nothing is hastily done. In studying the oriental forms of the Creed he was obliged to gather his own materials, and students of Church history will ever be under obligation to him for his labors in this respect. Here, still more completely, his method of study becomes apparent. As in the Occident a comparison of the provincial forms led to the conclusion that they all had their origin in the old Roman symbol, so here he raises the questions whether the oriental forms are original and independent, and where the beginnings of the symbol in the Orient are to be found. To the first question he gives a negative answer; in answer to the second he names Syria and Palestine. But if there is no original type in the Orient, whence did their various symbols spring? By a comparison it is discovered that the old Roman symbol is not only the mother of the occidental forms, but the oriental also. These are weighty conclusions; and we mention them, not for their own sake, but because they are inseparably connected with the method pursued by Kattenbusch in his investigations, which is the main thought to be emphasized here. Kattenbusch has already published a book of four hundred and twenty-four pages on this subject, and it is but the first volume. It will require another volume to complete the publication of his researches. Many Americans are inclined to ridicule the minuteness of German research. But it is just because Kattenbusch has gone into the *minutiæ* of this question that he is an authority upon it. And those who wish to know anything well must follow his example.

Professor Dr. Clemen. As a scholar he has distinguished himself by his studies of the relation between the Old and New Testaments. He believes that the Bible, in both the Old and New Testaments, is an organic whole. The Old Testament points to the facts later recorded in the New. The Old Testament, he thinks, is not to be looked at from the standpoint of the historian merely. He would emphasize the higher, the ideal, the eternal and enduring contents of the Old Testament, which had a reference to Christ and his kingdom, while applied originally to current events. He regards this higher sense of the Old Testament, designed by the Spirit of God, as the true sense. It must not be represented as capriciously read into the Old Testament, but as necessarily connected with all its contents. When the writers of the New Testament applied language of

the Old Testament to events in the life of Christ, they did it in the prophetic consciousness that those passages were originally designed to have a prophetic significance. By holding these opinions Clemen comes very close to maintaining the double sense of the Old Testament. In fact, it is impossible to see any practical distinction between his view and that of the double sense. As some one has said of him, he admits the double-sense conception of the Old Testament by the back door. On the one hand, Clemen does not believe in verbal inspiration. The inspiration of the Old Testament writers had to do rather with what they taught than how they expressed it. If we may coin a word, he believes in a "factual," rather than in a verbal, inspiration. To him the citations of the Old Testament in the New are not mere illustrations of the fixed facts of the Christian faith; but rather they were used by the New Testament writers under the inspiration of the same Spirit which prompted their reduction to writing by the Old Testament authors, and in the same sense which the inspiring Spirit intended them to have when originally written. On the other hand, Clemen maintains more than a mere enlightenment of the writers of the New Testament, having for its effect a sharpening of their perceptions for the deepest contents of the Old Testament. The Spirit of God was with these writers, not designating the words, but inspiring them in the choice of the facts recorded and in the choice of the citations from the Old Testament. Thus it is he explains the want of verbal accuracy, together with the identity of the original and the New Testament applications.

RECENT THEOLOGICAL LITERATURE.

Das Weltelend und der Welterlösung (The Redemption of the World from its Misery). By K. Hollensteiner. The book proposes to discuss the spiritualization of man. The first part, which describes the misery of the world, has for its motto, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh," while the second part, which deals with redemption, is founded upon the suggestions contained in the passage, "If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit." And the textual division, as one may say, is followed by the treatment of the life in the Spirit, distinctly from the walking in the Spirit. The book proposes to discuss from this standpoint the whole range of dogmatics and ethics. The book holds to the trichotomous division of the nature of man. It denies that sin springs from the sensuous side of man or from his weakness. Rather does it spring from the fact that the soul leans toward the body, rather than toward the spirit. The inference from this must be that if the soul had turned toward the spirit human sin would have had no existence. So that according to this, while it does not make the body essentially sinful, it is our bodies which have made sin possible in us, and which occasioned, if they did not cause, sin in the human race. Such a doctrine gives to the body more influence over the soul than the spirit has over the soul. This would be a remarkable phenomenon, and could not be explained except on the sup-

position of an inherent and powerful tendency of the body toward moral evil. This view of the case practically leads to the assertion of the evil of matter. The only true view is that sin is primarily of the spirit of man. The body cannot sin without the consent of the spirit, and originally had no more predisposition to sin than did the spirit. So far as sin originated in man, his body had no participation in it. Though he be fallen, the body is not responsibly active in prompting to, or executing, the purpose of sin. Sin can only be committed by a conscious agent. Interesting is the discussion of regeneration, which is represented as consisting of enlightenment, justification (including pardon), and sanctification. It is well to include thus both the preparatory stages and the subsequent results in the work of regeneration. The spiritualization of man as the redemption of the world from its misery is the thought of the book, and is worthy of its author and of careful consideration by all its readers.

Das antike Mysterienwesen in seinem Einfluss auf das Christentum (The Influence of the Ancient Mysteries upon Christianity). By G. Anrich. There being no work which sets forth the character, development, and religious significance of the mysteries, together with a presentation of their position and influence upon the mental and moral development of the Christian centuries, this book proposes briefly, and in a preliminary way, to supply the lack. This is, indeed, one of the most valuable features of the work, and constitutes the first part. The second part follows the investigation of the main problem from the first, to the beginning of the fifth century A. D. The titles of the eight chapters are as follows: "Gnosticism in its Relation to the Mysteries;" "Preparations and Beginnings of the Mysteries in Relation to Worship;" "Christianity as Mystery—the Alexandrian Gnosis;" "The Terminology of the Mysteries and the Secret Discipline;" "The Contrast between the Initiated and the Uninitiated—Catechetical and Baptismal Instruction;" "The Specific Effects of Baptism and the Lord's Supper, with the Manner of their Production;" "Baptism and Eucharist, according to their Ritualistic Development;" "Ancient Purism in Christianity." These eight chapters, as will be seen at a glance, cover the field thoroughly. The principal conclusion reached is that no direct influence of the mysteries upon Christianity, that is, no conscious adoption of the forms and institutions of the mysteries on the part of Christianity, found place, nor even an accommodation of those forms and institutions to the needs of Christianity. But, on the other hand, the Church was more and more influenced, though unconsciously, by the mystery element which prevailed in the intellectual atmosphere. Furthermore, the book shows that, while in gnosticism the mysteries early exercised a profound influence, it was only from the beginning of the fourth century that the mysteries completely ruled the ecclesiastical consciousness. The entire process is represented as religious—psychological. The religious feelings, impressions, and desires of the Church were more and more governed by the departing antique, until, in the necessities of the case and unconsciously, the process began by which religious conceptions, forms, and institutions

parallel to the mysteries arose. The book does not pretend that primitive Christianity was influenced by the mysteries. It is a good specimen of the kind of studies demanded by the times, and of which many scores could be conducted without exhausting the range of topics which, in early Church history alone, deserve to be treated.

Der Viercapitalbrief im zweiten Korinthesbrief des Apostels Paulus (The Four-chapter Letter within Paul's Second Letter to the Corinthians). By Anton Halmel. The unity of Paul's Second Letter to the Corinthians has been long and hotly disputed. Halmel would allow the correctness of the separation of chaps. x–xiii from the former part. But he also denies the unity of the first part of the epistle, making a four-chapter letter to begin at chap. ii, 14, and end with chap. vi, 10. The supposition is that between verse 13 of chap. ii and verse 14 of the same chapter there is a break; that a similar break in the sense is found between verse 9 of chap. vi and verse 10 of the same chapter; that the part that he regards as an interpolation was written by Paul, but on another occasion, and inserted here by an editor after Paul's death; that this part makes complete sense when separated from the original letter; and that if this part were removed the remainder would read more continuously than it does when this part is read between. Thus there are three letters in one, in the following order: (1) Chap. i, 1–ii, 13; vi, 11–13–vii, 2–16. (2) Chaps. x–xiii. (3) Chap. ii, 14–vi, 10. They are all from Paul, and by mistake have been combined into one, and that in a most confusing way. If the book represented chap. vii, 5, as the direct continuation of chap. ii, 13, it would seem more plausible. For chap. vi, 11, is no more appropriate as a continuation of chap. ii, 13, than is verse 14, of chap. ii. But chap. vii, 5, is. Besides, the break is just as apparent between chap. vii, 4 and verse 5 of the same chapter as it is in the supposed place in chap. ii or in chap. vi. That these chasms do appear, at least upon the surface, we admit. But it by no means follows that there is any interpolation or combination of Pauline letters. It is not easy to account for the breaks in the connection with certainty. But one simple fact of frequent experience may furnish the solution. A letter is not always written at one sitting, especially if it is long. When we are interrupted in writing we go back to the letter in an entirely different frame of mind, and anxious, while it is in our mind, to give expression to a thought not before us at the former sitting. Paul's letters, being, in fact, epistolary treatises having practical ends in view, could very easily admit a somewhat illogical order and a somewhat unsystematic development, such as we have supposed.

RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL.

The Seventh Day Adventists in Switzerland. Several times this class of religionists has come under the ban of the law in Switzerland. They

have a book-printing establishment in Basel, which is under the operation of a State law forbidding Sunday labor. Yet time after time they have violated this law and have been fined for the offense. They defend themselves on the plea that they must obey God rather than man. But the last time they were before the court the judge imposed upon the manager of the concern a fine of $40 and sixty days in prison. While liberty of conscience must always be respected, yet questions of Sunday rest cannot be left by the State to individual opinion. In observing the seventh day, while working upon the first, these people violate the principles of charity which are the most essential features of Christianity; for in so doing they wound the feelings of the vast majority, whose integrity, intelligence, and soundness of judgment are equal to their own.

German Society for Ethical Culture. The fourth general assembly was held in Berlin recently, with twenty-two members present. The proposition to establish an academy for ethical culture was discussed at length, and finally the plan of Professor Tönnies, of Hamburg, was adopted, whereby several courses of reading and study are to be mapped out, which shall be suitable for both men and women, and shall cover questions of ethics and social science, for the purpose of testing the effects. The experiment will be watched with interest. A proposition to issue an official paper, containing nothing but news and governed by a due regard to decency, was rejected as impractical. An attempt was made to have the society adopt a resolution recommending the eight-hour law as an ethical necessity, but it also failed. However, on account of the importance of the abbreviation of the hours of labor as it is related to ethical progress, it was determined to institute special investigations upon which report is hereafter to be made. It was, also, decided to raise funds for the support of what, in the Christian Church, would be called itinerant preachers—men whose constant business it is to travel from place to place preaching the gospel of ethics to the people.

Church Doings in Germany. At the recent session of the General Synod in Berlin that body was received by the emperor, who addressed the members concerning their duties and rights. The proposed revision of the ritual, the emperor said, was the most important question to be submitted for their consideration. Some had feared that its use would be compulsory. But this would not be the case. He expressed the wish that the churches might be opened constantly, and advised the Synod to proceed with their work in a spirit of conciliation. One of the problems which the Synod found it most important to consider was how to prevent the rapid increase of mixed marriages between Jews and Christians. The Synod took action requesting the government to be more careful in the administration of oaths, and asking that the confessional form of oath be reinstated, and that Christians be excused from taking oaths, except before Christian judges.

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES.

THE diagnosis of the doctors as to the financial prostration of the nation is given in the *North American Review* for February. Under the title of "The Financial Muddle," the Hon. J. Sterling Morton, Secretary of Agriculture, declares himself as believing in a gold unit as a measure of value, "because that metal has been tested and approved for five hundred years by the domestic and foreign trade of all the commercial nations of Europe." The Hon. William M. Springer, Chairman of the Congressional Committee on Banking and Currency, on the other hand, argues for the issue of national bank notes as proposed in the Carlisle bill. A third opinion is that of Henry W. Cannon, President of the Chase National Bank, New York city, who affirms that "the embarrassment of our financial situation is occasioned by the necessity of maintaining the paper money issued by the government upon a gold basis, and this embarrassment is intensified by the fact that more than one half of the currency issued by the government is based upon silver." For, "whatever may be the opinion of the citizens of the United States in the matter, gold is to-day the sole money of full debt-paying power among the principal civilized nations." Though these utterances disagree, it is well to have confidence in the skill of the physicians and the largest faith in the recuperative power of the sufferer. "The New Pulpit," by the Rev. H. R. Haweis, is another striking article. Though radical, it is readable. The old pulpit, says the distinguished writer, "is stricken with dogmatic ague; it is palsied with fear; it would persecute if it could, but it can't, for it has ceased to inspire convictions worth persecuting." As for the new pulpit, however, it "should stand for the freedom of Christ's utterance, the reach of his sympathy, and that discernment of the signs of the times without which no ministry can be prophetical and no pulpit alive. The age waits." In a charming strain of reminiscence Andrew Lang writes his "Recollections of Robert Louis Stevenson." Senator Platt, of Connecticut, follows with a discussion of "Problems in the Indian Territory," calling attention to the existence there of four Indian republics, within the boundaries of our greater republic, which are virtually "white oligarchies." The situation to be remedied is summed up in the statement that "the white men who, going through the farce of Indian marriage, have become Indian citizens, and the half-breeds have already despoiled the real Indian of his land." H. H. Boyesen next writes on "The Matrimonial Puzzle;" Professor Simon Newcomb shows "Why We Need a National University;" and Charles Sedgwick Minot, in "The Psychical Comedy," punctures the claims of esoteric Buddhism and telepathy.

A SIMILAR thrust at modern scientific attempts, particularly in England, to discover the supernatural, is given in "Modern Magic," in the January number of the *Edinburgh Review*. The article is particularly a notice of

the "Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research," issued in London in 1894. Table V of that report is quoted, classifying in some detail 1,112 apparitions seen, and particular instances of apparition after the usual order are given in their usually thrilling verbiage. The thorough skepticism of the reviewer is seen in his closing utterance: "Many strange stories are recorded in the bulky 'Proceedings' of the last thirteen years; yet perhaps some of those who have read them may think that, after all, there is nothing there half so difficult to understand as the existence amongst us to-day of the Society for Psychical Research." The seventh article of the number is entitled "Erasmus, by the late Professor Froude." This work by Froude, whose loss the world of letters now deplores, is termed by the reviewer an "interesting and brilliant monograph; whose "moral," "animating ~~spirit~~ and teaching, as set forth by the most remarkable thinker of the sixteenth, are now attested and indorsed by one of the most noteworthy teachers in our England of the nineteenth, century." In the eighth article is found a study of "Early Christian Monuments," which is both careful and entertaining. "The history of the wondrous growth of Christianity is not to be founded on mediæval tradition, but on extant writings of the centuries preceding the Council of Nicæa, on the grudging witness of non-Christian writers, and on the scattered monuments, which bear witness to the persecutions of poor and humble converts, to the rites and vestments of pagan religions, and to the original simplicity of Christian practice and belief."

THE *Presbyterian Quarterly* for January has: 1. "Idealistic Monism," by R. L. Dabney, D.D.; 2. "The Latest Phase of Historical Rationalism," by Dr. B. B. Warfield; 3. "The Inspired Anticipation of the Valid Conclusions of Modern Science," by S. S. Laws, D.D.; 4. "The Doctrine of Judgment in the Fourth Gospel," by J. Ritchie Smith; 5. "The Gospel and the Revelation of Peter," by R. B. Woodworth; 6. "Earlier Licensure," by P. H. Hoge, D.D.; 7. "Licensure and Ordination—The Proposed Changes," by Eugene Daniel, D.D. The first three articles are scientific, philosophical, profound. In reply to the claim that "the eschatology of the fourth gospel is irreconcilably at variance with that of the other gospels and of Paul," the writer of the next article proves that John's "teaching upon this theme, as upon every other, blends in harmony with the teaching of all Scripture." The sixth and seventh articles treat of the proposed changes in the licensing of candidates for the Presbyterian ministry, and take opposite sides in the discussion.

THE *Methodist Review* of the Church, South, has as its January contents: 1. "A King of the Brambles," by Maurice Thompson; 2. "The Work of the Commission," by R. H. Mahon, D.D.; 3. "The Report of the Committee of Seven," by Paul Whitehead, D.D.; 4. "The Higher Criticism," by W. F. Tillett, D.D.; 5. "The Study of History and Political Science for Southern Youths," by J. S. Bassett, Ph.D.; 6. "Oliver Wendell

Holmes," by W. M. Baskervill, Ph.D.; 7. "Old Japan," by J. C. Calhoun Newton, D.D.; 8. "Christian Liberty and Church Organization," by E. L. T. Blake, D.D.; 9. "Thomas Osmond Summers, D.D., LL.D," by the editor. The first article exalts the catbird to kingship in charming phrase. The fifth paper concludes that "of all the men of the nation the Southern statesman is best situated to advocate wise measures without regard to votes. He can be a patriot with least sacrifice. It is a grand opportunity to regain our old position in national affairs. May we have the trained men to take it when it is offered!" The last article reviews the life of one of the most distinguished men of Southern Methodism.

THE *Review of Reviews* for February has, as "Special Features," articles on the International Exposition at Atlanta, civil government in Manitoba, Anton Rubinstein, and Robert Louis Stevenson. A sketch of Stevenson's life and work is given by C. D. Lanier, and a forecast as to his successors by Jeanette L. Gilder. In the latter the writer quotes Stevenson's acknowledgment of Crockett's dedication to himself of "The Stickit Minister"—an acknowledgment which, in view of Stevenson's death so far from his dear Scotland, breathes a most tender sadness:

> Be it granted to me to behold you again in dying,
> Hills of home! and to hear again the call—
> Hear about the graves of the martyrs the pewees crying,
> And hear no more at all.

THE *Bibliotheca Sacra* for January, among its attractive articles, has a paper on "Close Communion," by an unknown writer who signs himself "A Baptist Divine." His opening statement runs: "The proposition I undertake to establish is that close communion, as represented by its ablest apologists, is a jumble of false assumptions and bad logic; and that self-consistency, reason, and Scripture require Baptists either to abandon the practice in favor of open communion or else to withdraw Christian fellowship from pedobaptists—which I would not presume to suggest." Along this line of argument the writer has constructed a challenge of close communion which is logical, and wholesome. Its spirit and conclusions show that the religious world is marching fast along.

No ultra churchman will enjoy the estimate of "Puseyism and the Church of England" which is found in the *London Quarterly Review* for January. Its closing judgment is severe in its finding: "Ecclesiastical arrogance and intolerance—the intolerance of a curiously ignorant bigotry—coupled with irrational and degrading superstitions, weigh, like a sentence of doom, on Anglicanism in modern England." In "Manxland and 'the Manxman'" a most appreciative estimate is given of Methodism, to the effect that for more than a century it "has been the main factor in the religion of the isle. We might easily fill whole pages with tales of insular Methodist worthies. One of the most remarkable was John Cowle, parish clerk at St. George's and local preacher all over the island.... Manx

Methodism, and indeed Manx Christianity, cannot let the name of Nellie Brennan die. A woman in very humble life, she became the devoted nurse and teacher of those as poor as herself. Her heroism and utter self-sacrifice during the cholera visitation of 1832 are still remembered with admiration and affection."

In the *Presbyterian and Reformed Review* for January is found a weighty table of contents, as follows: 1. "Origin and Composition of Genesis," by E. C. Bissell; 2. "Apostolical Sanction the Test of Canonicity," by W. M. McPheeters; 3. "The Testimony of the Holy Spirit to the Bible," by John De Witt; 4. "The Mind of a Child," by D. W. Fisher; 5. "The Relation of Science and Faith," by George Macloskie.——*The Quarterly Review of the United Brethren* for January opens with a paper asking, "Shall We Regulate the Liquor Traffic by License or Taxation?" Its author is Dr. C. L. Work, its spirit is one of uncompromising hostility to the traffic, and its argument is that counterfeiting, burglary, and horse stealing might be legalized in a similar way. Another practical article in the same number, by Rev. W. F. McCauley, is on "Sabbath Observance."——The fourth paper in the *American Catholic Quarterly* for January notices "The Catholic Educational Exhibit at the Columbian Exhibition." It is written by General John Eaton and is self-congratulatory.——*The Lutheran Quarterly* for January opens with an article by Dr. D. H. Bauslin on "The Missionary Spirit in the Home Churches." Other papers are on "The Spiritual Talents of a Child," by Rev. T. F. Dornblaser; "The Inertness of Society," by Professor M. H. Richards, D.D.; "The Man of Sin," by Dr. G. U. Wenner; and "Whence is Sin?" by Rev. W. E. Fischer. It is a valuable number of this quarterly.——*The Missionary Review* for February opens with an article by Dr. Pierson on "The Pentecost at Hilo," describing the great revival in the Hawaiian Islands a half century since. All the departments of this issue are rich in missionary suggestions.——*The Chautauquan* for February has, under "Required Reading," papers on "The Life of a British Soldier," by Lance Corporal Seyley; "What We Know about the Planets," by G. P. Serviss; "The Beginning and the Ending," by Bishop Vincent; "The World's Debt to Electricity," by Professor John Trowbridge; and "Count Moltke, Field Marshal—Second Article," by Sidney Whitman. In "Journalism in the Congregational and Presbyterian Churches," by Dr. A. P. Foster, the portraits of the chief editors of these great denominations enrich the descriptive article.——*The Church at Home and Abroad* for February is attractive in contents and illustrations. It contains among its articles a most entertaining sketch of Rev. Daniel Baker, D.D., whose pulpit power and sacrifice in home missionary work are among the precious memories of the Presbyterian Church.——*Our Day* for February has besides all else a character study of Walter Besant, with his photogravure.——*The Gospel in All Lands* for February is largely devoted to Chinese life and the progress of missions in China. The monthly is a tribute to the careful editorship of Dr. Smith.

BOOK NOTICES.

RELIGION, THEOLOGY, AND BIBLICAL LITERATURE.

Theological Encyclopædia and Methodology. On the Basis of Hagenbach. By GEORGE R. CROOKS, D.D., and JOHN F. HURST, D.D. New and Revised Edition. 8vo, pp. 627. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, $3.50.

A standard work by two foremost Methodist scholars, completely revised and brought up to date by the eminently capable hand of Dr. Crooks. It might be called the minister's guide to book-buying. In the revision much new matter has been added, and, to make room for additional English and American theological literature, titles of untranslated German works have been displaced. The book has been made more orderly, extensive, and homogeneous. The whole field of theological study is divided into its departments, exegetical, historical, systematic, and practical, and the proper contents of each department are described and surveyed by themselves and in their mutual relations. A full catalogue of available literature relating to each department is given. In addition to strictly theological discussion, many related topics are treated; the relations of philosophy, philology, ethics, psychology, logic, art, and natural science to theology are included. The history, results, and present condition of rationalism, biblical criticism, and biblical archæology are presented clearly, concisely, frankly, and the literature *pro* and *con*, destructive as well as defensive, containing the debates and the materials of scholarship on these disputed subjects, is pointed out in the lists of works following each section. It is so obvious as hardly to need statement that this encyclopædia and methodology is simply indispensable to every studious minister. It is the only work in English that undertakes the task which it so completely fulfills. A thousand questions that are often asked by young men of their seniors are answered in this book; and the preacher or student of theology and its cognate topics, who wishes to know what books to buy in order that he may be saved from wasting his money and gathering a library that will not meet his wants, will find this volume to be an invaluable guide to what he needs. It is only natural that in a cyclopædia coming from Crooks and Hurst there should be especially the most complete bibliography of the "English and American Literature of Church History." The value of the work is increased by the list of books on "Religion and Science," and the "Histories of the Christian Church in the United States," contained in the Appendix. The full and fresh intelligence, clear and comprehensive view, judicious poise, evangelical and scholarly wisdom which characterize the book, are not absent from its dealing with the subject of biblical criticism, as to which much misunderstanding and confusion exist. Referring our readers to the book itself for the full presentation and treatment of this subject, we may make some quotations which will correctly intimate the spirit and atti-

tude of our authors. The reverence we owe to the Bible invites to conscientious investigation of the Scriptures. Biblical criticism, rightly understood, is simply an examination of the text as it exists, either in its parts or as a whole, for the purpose of settling its authenticity and integrity and to restore the true reading where it has been lost or crowded out. "The thought that God has always watched over the Bible is, in this general form, the presumption of a pious consciousness, which may be sustained at the bar of science, and even find sits justification at the hands of science. But to decide beforehand how God should have watched, what things he must have guarded against, to prevent the Bible from becoming a book like other books, is an arrogant assumption equal to that of rationalistic criticism in the other direction. It is an historical fact to which we are, in all humility, to assent, that God has chosen to permit the Bible to pass through the same human processes by which other written monuments have been, and are being, tested. This will be apparent to every person who has looked with an unprejudiced eye into the history and fortunes of the canon." Herder is quoted: "Banish the last remains of the leaven of the opinion that this book is unlike other books in its outward form and matter, so that, for instance, no various readings can occur in it, because it is a divine book. Various readings do occur (and yet but one can be the correct reading); this is fact, not opinion . . . Whether a person who makes a copy of the Bible thereby becomes at once a faultless God? . . . No parchment acquires a firmer nature because it bears the Bible, and no ink becomes thereby indelible." While "criticism has been often employed for perverse and frivolous ends," and the Bible has been greatly abused, yet it will not do to "oppose uncritical to hypercritical arbitrariness. Only a strictly scientific procedure, unbiased by dogmatic preconceptions of any kind, will meet the demands of the case." Bunsen is quoted: "I am convinced that in order to renew the Christian faith we need not less, but more, investigation." J. P. Lange is quoted: "On its bright side, criticism is the self-rejuvenating element of the Church as a whole, the boast of the evangelical Church and theology; on the darker side, criticism has, by its deformity, filled one of the most pungent pages in the history of the Protestant Church." Rothe is quoted: "There assuredly exists a criticism that springs from the full confidence of faith, as well as one that takes its rise in doubt; and the former is inborn with Christian piety, at least with that of the evangelical type. God has not made, and did not intend to make, the task a trifling one for us. He gives nothing whatever to man in its finished state; all his gifts are imparted in such a way as to abundantly tax human energy—this for the reason that we are human. This applies also to the Scriptures; and if we consent to undertake the labor imposed on us by God and subject the Bible to historical criticism, it does not follow that we thereby exalt ourselves above and constrain it, but rather that we are sincerely endeavoring to learn its true meaning." The book points out that not a single Bible truth is deprived of support when the account of the adulterous woman (John viii) is assigned to a different

gospel, or a doxology (Rom. xvi) assigned to a different place, or even when "the genuineness of Second Peter is by some surrendered." Referring to the laborious study sometimes bestowed on the transposition of a word or the place and force of a particle, the authors say: "Precisely this devotion to the letter of the Scriptures (which was cultivated 'for the glory of Jesus Christ' by the pious Bengel) constitutes, with all its apparent dryness, the finest flower of scientific earnestness and the most effectual restraint upon recklessness; while, on the contrary, uncritical ignorance, which, for instance, would, in order to possess an additional proof-text, retain passages like 1 John v, 7, though known to be not genuine, is rendering but poor service to the interests of piety. The glory of science is this, that it presses onward in the course marked out by an incorruptible love of truth, without yielding to the power of outside influences." No other position than this would be taken by accredited scholars like Dr. Crooks and Bishop Hurst. The authors ask whether the religious worth of certain psalms would be destroyed if it were proven that they "were not composed by the royal singer himself, but merely *ad modum Davidis*," and answer: "We should no more exclude them from the canon than we should exclude from the hymn book a beautiful poem, by an unknown author of the seventeenth century, concerning which we learn that it has been erroneously attributed to Paul Gerhard. Is the description of God's servant in Isa. liii less applicable to Christ on the supposition that Isa. xl–lx was written by another (later) than Isaiah, a deutero-Esaias? Who, moreover, would find the Book of Job to be less impressive because its author is unknown?" Umbreit is quoted: "The auroral light of grace and salvation breaks forth from the joyously animated discourses which are appended to the Book of Isaiah in a well-ordered succession. We hear the voice of one of the greatest prophets at the close of the Babylonish exile. Even though his name is not Isaiah, his high importance is apparent from every word proclaimed by him. . . . Well may we term him (this anonymous) the evangelist of the old covenant, for no one of the prophets has declared, like him, the glad tidings of the day-star from on high." Upon such questions even Pope Gregory I, who died March 12, 604, held a freer mind and "was able to form a more independent judgment than many Protestants living ten [or twelve] centuries later. It follows that the canonicity of a book may be maintained, even when its authorship is left in doubt, provided the book itself contains nothing that conflicts with the normal character of the theocracy in the Old, or of the Gospel in the New, Testament. But should criticism extend its investigations to the question of canonicity also? If so, to what extent? That it did so in the ancient Church is a matter of fact, and it is to the exercise of such criticism that we owe the rejection of apocryphal writings. Whether the exclusion of such writings was absolute, or whether the boundary line between canonical and apocryphal is still in dispute, is a different question. The recognition of a distinct class of *ἀντιλεγόμενα* and the distinction between proto- and deutero-canonical writings are of themselves evidence that such criticism was exercised. The Reformation

asserted in its own behalf this right of the ancient Church; and more recent times have likewise recognized it as a right and so employed it. We readily admit that the common feeling of the Church is not likely to consent that the slightest alteration in the canon be attempted, and cannot even desire it for ourselves; . . . but the right of judgment must be considered, and science must steadily respect it." We would add that the Church, as well, must steadily respect this right of judgment. If anybody demurs at this he should make haste to place himself under the *ægis* of the Roman pontificate. There is no other safe and quiet refuge for him. Our authors refer to Luther's criticisms of the Epistle of James and of the Apocalypse, and quote other similar views, not in approval of the opinions themselves, but in proof that independent views respecting even the elements of the canon may consist with a decided and orthodox faith in the divine nature of Christianity. The book says that "a very correct and much more intelligent view than that entertained by many pious people of to-day was advanced by Richard Baxter (died 1691)," and then quotes his statement that if some book, like the Epistle of Jude, for example, should be lost or put in doubt, it would not follow that all true faith and hope of salvation would be lost, and more to similar effect. Of positive and negative criticism the authors say: "The negative criticism endeavors simply to ascertain and cast out what is spurious as a whole or in part; while the positive criticism seeks, with reference to authenticity, to discover the real authors of anonymous and pseudonymous works, and, with reference to integrity, to restore the text to its original condition. The former, when sufficient external evidence is wanting, is done by hypothesis; the latter, by conjecture. It is generally more easy to determine with certainty that a work was not written by the author to whom tradition has attributed it than to discover who the real author was; and it is likewise more easy to arrive at the conclusion that a passage has been corrupted or mutilated than at a definite result in settling the true reading. Positive criticism receives occasional aid from external helps, however, even though they be not wholly adequate. Thus, for example, the testimony of Tertullian (*De Pudic.*, c. 20) led many to adopt the theory that the Epistle to the Hebrews was written by Barnabas. Sometimes, however, hypothesis puts forth claims based solely upon possibilities, as in the case of Eichhorn's assumption of a primitive gospel, and in many other instances of recent times. . . . Similar considerations apply to conjectures relating to the readings. A former age was entirely too prone to apply conjecture, at first, in the department of profane, and, subsequently, also, in that of sacred, literature; but they are likewise wrong who unconditionally reject conjecture, for it is known that conjectures have occasionally been confirmed by readings that were afterward discovered." By way of balanced caution the words of Herder are quoted: "Conjecture, in the critical sense, resembles the scalpel of the surgeon. It may, unfortunately, become necessary and beneficial, but only terribly necessary, terribly advantageous; and the wretch who plays and whittles with it, cutting away at pleasure, now an ear, now an eye, now a nose, that does not suit his

fancy, but mutilates himself." Similarly Lücke: "Divinatorial criticism involves a dangerous element and is, least of all, the concern of everybody; but it is needed for complementing the theological science of the canon." On page 214 is this veracious and important remark: "Nothing has done more to damage criticism in the estimation of pious people than the ill-timed and superficial dabbling with it of persons who, before having properly read a single book in the Bible or having been tested in the work of exposition, undertake to deal exclusively with the surface results of criticism"—a remark which looks in several directions. Crooks's and Hurst's *Encyclopædia and Methodology*, wherever it goes, brings honor to its authors and to the Methodist Book Concern. Its scholarship knows the weapons that are in the Christian arsenal for warfare, defensive and offensive, against the enemies of the faith and abides in quietness and assurance forever. To such questions as "Is the New Testament safe?" "Is the Bible secure?" such scholarship would probably answer, "We know of no time since the canon was completed when the holy book has been in serious danger. Assailants it has always had and doubtless always will have, and their devices are numerous; but the Scriptures, by their own nature and contents, by divine guardianship, by the fruits they produce, and by the valor, wisdom, and high capacity of the friends they make, stand secure." The idealists have impeached the existence of an external universe, but it remains, nevertheless, in spite of its assailants, a somewhat substantial and widely accepted reality, and seems not likely to be dissolved by anybody's impeachment so long as the human race has any need of it. In this respect, as in some others, the Bible and the universe are on the same footing. "Let not your heart be troubled."

Prolegomena to the Eighth Larger Edition of the Greek New Testament of Constantin Tischendorf. Prepared by CASPAR RENI GREGORY, Professor in the University of Leipzig. Part III, pp. xii, 801-1,423. Leipzig: J. C. Hinrichs. New York: B. Westermann & Co. Price, in paper, $4.50, or the three parts complete, $10.60; half-bound, $11.50.

Constantin von Tischendorf stands easily at the head of the brilliant list of New Testament critics of the century. Dr. Philip Schaff calls him "the Columbus of the textual department in the New Testament literature." For thirty-five years, from 1839 to 1874, he labored incessantly in his chosen field, and so fruitful were the results that the mere catalogue of his publications, most of them of a highly critical character, covers nearly fifteen pages in the first volume of Gregory's *Prolegomena*. At the time of Tischendorf's death our own Ezra Abbott, than whom America has produced no superior in New Testament scholarship, was called to edit the *Prolegomena* to the great German's *Editio Octava Critica Major*. At the instance of Dr. Abbott, one of his pupils, then residing in Leipzig and working in the university, Caspar Reni Gregory, was charged with the chief burden of the work, and for twenty years has given himself faithfully to the task. In the first part, issued at Leipzig in 1884, he had the assistance of Abbott. It contained an account of the life and works of Tischendorf, the principles of editing the text, grammatical forms, order

of books, history of the text, and a description of the uncial manuscripts thus far found, together with full and trustworthy references to the bibliography. The second part, which appeared in 1890 and carried the work through eight hundred octavo pages, treats almost entirely of the cursive manuscripts. In its preparation Dr. Gregory exhaustively examined the libraries of Europe and the East. We now have the last, or third, part of this monumental work, dealing with the ancient versions and, also, containing the *Addenda et Emendanda* and *Indices*. In this volume of more than six hundred pages Dr. Gregory has accomplished a work unique for its comprehensiveness in the New Testament world. One has but to compare it with any of the great standards to recognize how complete, from a scientific standpoint, this, the most important portion of the work, has been made. It is most gratifying to note that acknowledgment is here made for the first time, in any adequate measure, of the treasures already accumulated in the libraries of America which belong to this department of biblical research. And, among these, the description of the five chief New Testament manuscripts at Drew Theological Seminary holds a prominent place. Thus, Dr. Gregory has gleaned from all fields and amassed a wealth of material such as the careful scholar for many years to come will draw from to his profit. The entire work of 1,428 pages forms, beyond doubt, the most complete critical apparatus for the study of the New Testament thus far published.

PHILOSOPHY, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Five Books of Song. By RICHARD WATSON GILDER. 12mo, pp. 240. New York: The Century Co. Price, cloth, $1.50.

The poems which have appeared at intervals during twenty years, in five small volumes, entitled *The New Day*, *The Celestial Passion*, *Lyrics*, *Two Worlds*, and *The Great Remembrance*, are here, with others, bound into one, in which we have before us the range and product of a true poet's muse; for this is, as Professor Winchester wrote years ago, "genuine poetry." Maurice Thompson's opinion is that if Gilder's poetry were two hundred years old everybody would be talking about it. It is not unappreciated and unpraised by his contemporaries, and it is quite possible, some would say certain, that if a vote were taken in cultivated circles he would be named the leading living poet of our land to-day. His work, if fairly analyzed and tabulated, aggregates many merits. His muse is not monotonous, but sings to different keys on varying themes. To say that his poetry is uneven in quality is only to say what is true of every poet that ever wrote. He inclines to brevity, as one who, living a crowded life in a crowded center, has not time for long incubrations. He excels in brief, gem-like poems in which a single thought lies in pure light—a clean-cut statement in a finished form. Quatrains and sonnets and lyrics abound, some of them as perfect as if Herrick, the master, had molded them. The longest poems are those written for occasions, like the "Ode" at the public meeting of the Phi Beta Kappa Society at Harvard University in

1890, and "The Great Remembrance," read at the annual reunion of the Society of the Army of the Potomac in Faneuil Hall, Boston, in 1893. Gilder may be called the bard of the metropolis. New York is the town that he loves best. His joy and his pride are in it. Thus he sings of "The City:"

Oh, dear is the song of the pine
When the wind of the nighttime blows,
And dear is the murmuring river
That afar through my childhood flows;
And soft is the raindrop's beat
And the fountain's lyric play;
But to me no music is half so sweet
As the thunder of Broadway.

Stream of the living world
Where dash the billows of strife!—
One plunge in the mighty torrent
Is a year of tamer life!
City of glorious days,
Of hope and labor and mirth,
With room, and to spare, on thy splendid bays
For the ships of all the earth!

But Gilder is something more than the city's bard; he is an active force in its large, strenuous life. This singer wears the heavy yoke of service. He might be said to have taken George William Curtis's place as a patriotic citizen, and especially as a leader in fostering all forms of art, were it not more correct to say that he has made a place which is unique and all his own, filling it with, not inferior taste nor smaller influence, but with even more definite results. Nor is he a mere art-promoter. Even his poetry is something more than art. Born with the artist temperament, marked by the refinement which belongs to its native delicacy, he is no effeminate *diletante;* his poetry is not æsthetic fooling, but a part of life's downright and superior business. The lines throb with arterial blood, fresh from the heart, and manifest an earnest man who feels the marvel and the mystery, the pathos and profundity, the responsibility and glory of our human life. On all his work is that spiritual touch which saves from sensuousness and imparts dignity and elevation. Ever present is a deep sense of the sanctity which clothes both nature and man—the sense which is the basis of reverence and seriousness. Ever present, also, are those high ethical ideals without which no noble literature exists. His musings upon scenes of nature are mostly as grave as Bryant's "Water-Fowl." An exception is "A Midsummer Song," with mother standing at the end of each verse, calling from the farmhouse kitchen door, "Polly! Polly! The cows are in the corn!" as also that rhymed letter to John Burroughs, his "friend old and true," entitled "The Building of the Chimney." The story of "John Carman" is a warning to theologians against teaching that God is responsible for all the sorrow of the earth, and a good poem for quotation in

Charles Cuthbert Hall's book, *Does God Send Trouble?* A suggestion of Browning's style is in "The Prisoner's Thought," which ends with the convict's clinging to the notion that it may somehow be possible for the soul to get away from its old self, to wash the earth all off, so that even a criminal may be new-born and find himself a regenerate creature,

> With all a woman's love for all things pure,
> And all a grown man's strength to do the right.

Mr. Gilder's life permits him little seclusion. The wonder is that he continues singing in so high and fine a fashion while editing a great magazine, mingling constantly in social, literary, and artistic circles, nowhere a mere onlooker, active in many worthy enterprises, a public-spirited citizen, a working factor for the city's betterment, anxious about the slums, chairman of a commission appointed by the governor of the State to investigate the condition of tenement houses, spending his Christmas Eve, in company with a detective, making a midnight tour of inspection among the Bowery and East-side lodging houses. He has furnished New York with the spectacle of a poet mounted, perhaps, on a dray in some narrow street in the slums, the delicate features of his pensive face lit with the glow of spiritual earnestness, speaking to the rough and wondering crowd in brotherly spirit and manner, trying to give them some glimpses of saving ideals which might refine the coarseness, regulate the disorder, and lift the lowness of their lives. Evidently, the ancestral preaching strain is not absent from Gilder's blood. It is a strain which has helped to make many lives pure and powerful, noble and unselfish, even to the third and fourth generation. In great part, it is the secret of his lofty ideals, aggressive moral enthusiasm, reverent faith, and the binding obligation which holds him a laborious captive to his sense of human brotherhood. His latest verse, in the *Century Magazine* for December, 1894, sounds as if he had overheard us wondering how poems can keep coming to such a busy man; and, repeating our question, "How to the singer comes the song?" he answers, in substance, "As flowers to summer fields, as dawn to dark, as stars to night, as love and light leap at the loved one's sound and sight." A well-preserved simplicity of heart, a spirit unharmed, unstained, unworn by life's contacts and attrition, in the world, but not of it—such are the sources of this poetry. On bustling pavements densely alive with the human dash and drive he is aware of heaven. Threading the narrow street at nightfall he catches sight of the sky above roofs and chimneys and sings, "The Star in the City." Turning the leaves of Longfellow's "Book of Sonnets," as he walks along Broadway in the noon noise and tumult, he holds a peaceful Sabbath in his mind, where church bells peal and chime. Musing at evening in Washington Square, and looking north on the white marble memorial arch which is the city's finest monument and which he was a chief agent in building, he does not fail to note on the south the holy hint given by the cross of light shining from the tower of Edward Judson's church. Tempted almost beyond resistance to quote many exquisite things, we

limit quotation to this true artist's earnest word of warrant for a man's speaking out what is in him:

This is my creed,
This be my deed:
"Hide not thy heart!"
Soon we depart;
Mortals are all;
A breath, then the pall;
A flash on the dark—
All's done—stiff and stark.
No time for a lie;
The truth, and then die.
Hide not thy heart!

Forth with thy thought!
Soon 'twill be naught,
And thou in thy tomb.
Now is air, now is room.
Down with false shame;
Reck not of fame;
Dread not man's spite;
Quench not thy light.
This be thy creed,
This be thy deed:
"Hide not thy heart!"

We put these lines here, passing by others more beautiful, in the practical hope that some true man, reading them, may be made the braver and swifter to utter his God-given soul, to put forth into word and deed what is in him—not rashly, but wisely, without hesitation, procrastination, or timidity, and with all his might.

Towards Utopia. Being Speculations in Social Evolution. By a Free Lance. 12mo, pp. 252. New York: D. Appleton & Co. Price, cloth, $1.

The author has a sound theory that the road to Utopia requires careful study, and that we must discipline and educate our troops before we can enter that happy country as conquerors. He is, also, sound in his notion that Utopia is not the best imaginable world, but simply the best possible world. This better human world must be won with the aid of science and a true philosophy. The various conditions of our success, in a Utopian sense, are well discriminated. A great growth of honesty, a better adjustment of the servant question, an immense reduction of waste in producing luxuries and in the cost of taking goods from the mills to our homes, effective cooperation, the destruction of caste feeling, and sundry other topics are discussed in an attractive way. The author views his theme in English light, and that is more dim in many respects than ours. Besides, some of his *desiderata* are not *desiderata* on our side of the water. One is his reform of cab service. In an honest Utopia the cab drivers would be needless. Each customer would take his carriage

at the cab stand, return it, and leave the right sum in payment. Very few Americans care anything about a cab question; and some kind of a one-cent-fare electric car would be our Utopian device. To dispense with luxury is a noble ideal largely considered in this book. The usual difficulty is encountered as to what is luxury. Our author, like his predecessors, has followed his own tastes, with at least one comical result. He smokes a pipe, he tells us, and so pipe-smoking is not luxurious; but he does not smoke cigars, and cigar-smoking is, therefore, luxurious. Most people define luxury by some such method of self-measurement. Happily, however, we could all agree to lop off a good deal of luxury, some of it from our own consumption, if the general well-being were promoted by it. But we fear that something more must be done to seriously reduce the wastes of modern life. Luxury needs a better definition. A French writer suggests that a luxurious expenditure is simply one in which cost is large and resulting pleasure small, and that it is this disproportion which constitutes luxury. This is better than our author's implied definition: "It is what I do not want." His heart is in the right place, but his head is hardly competent to solve the problem of luxury, if there is one. The tendencies toward simplicity are not unimportant. Gentlemen dress less expensively than they did a hundred years ago, and the common street car is a gain over the cab. Perhaps, after all, we are getting on toward Utopia, and might travel fast in that direction if we knew enough and were good enough. Education and religion will have to be depended upon as our effective forces for the conquest of Utopia.

HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

Travels in Three Continents—Europe, Asia, Africa. By J. M. BUCKLEY, LL.D. 8vo, pp. 614. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, $3.50.

This work of Dr. Buckley's is far from solitary in its department. So long ago as when the distinguished Wilbur Fisk published his volume of European travels he felt that there was an excess of such literature. In the introduction to his work, which bears the date of 1838, he exclaims: "What! another book of travels! and that, too, describing the ground over which so many have traveled before! What good reason can a man of principle and of sound judgment give for such a publication?" The possible surplus of 1838 would seem to have grown to an overwhelming surfeit in 1895. Without lingering, however, to enumerate the many additional volumes of travel which have been issued since 1838, or stopping to notice the reasons of Dr. Fisk for venturing his now well-nigh forgotten publication, the ground which Dr. Buckley gives for his new volume in his "Prefatory Note" invites our immediate attention. "In reading accounts of the same regions by different travelers," he says, "I have often been struck with the dissimilarities resulting from the personal equation. Each sees what he takes with him, so that several views are more illuminating than one. Because of this I hope that there will be a

place for another record of travel in many of the most interesting parts of the world." A new description of well-trodden scenes and a new interpretation of old-world life are what one, therefore, expects as the result of Dr. Buckley's "personal equation." Having carefully noted the contents of this volume, we are led to say that the reader will not be disappointed in this expectation, and that, for its independent study of Eastern conditions, the book fully justifies its right to be. It goes without the saying that Dr. Buckley has traveled with open eyes. Sweeping in his itinerary through Spain, Italy, Egypt, Palestine, Syria, Asia Minor, Greece, Turkey, Roumelia, Bulgaria, Servia, and Hungary, he sees and notes so much that we must despair of noticing in detail an iota of his observations. Of the Alhambra he says: "I have read Irving, De Amicis—whose emotion and imagination make him so absorbing and misleading—and many other writers on the Alhambra, and gazed upon numberless photographs and paintings; but the result has been as though photographs of the separate parts of the human body were exhibited to an inhabitant of another sphere, as the materials from which he must form an estimate of a living human being, for the Alhambra is not one building, but many. In the deepest valley or the most gloomy desert on the globe it would intoxicate and enthrall; but its situation increases its fascination immeasurably. I doubt if earth contains a grander natural setting for a more astonishing human creation." The only rival of Gibraltar in the author's estimate is the North Cape. "That has the midnight sun; the boundless unexplored mystery of the Arctic Ocean; the silence, solemnity, and severity of an uninhabitable promontory which, though enveloped half the year in a flood of light, is during the other engulfed in an abyss of darkness. But it has no history. It is a type of eternity rather than of time. Gibraltar, equally grand, as commanding a view of two continents, the scene of pivotal conflicts, and the center of various civilizations, presents to the physical eye a spectacle worthy of comparison with any natural scene; while the mind's eye beholds the adventurous Phœnicians, pioneers of commerce and discovery, followed by the Greeks, the Romans, the Spaniards, the Moors, and the English, in irregular but well-defined order, so that the rugged rock is engraven with invisible hieroglyphics, the records of human progress." As for the 134 pages given to the cities, pyramids, mausoleums, and civilization of Egypt, we are forced to condense our comment into the single statement that we believe it as entertaining and accurate a description of the Nile land as any traveler has lately crowded into so small a compass. The 138 pages devoted to the Holy Land are a no less worthy compendium. By the "ancient thoroughfare" from Jaffa the author enters Jerusalem—the road over which "filed the long processions carrying materials for the temple! Kings, prophets, apostles, and countless pilgrims have traversed it; great armies, pagan, Jewish, Mohammedan; pilgrims and Crusaders!" Jerusalem itself he studies as "the amateur explorer, the enthusiastic historian, the devoted antiquarian, the ardent believer, the cautious skeptic, the son of Abraham, the Gentile, the Mohammedan, without forgetting" that he is "a Chris-

tian and an American." Thence northward, under the Syrian sky, the traveler leads us, through the successive cities and regions where the great Master walked, in a pilgrimage most stimulating to Christian faith. Making his exit from the Lord's land by Dan and Hermon, "the Mont Blanc of Palestine," he passes in his itinerary to beautiful Damascus, cosmopolitan Smyrna, and ruined Ephesus; to Athens, the sight of which "accomplishes for Grecian history what a visit to Palestine performs for Jewish—transforms it from dead literature into a living form;" to Corinth; and to Constantinople, whose approach is "marvelous," whose Santa Sophia he regards as "more magnificent than St. Peter's at Rome," and whose College has scattered its students "all over the world." Under the guise of a traveler's pleasant jottings Dr. Buckley has in reality written a philosophic study of the ethnology, traditions, customs, and social conditions of the Eastern lands he traversed. He is not too discursive. If here and there his chapters lack the touches of pleasantry which have marked his letters in *The Christian Advocate*, it is probably because he has preferred to record upon the more permanent page that "certain amount of information" which is "necessary to the interpretation of what one sees and hears." In description his book is vivid and forcible; as to typography and photo-engraving it is a rare illustration of the publishers' skill; for general merit it deserves a permanent place among modern volumes of travel.

Biography of the Rev. Daniel Parish Kidder, D.D., LL.D. By his Son-in-Law, Rev. G. E. STROBRIDGE, D.D. Crown 8vo, pp. 357. New York: Printed by Hunt & Eaton. Price, cloth, $1.50.

Among the workmen of the last half century who have labored with patience and success upon the colossal structure of our Methodism, the subject of this memoir stands conspicuous. So versatile in his powers was he, and so diligent in the application of his gifts to his allotted work, that it is difficult to trace the full extent of his influence throughout the Church. Were the present biography, therefore, little more than a chronological record of his official work it would be valuable, for he enjoyed a most varied career, enriched as a pastor, missionary in South America, Secretary of the Sunday School Union, professor at the Garrett Biblical Institute and Drew Theological Seminary, author, and Secretary of the Board of Education. Yet this memoir does far more than present these facts, which may, after all, be learned by application to the records of an Annual Conference. Its charm, on the other hand—and it is the charm of every valuable biography—lies in the delineation to the reader of the inner and real man. We are thus permitted to see the beating heart of the workman whose toil enriched the Church, to hear his voice in the unrestricted associations of private life, and to mark those hidden motives which shaped his official acts; and he loses nothing in such a close scrutiny. His high conscientiousness, his unwavering conviction of the holiness of his mission, his belief in God and in man, his serene reliance upon the truths of Christianity are all set forth by the biographer with such clearness as to impress the reader with the nobility of the man whom God has now called home. We have only commendation for Dr. Strobridge's

work. The memoir he has written seems an unbiased, symmetrical estimate of its subject, and, for its literary excellence as well, is a valuable additiou to the rapidly increasing biographical records of our great and holy dead.

The Land of the Veda. Being Personal Reminiscences of India, its People, Castes, Thugs, and Fakirs, its Religions, Mythology, Principal Monuments, Palaces, and Mausoleums, together with Incidents of the Great Sepoy Rebellion. Illustrated. New Edition. By WILLIAM BUTLER, D.D. 8vo, pp. 575. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, $2.

This thrilling book describes a crisis in missionary history. Not only were the interests of Christianity jeopardized in India during those cruel days of which Dr. Butler writes, but its overthrow there by Sepoy malignity, it is well assumed, might have shaken its security throughout the East, and possibly have led to its absolute overthrow. "We felt assured," says the author, in words that no careful reader of the volume will call visionary, "that the successful effort of the India Sepoy would have found cruel imitation in Burmah, China, and Japan, and that it was possible that at that hour—in those terrible days of July and August, 1857—Christianity might have been extinguished in the blood of its last martyrs on the oriental hemisphere, and the clock of the world been put back for centuries. . . . The intervention of the civil war in this country necessarily, for the time, turned away attention from the horrors which were fourteen thousand miles distant; but the public interest in this subject has not ceased, nor will the story of the 'Sepoy Rebellion' ever be forgotten while men admire and honor heroic sufferings, Anglo-Saxon pluck, and sublime Christian courage, exhibited against the most fearful odds and in the face of certain death, in the center of a whole continent of raging foes, while the prince of the powers of the air marshaled the hosts of hell to annihilate the religion of the Son of God." With this assumption, therefore, as a starting point, that the Sepoy uprising was one of the most crucial epochs in the history of Christian missions, the reader will be doubly absorbed by this stirring, blood-chilling description of pagan assault and Christian resistance. Among the chapters of the volume are "The People of India—Caste and its Immunities," "Architectural Magnificence of India," "Originating Causes of the Sepoy Rebellion," "The Cawnpore Massacre and the Relief of Lucknow," "Results of the Rebellion to Christianity and Civilization," "The Condition of Woman under Hindoo Law," and "Our Christian Orphanages in Rohilcund." We would fain linger upon each in detail, were it possible, particularly upon those descriptive of the rebellion itself, when the gorgeous scenery of the Himalaya Mountains was the background of the drama and noble English men and women the actors in the cruel tragedy. In a sense, Dr. Butler's work can never grow old. The fact that a new generation has come to adult years since the rebellion should warrant a fresh, and no less eager, reading of this exceptional volume. The statistics now appended of our present phenomenal work in India will also help to show the exceeding contrast between the India that was and the India

that now is. The Church should again thank Dr. Butler for this history of missionary struggle in the Orient, as it has already given him its reverence for his bravery and success in pioneer work.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Threescore Years and Beyond; or Experiences of the Aged. A Book for Old People, Describing the Labors, Home Life, and Closing Experiences of a Large Number of Aged Representative Men and Women. New Illustrated edition. By W. H. De Puy, D.D., LL.D. 8vo, pp. 550. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, $1.75.

Only Christianity can inspire such surpassing experiences as are depicted in this volume. The states of tranquillity and of joy which it records characterize no heathen religion, but are altogether peculiar to our holy faith. And the reader is not the least impressed with the similarity of these experiences, compiled so carefully and wisely by Dr. De Puy, though they cover many centuries and lands. The author has gathered together the rich testimonies of Old Testament worthies, reformers, founders, commentators, missionaries, martyrs, philanthropists, educators, pastors and evangelists, historians, distinguished women, poets, statesmen and orators, jurists, and philosophers; and all alike manifest that sweet serenity and even, overflowing gladness which Christian old age so frequently illustrates in our own observation. Incidentally, we might challenge the author's choice of a title for his work, were we in sportive mood. Threescore is not old, or even fourscore, in these latter days of stir and accomplishment. Yet this aside, the reader will be grateful for this faithful compilation, and will rejoice in the circumstances which make possible a second and enlarged edition. Both for the author and reader may there come such sweet experiences as they draw toward the sunset.

The Use of Life. By the Right Honorable Sir John Lubbock, Bart., M. P., F.R.S., D.C.L., LL.D. 12mo, pp. 316. New York: Macmillan & Co. Price, cloth, $1.25.

This volume is of the same quality and general character as the author's previous books, *The Beauties of Nature* and *The Pleasures of Life*, the latter of which has reached its eighty-fourth thousand. They all contain the ripe wisdom of a well-balanced mind, the meditations of a great man upon the things in nature, the world, and life which seem to a keen and careful observer most significant. Such topics as the following group the practical thoughts of this learned Christian scientist and wise thinker: "The Great Question" (How to live), "Tact," "On Money Matters," "Recreation," "Health," "National Education," "Self-Education," "On Libraries," "On Reading," "Patriotism," "Citizenship," "Social Life," "Industry," "Faith," "Hope," "Charity," "Character," "On Peace and Happiness," "Religion." The critic who said, "Quotation is a confession of one's own incapacity for statement," might speak slightingly of Lubbock's books, for they are full of the quoted wisdom of many of the sages of the ages, in prose and poetry, in fragments which the author who quotes them approves and values. This book is adapted to wide usefulness,

plain, sensible, judicious, and level to the ordinary comprehension. From Drummond is this bit: "Ten minutes spent in Christ's society every day, ay, two minutes, if it be face to face and heart to heart, will make the whole life different." This from Epictetus: "In the place of all other delights substitute this—that of being conscious that you are obeying God, and that, not in word, but in deed, you are performing the acts of a wise and good man." And a thousand others from all sorts of noble thinkers.

Manual for Church Officers. By G. H. DRYER, D.D. 12mo, pp. 216. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, $1.

There could be no greater *desideratum* than that the official members in all the churches of our great Methodism should have an intelligent conception of our general polity and of their specific duties. To furnish them this instruction, in order that they may do their best work, is the purpose of this manual which Dr. Dryer edits. Part I we find devoted to the "Responsibilities and Rewards of Official Membership in the Christian Church," showing the relation of official members to the community, church, pastor, presiding elder, and each other. Part II discusses "The Specific Duties of Official Members," in which the obligations of local preachers and exhorters, superintendents, Epworth League presidents, class leaders, stewards, trustees, and others are outlined. The conduct of the official board meeting, leaders and stewards' meetings, Quarterly, District, and Lay Electoral Conferences is also outlined with sufficient fullness for practical use. Part III reviews "Lay Organization in the Christian Church," and includes papers on lay work in the Protestant Episcopal, Presbyterian, and Baptist denominations, as well as in the general Church, by different divines of prominence. Altogether, Dr. Dryer has written a most discriminating and excellent handbook. Church officers can use it to advantage and should avail themselves of it.

Three of Us—Barney, Cossack, and Rex. By Mrs. IZORA C. CHANDLER. Illustrated by the Author. 12mo, pp. 227. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, $2.

Lucky dogs, indeed, these are, to be dressed up and introduced to the best society by such a gifted and gracious chaperon as Mrs. Chandler. Some dogs whom we have met are more interesting and agreeable than some men which we have known. "Beautiful Joe," Dr. John Brown's "Rab," and the rest, "Barney, Cossack, and Rex"—are we not glad to have them all on our list of friends? If all dogs were like these no one would ever raise the question, *Cur canis?* no, not even in dog days or in oriental villages. John Burroughs thinks the dog will be a man sooner than any other animal will. Barney, Cossack, and Rex show an amazing faculty for aping man's ways. We wish Mrs. Chandler would tell us in the next edition if this story is literally true.

The Burial of The Guns. By THOMAS NELSON PAGE. 12mo, pp. 258. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. Price, cloth, ornamental, $1.25.

After Cable, Page is the most gifted of the Southern writers of to-day. He is a full-blooded, out and out, enthusiastic, apparently unreconstructed

Southerner. He gives us in his captivating stories the life of the South, before, during, and since, the war. The stately, hospitable old mansions, the plantation life, the negroes in days of slavery and since, the rebel soldiery, the heroisms and hardships of war, the suffering, starvation, and surrender which ended the fighting—all are here. An old colonel of artillery held a mountain pass with his battery for some days after the war was over, not knowing of Lee's surrender. When he heard of it he rolled his six cannon with military honors over the cliff into the river and disbanded his men, and that was the "burial of the guns." The book has five other stories.

Our Fight with Tammany. By REV. CHARLES H. PARKHURST, D.D. 12mo, pp. 296. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. Price cloth, $1.25.

The story of the municipal battle which has attracted the world's gaze is here told by the chief commander. He writes with a detail that is sufficient, a caustic treatment that indicates inexhaustible fighting qualities in reserve, and a spirit of hope that is unbaffled by temporary defeat. The volume is most wholesome for the times, and should have a wide reading by those who sympathize with municipal reform.

Earthly Footsteps of the Man of Galilee. Being Five Hundred Original Photographic Views and Descriptions of the Places Connected with the Earthly Life of our Lord and His Apostles. Traced with Notebook and Camera, Showing where Christ was Born, Brought Up, Baptized, Tempted, Transfigured, and Crucified, together with the Scenes of His Prayers, Tears, Miracles, and Sermons, and also Places Made Sacred by the Labors of His Apostles, from Jerusalem to Rome. By Bishop JOHN H. VINCENT, D.D., LL.D., Chancellor of Chautauqua, and Rev. JAMES W. LEE, D.D., Author of *The Making of a Man*. R. E. M. BAIN, Photographic Artist. New York and St. Louis: N. D. Thompson Publishing Co. Complete in twenty-four parts. Price, per part, 25 cents.

It is doubtful if such a pictorial representation of the land of Palestine has ever before been published. The size of the illustrations herein contained, their remarkable mechanical excellence, and also the comprehensive maps put the Lord's land before the reader with a vividness that may not be described. We fail to see how human art could make more real the home of the "Man of Galilee." The authors, Bishop Vincent and Dr. Lee, whose names give standing to this issue, are both experienced travelers in Palestine, while Mr. Bain is no ordinary photographic artist. The opportunity is therefore unusual for securing at small expense a pictorial representation of the most interesting of all lands.

Little Mr. Thimblefinger and his Queer Country. What the Children Saw and Heard There. By JOEL CHANDLER HARRIS, Author of *Uncle Remus*, etc. Illustrated by OLIVER HERFORD. Crown 8vo. pp. 230. New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. Price, cloth, $2.

Under the guidance of a tiny sprite, who is known as Mr. Thimblefinger, Susan, John, and their nurse, Drusilla, take a journey to a strange country underneath a spring, see strange sights, and hear strange stories. In this excursion into the realm of the fanciful Mr. Harris seems at his best. Of the stories which he tells some, he writes, were gathered from the negroes, some are folklore stories of middle Georgia, and some are pure inventions.

111 On our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

Providential Epochs.

By FRANK M. BRISTOL, D.D.

"Four great epochal periods in history are thoroughly analyzed and graphically described; namely, the Renaissance, the Reformation, the Discovery of America, and the Settlement of our Country. As the title suggests, Dr. Bristol interprets history from the standpoint of Christian scholarship. His faith in the 'Providence of History,' as he terms it, is not only apparent, but regnant on every page, such a faith as must carry conviction to the mind of every thoughtful and unbiased reader. His delineations of character in the human leaders at each epoch—De Medici and Savonarola, Luther and Calvin, Columbus and Isabella, Puritan and Cavalier—show most careful study and discrimination, while the enthusiasm of the true historian glows in every line. The book should have a place in every home library, and should be read especially by every young student."—*Burlington Hawkeye.*

12mo. Cloth. $1.25.

Three of Us: Barney, Cossack, Rex.

By Mrs. IZORA C. CHANDLER.

"These three are not the three graces. Barney, for instance, was not beautiful. If he was, his picture does him injustice, but somehow, on seeing it, one wants to know all about him. He was a most interesting character, even if he was only a pauper bulldog, and after reading the story of his rescue of dear little Maysie, we not only respect, but love him. But Cossack and Rex are interesting characters, too. Real? Well, after reading Mrs. Chandler's story, they are, whether so before she wrote about them or not. Dear, delightful dogs are they. One of them gives us his auto-bow-wow-ography. Of course, we are not prepared to admit what our author seems to hint, that these noble creatures had souls, but the pathos of these sketches is very moving. Barney, as we have said, is a bulldog, Cossack is a Russian wolfhound, and Rex is a St. Bernard. Incidentally, men, women, children, and other dogs appear in the story, but they are all subordinate to the three great dogs whose lives, habits, and portraits occupy the volume and make a very entertaining book."—*New York Observer.*

Crown 8vo. Illustrated. Cloth, gilt top. $2.

Oowikapun.

By EGERTON RYERSON YOUNG.

"That title submits difficulties. It is a hard word to pronounce, and its meaning is not clear at a first glance. But the book is easy reading, and when you come to know that it bears the name of a young Indian hunter, and tells the story of the introduction of the Gospel to the Nelson River Indians, you forget initial embarrassment, and are borne along by the charming narrative. The book does not claim to be a record of actual events, but it is 'a nosegay of facts tied together with the ribbon of romance.' It is beautifully illustrated."—*Pacific Christian Advocate.*

12mo. Illustrated. Cloth. $1.

Either of the above books sent to any address, prepaid, on receipt of price.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

xxx On our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

Essential Christianity.

A Series of Explanatory Sermons.

By Rev. HUGH PRICE HUGHES, M.A.

"Let us, first of all, find out wherein all Christians agree; then shall we be the better able to understand wherein they differ, and in what direction agreement, cooperation, and ultimate union may be achieved. What this little book declares to be Essential Christianity has been tested and illustrated in the lives of thousands of men and women of many races and of almost every variety of social environment, mental culture, and spiritual disposition. Living contact with multitudes of Christians during a public life of more then a quarter of a century has generated the healthy, dogmatic certitude which is the ultimate justification for its appearance in print."
—*Extract from Preface.*

12mo. Cloth. $1.25.

The Nine Blessings.

By MARY HARRIOTT NORRIS.

"This book contains nine short stories of much beauty and spirituality. Each embodies the thought of one of the beatitudes. Those entitled 'The Mission of Justus' and 'The Mission of Ruth' are especially fine. It is tastefully bound in gray linen with gold markings, and will make a choice gift book."—*Northern Christian Advocate.*

12mo. Cloth. 75 cents.

Airlie's Mission.

By ANNIE S. SWAN.

"The quiet, unselfish, Christian life of Airlie, who has returned to her aunt's house in Scotland from an African mission station after her father's death, wins her cousins gradually to nobler purposes and higher ideals. After her health is restored, her mission ended among her cousins, she returns to Africa to carry on her father's work. The crowning act of self-abnegation is reached when she resigns her lover at his mother's request; he relinquishes his desire for mission work and remains at home, letting her go out alone. Whether the Old Testament commandment or the New Testament injunction should be followed here is a question which will occur to the reader."—*The Christian Advocate.*

12mo. Cloth. 50 cents.

The Flight of the Humming Birds.

By LUTHER WESLEY PECK, D.D.

"The versification is melodious, and the thought of the poem is both beautiful and spiritual. It is copiously illustrated by many beautiful views in the Wyoming Valley, which is also described in an appended note. Attractive in form and rich in contents, this little book is worthy of a large sale."—*Northern Christian Advocate.*

12mo. Cloth. Illustrated. 50 cents.

Any of these books sent to any address, prepaid, on receipt of price.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

Consumption.

The incessant wasting of a consumptive can only be overcome by a powerful concentrated nourishment like Scott's Emulsion. If this wasting is checked and the system is supplied with strength to combat the disease there is hope of recovery.

Scott's Emulsion

of Cod-liver Oil, with Hypophosphites, does more to cure Consumption than any other known remedy. It is for all Affections of Throat and Lungs, Coughs, Colds, Bronchitis and Wasting. *Pamphlet free.*

Scott & Bowne, N. Y. All Druggists. 50c. and $1.

THE FIRST WORDS FROM GOD;

OR, TRUTHS MADE KNOWN IN THE FIRST TWO CHAPTERS OF HIS HOLY WORD; ALSO, THE HARMONIZING OF THE RECORDS OF THE RESURRECTION MORNING.

By FRANCIS W. UPHAM, LL.D.

The author's previous books, The Wise Men. The Star of Our Lord, Thoughts on the Gospels, and St. Matthew's Witness, placed him in the front rank of brilliant and thoughtful writers on important Bible themes of special interest. The present volume sustains Dr. Upham's high reputation, and it is justly entitled to a place in any scholar's library.

12mo. Cloth. 85 cents.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers,
150 Fifth Ave., New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

Biography of Daniel Kidder, D.D., LL.D.

By his Son-in-Law, G. E. STROBRIDGE, D.D.

The early chapters of the book bring the sketch down to Dr. Kidder's first pastorate. Three chapters are given to his missionary life in South America. This passage is full of romantic interest. The chapters given to his record as Secretary of the Sunday School Union abound in historical data. Later he spent twenty-five years as a Professor of Theology, and closed his public career by six years' service as Secretary of the Board of Education. This part of the work is replete with facts connected with the origin of some of the most important educational movements in our Church. The book also contains a review of the doctor's literary work, his interest in missions, a careful summary of his characteristics, and closes with words of affection and appreciation from his students.

Crown 8vo. Cloth. With Portrait. $1.50.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

Classified List of Books

PREPARED BY LIBRARIAN OF SUNDAY SCHOOL JOURNAL,

For Home and Sunday School Libraries.

SPECIAL PRICES.

BIOGRAPHY.

(General.)

Title and Author.	List Price.	Special Price.
1. Poor Boys Who Became Famous. Sarah K. Bolton. Portraits and biographies of eminent men.	$1 50	$1 00
2. Girls Who Became Famous. Sarah K. Bolton. Portraits and biographies of eminent women.	1 50	1 00
3. Life of Wesley. John Telford. The best one-volume life of the English reformer.	1 35	95
4. William the Taciturn. L. Abelous.	65	45
5. The Forest Boy. (Lincoln.) Z. A. Mudge	85	60
6. Gospel Singers and Their Songs. F. D. Hemenway and Charles M. Stuart. Some famous hymns and their authors.	80	56
7. Story of Washington. Elizabeth F. Seelye. With 100 illustrations. Edited by Edward Eggleston.	1 75	1 30
8. Footprints of Roger Williams. Z. A. Mudge	75	52
9. Life of St. Paul. James Stalker. The best short life of the apostle.	60	45
10. Heroism of Boyhood. William Martin	75	52

(Methodistic.)

1. Sketches and Anecdotes of American Methodists. Daniel Wise.	1 10	77
2. Heroic Methodists. Daniel Wise	90	63
3. Peter Cartwright. W. P. Strickland	90	63
4. Anecdotes of the Wesleys. J. B. Wakeley	75	52
5. Heroes of Methodism. J. B. Wakeley	90	63
6. William Carvosso, Memoir of. Written by himself and edited by his son	45	32
7. Representative Women of Methodism. Charles W. Buoy.	1 25	88
8. Father Taylor. Gilbert Haven and Thomas Russell.	1 20	84
9. Pioneers of the West. W. P. Strickland	1 20	84
10. A Hundred Years of Methodism. Matthew Simpson.	1 35	95
The twenty volumes of Biography, if ordered at one time		*13 50*

TRAVELS.

1. The Midnight Sun. James M. Buckley	2 25	1 50
2. Sights and Insights. Henry W. Warren. Travels and its lessons.	90	63
3. Fur-Clad Adventurers. Z. A. Mudge. A book of Arctic exploration.	85	60
4. From Dan to Beersheba. John P. Newman. Bishop Newman's travels in Palestine.	1 50	1 05
5. The Country of the Dwarfs. Paul Du Chaillu.	1 00	67
6. From the Golden Gate to the Golden Horn. Henry F. Reddall.	1 00	70
7. Boy Travelers in Egypt and the Holy Land. Thomas W. Knox.	3 00	2 00
8. Boy Travelers in Arabia. Daniel Wise	80	56
9. Two Thousand Miles Through Mexico. J. H. McCarty	90	63
10. Among the Holy Hills. Henry M. Field	1 50	1 05
The ten volumes of Travels, if ordered at one time		*9 60*

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.

CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

Classified List of Books

PREPARED BY LIBRARIAN OF SUNDAY SCHOOL JOURNAL,

For Home and Sunday School Libraries.

SPECIAL PRICES.

HISTORY.

	List Price.	Special Price.
1. Young Folks' History of England. Charlotte M. Yonge	$0 90	$0 63
2. Story of Jews. James K. Hosmer	1 50	1 10
3. Catacombs of Rome. W. H. Withrow	2 00	1 40
4. Brand of Dominic. (Inquisition.) W. H. Rule	1 00	70
5. Heroes of Holland. Charles K. True	75	52
6. Sketches from English History. Readings from famous authors. A. M. Wheeler.	1 00	90
7. Brave Lads and Bonnie Lassies. Some historic boys and girls. Illustrated. Fred M. Colby	1 50	1 05
8. Pictures from English History. C. E. Bishop	1 00	90
9. On Wheels, and How I Came There. A boy volunteer's journal of his campaigns and prisons (1863–65). W. B. Smith	1 00	70
10. Book of Golden Deeds. The heroic deeds of history. Charlotte M. Yonge	....	50
The ten volumes of History, if ordered at one time		**8 00**

TEMPERANCE.

1. Hazell & Sons, Brewers. An English Story. Annie S. Swan	75	52
2. Along the Anataw. The story of a temperance reform in an American village. Mary R. Baldwin	90	63
3. The Knight that Smote the Dragon. A life of Gough for young people. Edward A. Rand	90	63
4. Life's Battle Won. Temperance and "tenement reform." A story. Julia A. W. De Witt	1 50	1 05
5. John Remington, Martyr. A young preacher, martyr to his zeal for temperance. "Pansy."	1 50	1 00
6. That Boy Mick. A story of London low life. Annie F. Perram	75	52
7. Frü Dagmar's Son. Mrs. J. McNair Wright	1 25	85
8. Grace Winslow. John W. Spear	1 00	70
9. No! A boy's book about one boy. Rose Terry Cooke	75	52
10. Out of the Toils. John W. Spear	1 00	70
The ten volumes on Temperance, if ordered at one time		**6 75**

MERCY AND HELP.

1. Joy, the Deaconess. Illustrating deaconess work. Elizabeth E. Holding	90	63
2. Sister Dora. The story of a well-spent life. Margaret Lonsdale	1 25	83
3. The King's Messengers. An American story. Illustrated. Emily H. Miller.	90	63
4. Black Beauty. The autobiography of a horse. Anna Sewall	1 00	67
5. Ministering Children. Two Volumes. The most popular of Sunday school story-books. Mary L. Charlesworth	2 00	1 40
6. The Atheist Shoemaker. An example of successful mission work in London.	30	21
7. All Glorious Within. A story of the King's Daughters. Jennie M. Bingham.	75	52
8. Deaconesses. A thorough explanation of deaconess work, by its American exponent. Lucy Rider Meyer	75	52
9. The Children of the Poor. How the poor children of New York live. Illustrated. Jacob A. Riis	1 25	1 15
10. White Slaves. Studies among the poor of Boston. Louis Albert Banks	1 50	1 12
The eleven volumes on Mercy and Help, if ordered at one time		**7 50**

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

XXX On our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

Three Times and Out.

By MARY LOWE DICKINSON.

"The story of three city girls who go to the country and enter farmers' households as 'hired help.' The contrast between their city ways and the homely ways and speech of their newly formed acquaintances is well drawn. One of them, Bessie Grant, has a unique experience with the old lady with whom she lived, who has very pronounced ideas as to dress and behavior, who insists on calling her Betsy, and who shows her how to change from a 'saleslady' to a 'scrublady.' The girls, as most girls do some time, find lovers, and the story ends happily. The book is written in aprightly style, and its tone is healthy."—*The School Journal.*

12mo. Illustrated. Cloth. 75 cents.

Wesley's Letters to Young Women.

Edited by FRANK G. PORTER.

"That this many-sided man could command the time for a correspondence with young Christians touching almost every phase of young life is a marvel. But he did it, as these letters show. Here are terse suggestions, bearing upon the needs of the everyday life of a young Christian, and leading on from the beginning of faith into the largest spiritual experiences. An excellent book to place in the hands of a young woman having any interest in a spiritual life."—*Pacific Christian Advocate.*

12mo. Cloth. 75 cents.

The Little-Book Man.

By J. FOWLER WILLING.

A story in which the author in her well-known graphic style illustrates the methods by which the Romish Church, and especially the Jesuits, seeks to accomplish its ends. That Protestant mother who is thinking of sending her daughter to a convent to be trained by the sisters should read this book; and citizens who look with indifference upon the presence and influence of Jesuitism in the political and social life of the republic should read it. It will be of especial value in all libraries where young readers may get hold of it.

12mo. Cloth. Illustrated. $1.

Either of the above books sent to any address, prepaid, on receipt of price.

The Probationer's Companion.

By J. O. Peck, D.D.

"*The Probationer's Companion* is a gem in the way of a pastor's help in taking care of young converts."—*Baltimore Methodist.*

"All probationers should have it. Let the pastors see they do. It will help wonderfully toward being kept faithful during that trying period."—*Philadelphia Methodist.*

24mo. 80 pages. Paper, 75 cents per dozen; cloth, flexible, $1.25 per dozen.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

xxx On our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

STANDARD VOLUMES OF METHODIST AUTHORSHIP.

LIBRARY OF

Biblical and Theological LITERATURE.

SUPERVISING EDITORS: { PROF. GEORGE R. CROOKS, D.D., and BISHOP JOHN F. HURST, D.D.

Introduction to the Study of the Holy Scriptures.

By HENRY M. HARMAN, D.D.

Revised Edition. 8vo. $4.

Biblical Hermeneutics.

By MILTON S. TERRY, D.D.

Revised Edition. 8vo. $3.50.

Theological Encyclopedia and Methodology.

By GEORGE R. CROOKS, D.D., and JOHN F. HURST, D.D.

Revised Edition. 8vo. $3.50.

Christian Archaeology.

By CHARLES W. BENNETT, D.D.

With an introductory Notice by Dr. FERDINAND PIPER.

Illustrated. 8vo. $3.50.

Systematic Theology.

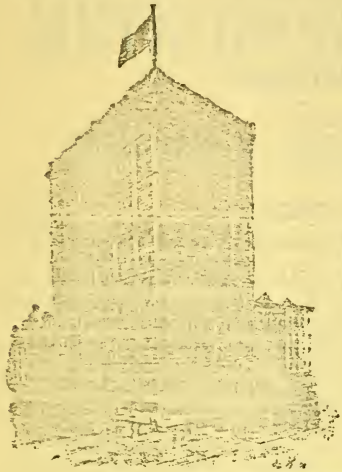
By JOHN MILEY, D.D.

Two Volumes. 8vo. $6.

These works sold separately. The usual discount to Ministers.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

Thirty-five Million Dollars



Saved

By reducing the premium rates charged to members to harmonize with the payments to the widows and orphans for death claims, more than Thirty-five Million Dollars have already been saved to the members of the

Mutual Reserve Fund Life Association.

Why pay $100 per year for your Life Insurance when the same amount of Insurance can be had in one of the strongest Life Insurance Companies in the World **for $50?**

1881. THE ELOQUENCE OF RESULTS. 1895.

No. of Policies in force, over	96,000
Interest Income annually exceeds	$130,000
Bimonthly Income exceeds	$750,000
Reserve, Emergency Fund exceeds (January 30, 1895)	$3,827,000
Total Assets,	$5,138,000
Death Claims paid, over	$20,800,000
New Business received in 1894, exceeded	$81,000,000
Total Insurance in Force,	$290,000,000

THE MUTUAL RESERVE FUND LIFE ASSOCIATION

furnishes Life Insurance at about one half the usual rates charged by the Old-system Companies. Agents can find lucrative positions in every City, County, and State, with this Association. Position always open to competent men.

Parties desiring Insurance will be furnished free information at the Home Office, or by any of the Association's General Agents.

Home Office is Broadway, cor. Duane Street, New York.

E. B. HARPER, President.

O. D. BALDWIN, Vice President.
HENRY J. REINMUND, Second Vice President, *Ex-Supt. Ins. Dep't, Ohio.*
J. D. WELLS, Third Vice President.
F. A. BURNHAM, Counsel.
C. W. CAMP, Secretary.
JOHN W. VROOMAN, Treasurer.

J. W. BOWDEN, M.D., Medical Director.
Hon. R. P. PORTER, Comptroller.
L. L. SEAMAN, M.D., Medical Supervisor.
Hon. J. J. GORMAN, Director.
GEO. H. WOOSTER, "
CHAS. W. JACKSON, "
CENTRAL TRUST COMPANY, Trustee.

VOL. LXVII, No. 3. WHOLE No. 443. | MAY—JUNE, 1895. | FIFTH SERIES, VOL. XI, No. 3.

METHODIST REVIEW.

(BIMONTHLY.)

WILLIAM V. KELLEY, D.D., Editor.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

I. FREDERICK MERRICK. *Professor W. G. Williams, LL.D., Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, O.* 345

II. ETHICAL MONISM. *A. J. F. Behrends, D.D., Brooklyn, N. Y.* . . . 357

III. THE HISTORIC EPISCOPATE. *R. J. Cooke, D.D., Vice Chancellor U. S. Grant University, Chattanooga, Tenn.* 371

IV. "THE YOUNG MAN AND THE CHURCH." *F. C. Iglehart, D.D., New York city.* 388

V. TEXT TAMPERINGS, AND THE LATE FOUND SYRIAC GOSPELS. *Professor W. F. Steele, S.T.D., University of Denver, University Park, Colo.* . 398

VI. ALFRED TENNYSON—THE MAN AND THE POET. *Professor Daniel Dorchester, Jr., Ph.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.* 409

VII. THE NEW POLITICAL ECONOMY. *Professor A. G. Fradenburgh, Ph.D. Lake Forest University, Lake Forest, Ill.* 423

VIII. THE NEED OF THE PULPIT. *Miss Mary Harriott Norris, New York city.* 430

IX. EARLIER CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN INDIA. *Rev. L. R. Janney, Oregon City, Ore.* 441

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS 446

A Fable of Ætna, 451; The Penalty of a High Standard, 453.

THE ARENA 458

"Divine Revelation," 458; "Our Attitude toward Roman Catholics," 460; The Testimony of Josephus concerning Christ, 465; The Young Man in White at the Sepulcher of Jesus, 469; The Humanity of Christ, 467; A Test of Doctrine, 468; The Contact of Assyria with Israel, 470.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB. 472

The Pastoral Letter of the Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 472; Ecclesiastical Feast Days in Protestantism, 474; A Ministerial Meeting in Norway, 476.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH 477

A German Revised Version, 477.

MISSIONARY REVIEW 481

The Martyred Missionary of Manchuria, 481; Proverbs and the Ethical Unity of Mankind, 482; Comparative Education of Adherents of Religious Systems, 483; What is Thought about Protestants in some Roman Catholic Countries, 484.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK 485

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES 491

BOOK NOTICES 495

NEW YORK:
HUNT & EATON.
CINCINNATI:
CRANSTON & CURTS.

Subscription Price, Postage Included, $2.50.

[Entered at the Post Office, New York, N. Y., as second-class mail matter.]

Just Published in Crown 8vo, pp. 374. Price, $2.00.

The Foundations of Belief.

BEING NOTES INTRODUCTORY TO THE STUDY OF THEOLOGY.

By the Right Hon. ARTHUR JAMES BALFOUR,

Author of A Defence of Philosophic Doubt, etc.

CONTENTS.

PRELIMINARY—SOME CONSEQUENCES OF BELIEF—SOME REASONS FOR BELIEF—SOME CAUSES OF BELIEF—SUGGESTIONS TOWARDS A PROVISIONAL PHILOSOPHY.

"A great many persons have undertaken to . . . show that there was something deeper on which the foundations of belief must be reared, but nothing has yet been written which reaches so far, and, though a philosophical work, is so thoroughly addressed to the practical reader, as Mr. Balfour's *Foundations of Belief*. It is aimed chiefly at the view of the world set forth by Mr. Spencer, and in clearness of thought, power of exposition, and lucidity of style is a work of the highest order. It is impossible that such a treatise, dealing with the deepest problems of existence, should be immediately popular; but it will be read by every thoughtful person, and it is strong enough to turn the tide against naturalism, which is specially taken up by Mr. Balfour and shown to be an insufficient and impossible explanation of the world. . . . His book so sharply antagonizes many of the systems that now demand attention that it is sure to be generally discussed, and it is destined to be as widely read as Mr. Kidd's *Social Evolution*. It is a great thing for one of the foremost politicians of the day to produce a work that challenges the fundamental beliefs of mankind, and especially those which are now most widely accepted; but here is a man who asks no quarter, and whose treatment of fundamental questions is so thorough and adequate that it must mark an epoch in the settlement of fundamental truth. The first impression will be that the work is destructive, and it is not till the end is almost reached that the author begins to write positively; but it ends as a strong witness for fundamental truth."—**The Herald, Boston.**

"If we are not mistaken, *The Foundations of Belief* will win for him at least the expectation of a first place among contemporary theologians. . . . It is not an introduction to theology in the ordinary sense of that phrase. It contains a calm discussion of certain prevalent presumptions against theology, which ought to be maturely weighed before entering upon a scientific study of theology. We have read every word of it with unflagging interest, frequently with delight, and always with satisfaction and instruction; but it is one of those books which will bear . . . a second and a third reading after considerable lapses of time, if one is to get out of them anything like all that their authors have put into them."—**Church Standard.**

The World as the Subject of Redemption:

BEING AN ATTEMPT TO SET FORTH THE FUNCTIONS OF THE CHURCH AS DESIGNED TO EMBRACE THE WHOLE RACE OF MANKIND.

By the Hon. and Rev. W. H. FREMANTLE, M.A., Dean of Ripon,

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

RICHARD T. ELY, Ph.D., LL.D.

SECOND EDITION, REVISED.

Crown 8vo, - - - $2.00.

FOR SALE BY BOOKSELLERS. SENT, POSTPAID, ON RECEIPT OF PRICE, BY

LONGMANS, GR CO., Publishers,

15 EAST SIXTEE T, NEW YORK.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

FREDERICK MERRICK..... 345
Professor W. G. WILLIAMS, LL.D., Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, O.

ETHICAL MONISM..... 357
A. J. F. BEHRENDS, D.D., Brooklyn, N. Y.

THE HISTORIC EPISCOPATE..... 371
R. J. COOKE, D.D., Vice Chancellor U. S. Grant University, Chattanooga, Tenn.

"THE YOUNG MAN AND THE CHURCH"..... 386
F. C. IGLEHART, D.D., New York city.

TEXT TAMPERINGS, AND THE LATE FOUND SYRIAC GOSPELS.... 398
Professor W. F. STEELE, S.T.D., University of Denver, University Park, Colo.

ALFRED TENNYSON—THE MAN AND THE POET..... 409
Professor DANIEL DORCHESTER, JR., Ph.D., Boston University, Boston, Mass.

THE NEW POLITICAL ECONOMY..... 423
Professor A. G. FRADENBURGH, Ph.D., Lake Forest University, Lake Forest, Ill.

THE NEED OF THE PULPIT..... 430
Miss MARY HARRIOTT NORRIS, New York city.

EARLIER CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN INDIA..... 441
Rev. L. R. JANNEY, Oregon City, Ore.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS:

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS..... 446
A Fable of Ætna, 451; The Penalty of a High Standard, 453.

THE ARENA..... 458
"Divine Revelation," 458; "Our Attitude toward Roman Catholics," 460; The Testimony of Josephus concerning Christ, 465; The Young Man in White at the Sepulcher of Jesus, 466; The Humanity of Christ, 467; A Test of Doctrine, 468; The Contact of Assyria with Israel, 470.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB..... 472
The Pastoral Letter of the Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 472; Ecclesiastical Feast Days in Protestantism, 474; A Ministerial Meeting in Norway, 476.

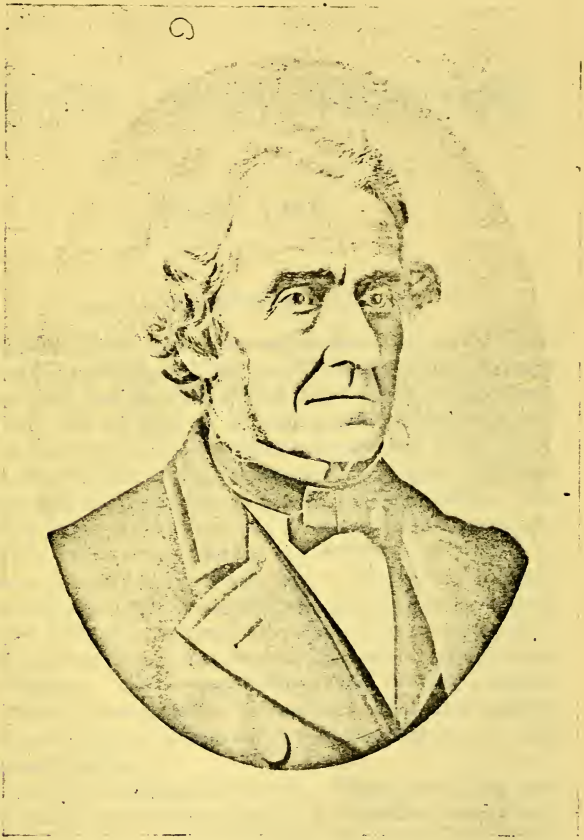
ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH..... 477
A German Revised Version, 477.

MISSIONARY REVIEW..... 481
The Martyred Missionary of Manchuria, 481; Proverbs and the Ethical Unity of Mankind, 482; Comparative Education of Adherents of Religious Systems, 483; What is Thought about Protestants in Some Roman Catholic Countries, 484.

FOREIGN OUTLOOK..... 485

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES..... 491

BOOK NOTICES..... 495
Chadwick's Old and New Unitarian Belief, 495; Douglas's Discourses and Addresses, 497; Gordon's The Ministry of the Spirit, 499; Williamson's The Money of the Bible, 501; Hyslop's The Elements of Ethics, 501; Orr's Life and Letters of Robert Browning and Cooke's A Guidebook to the Poetic and Dramatic Works of Robert Browning, 502; Nevius's Demon Possession and Allied Themes, 503; The Complete Poetical Works of John Greenleaf Whittier, 505; Life of Frances Power Cobbe, 506; Robertson's A History of English Literature, 509; MISCELLANEOUS, 511.



Frederick Merrick.

9..

METHODIST REVIEW.

MAY, 1895.

ART. I.—FREDERICK MERRICK.

THE REV. FREDERICK MERRICK, ex-president of the Ohio Wesleyan University, was born at Wilbraham, Mass., January 29, 1810, and died March 5, 1894, a little more than eighty-four years old. He was born in the same house in which his ancestors for some generations had been born and had died. They were of the old Puritan faith and training, intelligent, religious, content with the quiet life of a New England village. Dr. Merrick's father was a farmer, and the son spent the early years of his life on the farm, working in the summer and going to the common school in the winter season. Sedate and industrious in his habits, the young Merrick, at the age of seventeen, entered a store as a clerk, and soon showed such qualities that, before reaching his majority, he was admitted to a partnership in the business. His training here gave him the skill and accuracy which afterward made his financial services so invaluable to the university, and which might well have led him to large commercial success.

But God had other plans for him. Though of a Congregational family, he was converted in a Methodist revival, and soon felt the call to a higher vocation. To prepare himself for the Christian ministry he entered the Wesleyan Academy, near his own home at Wilbraham, and afterward continued his studies at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. He did not remain to graduate, having, upon the nomination of President Fisk, been elected in his senior year to the principalship of the Conference Seminary at Amenia, N. Y.; but the

university afterward conferred on him the honorary degree of master of arts. His leaving college an undergraduate was honorable to him; but he felt through life that he had lost something of the nice linguistic accuracy that comes from a complete university training. At Amenia he had a remarkable success as a teacher and administrator, and thus early settled in his own judgment, and that of the Church, that his true vocation for life was not in the pastorate, but in the school. He was then twenty-six years of age, and had already the characteristic self-command and the look of reserved power which gave him so large an influence over others.

After two years' service at Amenia he was elected, again upon the recommendation of President Fisk, to the chair of natural science in the Ohio University, at Athens, O. He was then in the prime of his manly vigor and enthusiasm. He was tall and lithe; his features were striking; he had dark eyes and a noble mass of dark hair, which reached back above his brow and which he never lost, but which the snows of many winters at last turned into a crown of glory. His bearing was self-collected and courteous, and his presence commanded notice in any assembly. Professor McCabe, who was then a student at Athens, says that in those days a group of the greatest lawyers in Ohio—Hunter, Vinton, Stanbery, and "Tom" Ewing—practiced in the courts of Athens County; and when it was known that these were to speak the courthouse was sure to be crowded. On one such occasion the young McCabe was asked by a distinguished visitor, "Who is that beautiful young man sitting within the bar?" "That," he replied, "is the newly elected professor of the Ohio University." Professor Merrick came to Athens in the palmy days of the administration of the distinguished Dr. William H. McGuffey. Both the State universities—the Miami and the Ohio—were then in the control of the Presbyterians. Professor Merrick was the only Methodist in the faculty, the first Methodist that had held such a position in the State of Ohio; and his coming was an epoch in the history of Methodism in Athens and of the Methodist Church in Ohio. The young professor brought success with him. His department was then almost new in college studies, and his enthusiasm made it and himself popular. Many marked men came under his instruction—among them the beloved and

honored Dr. McCabe, who afterward, for nearly fifty years, was his colleague in the Ohio Wesleyan University.

After four years' service at Athens Professor Merrick resigned his chair, in order to enter the pastoral work in the Ohio Conference; and in September, 1842, he was appointed pastor of the Methodist Church at Marietta, another of Ohio's many college towns. This was his only year of pastoral labor. In the spring of this year, 1842, the Ohio Wesleyan University was incorporated, though not yet opened for academic work. It began its history with the grounds, an empty building, a large debt, and was in want of everything. To supply these wants, to secure money, books, appliances, and, finally, students, the Ohio Conference in 1843 appointed two agents, one of whom was Professor Merrick. From that date until his death he remained in the continuous service of the university—for two years as agent, for fifteen as professor, for thirteen as president, and for twenty-one as professor *emeritus* and lecturer on natural and revealed religion—a consecutive period of fifty-one years. This was a noble and useful life. Said Dr. Moore, of the *Western Christian Advocate*, at the funeral:

> Not until the needle scorns the pole, and gravitation is robbed of its power, and God abdicates the throne of the universe, shall a life like this fail of its purpose. All about us behold the proofs that his life failed not of his purpose—laboratories, library, chapel, endowments, alumni, students, patrons, friends, and the fire falling from heaven to show the work approved of God!

His great and prolonged services to the university and to the Church make it proper that the historic pages of this *Review* should give some record of his life and of his life work. It is fortunate, however, that the inadequacy of this brief sketch will, at an early day, be compensated by a worthy biography from the pen of his endeared friend and chosen biographer, the Rev. Dr. John C. Jackson, of Columbus, O.

The aggregate results of the first year's agency for the university were not very great; and the agents, with others now from the North Ohio Conference, were continued in their work. Yet in 1844 the board of trustees thought it safe to open the school. The first faculty consisted of a nominal president and four active members, of whom two resigned at the end of the year. At the beginning of the second year, 1845, the board

filled the vacancies. Professor McCabe was elected, on Professor Merrick's recommendation, to the chair of mathematics; and the late Bishop Harris, then pastor in Delaware, O., was elected to a place in the preparatory department. The board also established a new chair of natural sciences; and Professor Merrick was appointed to this position, and was put in charge of the school for one year, until Dr. Thomson, the president elect, should assume his place. This chair of natural sciences Professor Merrick occupied for six years. There was no apparatus, no laboratory for experimentation; but the skill of the professor showed itself superior to mere mechanical appliances. With native ingenuity he extemporized the necessary illustrations, or made his oral instruction so vivid and realistic that it served as a substitute for the physical experiment. The "boys" caught up his oft-repeated phrase—and it was a long-continued saying of theirs—"It is sufficient to show." In 1851 he was transferred to the chair of moral philosophy, which he occupied for nine years more. In 1860, after President Thomson's resignation, Professor Merrick was elected president of the university, and held this position for thirteen years. In 1867 he traveled in Europe, spending some time in Rome, whence he came home with greatly impaired health. For a year he was prostrated, and he never regained his full strength; but he held bravely on to his work for seven years longer. In 1873 he resigned the presidency, and, in accordance with his own preference, he was appointed lecturer on natural and revealed religion, with the rank of *emeritus* professor. This position he held for twenty-one years. For the larger part of this period he had regular class work, delivering courses of lectures on natural theology, evidences of Christianity, and international law. He kept up his work in the university as long as his physical strength held out; but five or six years ago he relinquished all academic duties.

As an educator, Professor Merrick was not encyclopedic in his learning, nor yet a specialist in the subjects which he taught. His manifold duties did not permit him an exhaustive knowledge of the matters of modern science or modern thought, but he had an acquaintance with them adequate for class work; he was a competent instructor, he was skillful in exposition, and he had the untiring zeal of a true teacher. Above all, he was

stimulating in his influence over his students and abundantly successful in making helpful and lasting impressions on thousands of plastic minds and characters. Says Dr. Jackson:

> The one thing, however, which impressed me more than anything else was that he was a consecrated, holy man. While he was unconscious of exerting this silent influence, it seemed to me his most prominent characteristic.

No student ever passed through his classes without an inspiration toward all that is true and righteous and pure and of good report. Happy the teacher who writes such monumental records in the tablets of men's hearts!

As president of the university, Dr. Merrick administered its affairs happily and successfully. He had high ideals of character and work, and he possessed a great capacity for details. He held the students steadily and wisely in the path of patient duty and of noble aspirations. The institution grew in public esteem, in reputation, in usefulness, and in resources. Just at the beginning of his administration came the dark days of the national strife; and the halls of the university were almost emptied of its patriotic students, who sought the country's safety beyond the scholar's culture, many of them never to return. But, though with diminished numbers, the educational work was kept fully in hand; the university continued to deserve well; and as soon as peace returned the halls suddenly filled again with students, grateful for their opportunities and eager to improve them. The war left less than three hundred students on the ground; the first year of peace saw an enrollment of just twice that number, many scores of whom had served in the army of the republic. The class that entered in 1865 was long known as the war class; and there never was a class composed of better material than the soldier boys.

As a citizen and reformer, Professor Merrick held very decided and openly pronounced opinions. His voice and pen and services were unwearied in all good causes. In the fortunes of the anti-slavery agitation before the war, and especially in the cause of temperance agitation since, he was greatly interested. Says President Bashford, in his report for 1894 to the board of trustees:

> Underneath his Puritan exterior there was in him a predisposition toward sweetness and light, a largeness of sympathy, and a fullness of joy which characterize the higher types of Christianity. This second tend-

ency in his nature led him, on coming to Delaware, to organize at the court-house a union prayer meeting for the promotion of sympathy and fellowship between the churches. He called on every minister and attended every church in the town, including the Roman Catholic, and was to a large extent the creator of that mental and spiritual hospitality which is a characteristic of our city. While he was an uncompromising foe of the saloon, voting with the Prohibitionists from the first, no man was a more tender friend to the saloon keeper. He made an annual visit to each one of these men, treating each as a fellow-citizen and talking with him about his plans for time and eternity. As he made upon a saloon keeper some three years ago a call, which proved to be his last, he told him that his strength was failing, and added, with prophetic insight, "I may not be able to call upon you again, but I will pray for you so long as both of us shall live." . . . No citizen in Delaware made so many calls upon the poor. Faith Chapel, in South Delaware, is due to him; and it may be his finest monument in the sight of angels.

Professor Merrick's influence was marked among the leaders in these reforms, and he gave for their promotion freely of his personal effort and thought and money. His advice was often sought in great moral and social movements; and more than once he was almost thrust, against his protest, into the strife of political campaign.

Professor Merrick was always a man of affairs, as well as a teacher and administrator. During almost the entire period from 1845 to 1885, in addition to his academic duties, he acted as auditor of the university and had almost exclusive charge of its landed and moneyed interests. In every business emergency his help was invoked to secure the needed result. When, in 1851, the suddenly large increase in the number of students, consequent on the sale of cheap scholarships, made a new chapel indispensable Professor Merrick, in a few weeks of active agency, raised $16,000 for this purpose, and Thomson Chapel was thus erected. Again, in 1853, through the influence of Professor Merrick, a generous Presbyterian, Mr. Sturges, of Zanesville, offered $10,000 for a library, on condition that a library building, to cost $15,000 more, be erected; and in six weeks Professor Merrick had the amount secured. The university owes both these buildings largely to his efficiency. In 1859 Dr. Prescott, of Concord, N. H., offered his large and valuable cabinet of natural history to the university for $10,000; and, with the approval of the university authorities, Professor Merrick bought it on his own personal responsibility and raised

the money to pay for it. A few years later he bought for the university, in a similar way, a tract of a number of acres south of the campus and collected the money to pay the cost.

Professor Merrick was not a man of sudden and transient impulses. He possessed an abiding conviction of duty, a patient continuance in well-doing. No act of his life ever indicated self-seeking or personal ambitions. He lived for others. His disinterestedness was read of all men. He espoused the university to himself and became absorbed in its success. It might almost be said of him, as of his Master, that his zeal had eaten him up; and he was continually watching for opportunities to serve the institution, at whatever personal sacrifices. A little incident will illustrate this. At the time he came into the faculty the salaries were graded down to a bare subsistence and were never paid in full when due. In the second year that he was in Delaware he was offered the superintendency of one of the State institutions, at a salary three times as large as he was nominally receiving in Delaware; and he confidentially consulted his friends as to whether, for the sake of the university, for the sake of relief to the other men who were nearly starving there, he should not accept the new position, for a season, at least, and turn over this larger salary to the university until it could struggle out of its embarrassments. I think that had his friends approved he would have stood ready to do what was in his heart. Fortunately for the institution, they said "No;" it was not his money that the university wanted, but the good man who offered it. Yet the next year he found a way to accomplish nearly the same thing and still remain in service in Delaware. The professorship of chemistry in the Starling Medical College, Columbus, was offered him; and for five or six years he filled this position, without detriment to his work in Delaware, and turned over all his pay at Columbus to help in defraying his salary at the Ohio Wesleyan. Another illustration is given by one of my colleagues, Professor Nelson:

President Merrick took great interest in the work of the several departments. I recall many a visit made to the museum and to my class room during the days of his presidency, and his encouraging words uttered at such times. He greatly enjoyed the collections of shells and fossils, and, on one occasion, told me to give him information in regard to all additions, exchanges, and gifts as soon as they were received. For

some time I wondered greatly that I could obtain money for new cases and for the purchase of choice specimens, even when the salaries were unpaid. I afterward learned that all these funds came out of his own pocket.

This same disinterestedness, this same thoughtfulness for the future interests of the university for which he lived and planned and denied himself, found its final expression, some years ago, in the gift of his whole estate to the university for the endowment of an annual lecture course on experimental and practical religion. This foundation, when fully realized, will amount to twenty-five thousand dollars. The title given to his lectureship shows the practical and devout bent of his life and thoughts. In anticipation of the time when the university should control the income devoted to this purpose, the founder had four of these annual courses delivered, at his own private expense, by distinguished men of his own selection, namely, Dr. Daniel Curry, ex-President James McCosh, Bishop Randolph S. Foster, and Dr. James Stalker. The several courses have been issued in book form in attractive volumes. These "Merrick Lectures" thus far published, and the long series that will be published hereafter, will remain a worthy memorial of the founder's benevolence and benefaction.

One of Professor Merrick's most valuable services to the Church, for the time, was his work as a member of the commission on the revised Hymn Book, in 1848. He had a sound judgment in this matter and an exact literary taste, and he gave many months of earnest labor to the work. Though he was not known as a poet, he had a true poetical vein and wrote many religious hymns and songs, some of which have seen the light. He was in the habit of marking the anniversaries in his own life and those of his friends by some appropriate poetical effusion; and the complimentary addresses to his friends on these occasions were full of feeling and affection.

Professor Merrick held a license as local preacher when he was principal of Amenia Seminary. In 1841, after his coming to Ohio, he joined the Ohio Conference, of which he thereafter remained a member; and at the time of his death there were but three older members in the Conference. He three times represented this body in the General Conference—in 1860, 1864, and 1876; and in 1884 he was an appointed del-

egate to the Centennial Methodist Conference at Baltimore. The two most venerable men at that historic session were Dr. John B. McFerrin, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and Dr. Frederick Merrick, of our own Church. The first was, to the gratification of everybody, selected to respond for the Conference to the opening address of welcome, and the other to make the valedictory address at the closing session. How admirably they acquitted themselves! It would be difficult to name any in that gathering of distinguished men who were listened to with more respectful attention. Both Churches were justly proud, and equally proud, of these saintly veterans. Professor Merrick spent but one year in the pastorate; but for many years he preached almost constantly. He made no pretenses to the graces of oratory or eloquence; but his sermons were earnest, instructive, and impressive. He carried with him the tokens of a consecrated life. The signature of the Holy Spirit was on his preaching and gave him seals to his ministry. Says Professor Whitlock:

> He was not a student of eloquence, and did not always manifest magnetic or sympathetic influence in his sermons and addresses. There were times, however, when his whole nature was aflame, his words reached sublimity, and his power was overwhelming. . . . Once, in this city (Delaware, O.), the liquor interest became unusually aggressive and defiant. An assembly was called, and Dr. Merrick was requested to speak. In a moment it was seen that he was struggling beneath a weight of conviction, emotion, and determination. The assembly at once became breathless; his face, manner, and sentences seemed the embodiment and personification of power. The effect transcended description. Those present were fired with enthusiasm to do and to dare, and the enemies of order and sobriety, terror-stricken and cowering, retreated to their dens, feeling that the day of judgment had come.

Professor Merrick's preaching was at first without manuscript or notes; but when he became president, following college example, he wrote his college sermons and baccalaureates. Of these and of occasional lectures and addresses a large mass accumulated, the most of which he finally gave to the flames. Some of them, at least, his friends would have gladly preserved. But he had a humble opinion of his own writings. He was too busy for authorship, if not otherwise averse to it. Yet he wrote much, and he wrote well. Some of his addresses and lectures were published, and during his last years of enforced physical

inactivity he busied himself with brief religious and practical articles for our Church weeklies. The only book from his pen is a small volume on *Formalism in Religion*—a series of lectures delivered, first before the Central Ohio Conference in 1865, and then before his own Conference, and published at their joint request. The subject and the treatment show the staid and practical character of his mind.

Early in his presidency Professor Merrick had the honorary degrees of doctor of divinity and doctor of laws conferred on him, but for conscientious reasons he declined to wear them. His friends respected his scruples; but the title of doctor nevertheless fastened itself upon him, and he finally acquiesced in the inevitable.

He never repined at being laid aside from the active duties of his place in the university and from the busy occupations of life, and he cheerfully saw himself superseded in all the work of the school in whose founding and upbuilding he had borne so large a part. Once officially released from the responsibility, he never assumed to exert any influence, or even to make suggestions as to the duties of the place. Dr. Payne says that, instead of finding a jealous critic in the retiring president, "no successor ever had a more appreciative supporter and a more tender counselor than he found in Dr. Merrick." President Bashford thus describes his first interview with Dr. Merrick, after coming to assume the presidency:

> Dr. Merrick sent for me when I first came to the college. On entering his home he introduced me to several friends, and then asked them to excuse us and led the way to a private room. After we entered his bedroom, which seemed to be his holy of holies, he turned to me with such a look of tenderness and solicitude as can be given only by a father to a son or by one soul which has been praying for another soul. He said in substance: "I am so glad you have come to the college. The work is great. The responsibilities will be heavy. I have craved the privilege of praying with you." I shall never forget that prayer. It was full of reverence, like his public prayers which I heard later. But it was more tender and familiar than any other prayer which I ever heard him make. He talked with God. I realized for the first time how the university had become a part of his very life. At one moment I felt as if a dying man were committing his family to me, for the students were the children of his heart; the next moment I felt as if a prophet were ascending to his home, and I craved his mantle. That bedroom was a Bethel.

Professor Merrick married, in April, 1836, a lady whom he first met as a fellow-student at the Wesleyan Academy, in Wilbraham, Mass.—Miss Sarah Fidelia Griswold, of Suffolk, Conn. Their married life together of nearly fifty years was uneventful and happy. Mrs. Merrick died in July, 1883, deeply beloved and mourned by all who knew her, and most of all by her husband, to whom she was a guide and inspiration by her beautiful Christian life and a comfort and support in all his duties and anxieties.

Professor Merrick's Christian life was beautiful and exemplary. He was a man without guile, transparent, saintly, revered by all as a living demonstration of the truth and power of the Gospel. No one ever heard a reproach against his uprightness or any question of his motives. All voices, even of ungodly men, bore willing and emphatic testimony to the irreproachableness of his life. Professor Seeley, in that remarkable book, *Ecce Homo*, which so moved the Christian world a quarter of a century ago, said:

> Among all the men of the ancient heathen world there were scarcely one or two to whom we might venture to apply the epithet "holy." . . . Probably no one will deny that in Christian countries this higher-toned goodness, which we call holiness, has existed. Few will maintain that it has been exceedingly rare. Perhaps the truth is that there has scarcely been a town in any Christian country, since the time of Christ, when a century has passed without exhibiting a character of such elevation that his mere presence has shamed the bad and made the good better and has been felt at times like the presence of God himself.

I am sure that every one who knew our venerated and saintly Merrick feels that he completely filled out Seeley's conception of "this higher-toned goodness, which we call holiness." With his stanch New England training and convictions, he was scrupulously exact in the duties and services of religion. His piety was constant and consistent. He was habitual in his attendance upon public worship, even when his friends thought he ought to spare himself; and until he was past threescore and ten he kept his place as a teacher in the Sunday school. He was a man of thought on the verities of the faith; he never was a man of doubts. He believed in God with the simple faith of a child; and he accepted the Bible, the whole Bible, as God's revealed word. He was joyful in his religious ex-

perience and had no clouds above his pathway. A friend, who visited him almost daily during his invalid years, found him always on the delectable mountains. But, unlike Bunyan's pilgrim, he needed no perspective glass to catch a sight of heaven. His unclouded vision took in the gates of the celestial city and some of the glory of the place.

Though increasingly feeble as the years wore on, he kept himself cheerful and content with such occupations as he could find in his family circle, in his books, and in his pen. His infirmities prevented him from getting about, except as he was assisted; but it remained his greatest delight to be carried over to the college chapel, where he could look into the faces of the students and join in the devotions. At the last commencement he was present at almost all the exercises; and at the dedication of Gray Chapel he took part in the services, gratified that he had lived to see this noble consummation of a half century of working and of waiting. He took great delight in reading, and during the last few years he went over the entire Bible again and again. To the very last, before his prostration, he read much and wrote something every day, if nothing more than letters to his old friends. For many years it was his habit to write annually to each of the old students who had gone into the missionary fields abroad. He thus kept himself in touch with the choice spirits who had passed under his molding influence in the university. His students are found now in all lands, and the tidings of his death have carried grief to many homes where his name is gratefully remembered.

W. G. Williams.

[Judging that the long, useful, and saintly life of Frederick Merrick should have some memorial record in the *Review*, we invited Professor Williams to prepare a suitable biographical sketch. He has furnished the article here printed, a large part of which was delivered at Dr. Merrick's funeral.—ED.]

Art. II.—ETHICAL MONISM.

During the month of November last, and under the significant caption of "Ethical Monism," three articles appeared in the columns of the *Examiner*, of New York city. They were from the pen of Dr. A. H. Strong, who for twenty-two years has been the president and a theological professor of the Rochester Seminary, whose friends claim for it a certain preeminence among the Baptist theological schools of this country. He has always been known as a conservative thinker and theologian, as thoroughgoing in his Augustinianism and Calvinism as the late Professor Shedd. He is the author of one of the very best of handbooks of theology, which even Princeton recognizes as an authority and places in the hands of its students. The articles are startling in their significance, as coming from one who is not a novice, but a mature man, a man of disciplined intellect, who is not given to careless and hasty composition, who weighs his words, and whose judgment commands wide respect among his brethren. That they have been read with incredulous amazement is very plain; and that their influence is regarded with alarm, as likely to be very injurious, is evident from the criticism which they have already received. That criticism, it seems to me, cannot be too searching and incisive; and though the discussion properly belongs to the denomination with which the author is identified, yet, as a graduate of Rochester and for more than a decade of years afterward a Baptist pastor, it may not be presumption for me to subject the doctrine of these articles to a critical examination. Baptists have not, thus far in their religious history, disclosed any disposition to court the alliance of philosophical pantheism; but if these articles represent or secure any considerable following a theological revolution among the Baptists is impending. It is not likely that such will be their effect; and they are more apt to find sympathetic readers in other denominations than in the one to which their author belongs.

In the caption the noun plays the prominent part. The adjective appears throughout the discussion as subordinate. The emphasis is on "monism." A thorough discussion would demand a careful and critical eview of all systems of philosoph-

ical monism, for which there is no space in this article. It must suffice to state that the word dates from the time of Wolf, and that for nearly two hundred years it has had a very definite meaning. Primarily, it represents a certain theory of knowledge—the relation which the conscious subject bears to the object of consciousness in every act of cognition. In every such act there is an I and a not-I. Is the I anything more than a modification of the not-I; or is the not-I anything more than a modification of the I; or are the I and the not-I anything more than dual modifications of an anterior and ultimate I or not-I, in which I or not-I, subject and object, coalesce in absolute identity; or are the I and the not-I distinct, separate, and irreducible by analysis? What is the relation between the *ego* and the *non-ego?* The debate, in the end, is an inquiry into the relation between matter and mind. Are these two, or are they one? The question does not concern their logical priority, but their essential identity. Consciousness refuses to identify them. It insists that the relation between matter and mind is one of difference; and if, in problems of philosophy, consciousness is the court of last resort monism is discredited.

But monism insists that reason cannot rest in the natural dualism which consciousness affirms, but must postulate an original and essential identity to satisfy the rational demand for unity. Some make matter basic, regarding mind as its evolution or secretion; and this is materialistic monism. Others regard mind as basic, and matter as its externalization, whatever that may mean; and this is idealistic monism. Materialistic monism eliminates the *ego;* idealistic monism eliminates the *non-ego.* The first makes mind, the second makes matter, an appearance and shadow. The first buries mind; the second sublimates matter. Others insist that equal justice must be done to matter and mind, but that both must be regarded as manifestations of the same primal energy, which is at once subject-object, as when Tyndall urged a new definition of matter which should, also, include mind, or as when a recent writer calls this primal being "dynamic reason"—for which we might as well substitute "rational dynamic." This may be called the monism of absolute identity. This is the prevailing monistic doctrine at present; and it gets rid of the dualism in consciousness simply by making it original and eternal. Its watchword

is, "There is no matter without mind, and there is no mind without matter; there is no world without God, and there is no God without the world." Instead of using two nouns, as natural realism does, this monism, in defining the primal being as "dynamic reason," uses an adjective and a noun. Matter is regarded as rational dynamic, and mind is regarded as dynamic reason. And the *tertium quid*, which it invests with primacy, is something that can neither be produced nor described nor conceived. There is certainly no philosophical idolatry in worshiping this nondescript; for the likeness of it is not to be found, either in heaven or on earth or under the earth. For one, I shall wait until it materializes before I take off my hat in its presence, meanwhile refusing to challenge the clear and emphatic testimony of consciousness, which declares that matter and mind are not identical or reducible to a common term, and insisting that reason must be content to say that they find their unity in the Primal Will, whose creative and cansative energy is unfathomable.

Only four theories of knowledge are possible. The conscious subject may be merged in the object of consciousness; or the object of consciousness may be identified with the conscious subject; or the conscious subject and the object of consciousness may be regarded as the conscious or unconscious self-diremption of an original indifference and identity; or the conscious subject and the object of consciousness may be regarded as essentially distinct and separate—an ultimate *datum* of consciousness the denial of which undermines the entire fabric of knowledge. For when metaphysics subverts psychology the Samson tumbles the temple upon his own head. All thought may as well be suspended if consciousness cannot be implicitly trusted. Whatever difficulties its testimony presents, they are certainly not overcome and removed by discrediting the witness. These four theories give us materialistic monism, idealistic monism, the monism of original indifference or absolute identity, and natural realism. And for one I am a natural realist, because I am not prepared to bring the indictment of falsehood against the clear and uniform testimony of consciousness. There is a unity of creative will, but it does not obliterate the essential difference between the *ego* and the *non-ego*.

So much for monism as a theory of knowledge. It is plain

that it cannot stop here. Every theory of knowledge conducts to a theory of being. We cannot help assuming that things are as we know them. Our knowledge of them is the measure of their existence for us. And so monism passes into a theory of universal existence. The relation between matter and mind having been resolved into a relation of identity, the question arises, What is the relation of mind to mind, and of all finite minds to the Infinite Mind? And here, again, two courses are open to us. It may be said that finite mind is the only concrete reality, and that Infinite Mind is only a collective expression for the sum total of finite rationality. Or it may be said that the Infinite Mind is the only mind, and that finite minds are only its self-limitations and manifestations. The outcome, in the latter case, is that there is only one reality—the Infinite Mind—and that the universe of matter and mind is only the dual manifestation or localization of that Mind. This would seem to be pantheism; but there are many who insist that they are not pantheists, however pantheistic their speech may seem to be. That protest must be accepted as honestly made; but this cannot shield them from the criticism which insists, with justice, that the pantheism which they repudiate shall be absent from the statements in which they embody their creed. Dr. Strong is not a pantheist. He insists upon the reality of moral distinctions. He repudiates the idea that God is the author of sin. He affirms the creative origin of the universe in time. He repudiates the notion that matter is eternal. He rejects the doctrine of universal restoration. All this is squarely antipantheistic. But these statements appear as qualifications in a monistic theory of being, with which they cannot be made to agree. Consistency demands either the repudiation of the theory or the surrender of the qualifications. The logical outcome of the theory is pantheism. The following are the main positions which are maintained and defended, and which are accepted as, at least, provisionally true:

I. There is but one substance—God, of which nature is a self-limitation under the law of cause and effect, finite spirits a self-limitation under the law of freedom, and redemption a self-limitation under the law of grace.

II. There are no second causes in nature. The laws and the energies of nature are only the habits of God's action or his

generic volitions. An exception is made in favor of finite spirits, who are said to be the only real second causes, because they have freedom; but finite spirits are defined as "circumscriptions" of the divine substance—a phrase which reminds one of Leibnitz, who regarded monads as "born of the continual fulgurations of divinity from moment to moment."

III. Dr. Strong argues that, as in the Trinity there are three infinite personalities in one substance, so in the same numerical substance there may be multitudinous finite personalities; and he gives his adherence to the statement that God is the "integration of all finite consciousnesses in an all-embracing consciousness." God has but one infinite Son—Christ; but in the substance of the one infinite Son of God there are many finite sons of God.

IV. To all this the Christology of Dr. Strong's papers corresponds. Christ is the natural life of humanity, that is, its substance; and it follows that he was responsible for the sin committed by his own members. We are quoting the author's own words; and he adds that, because Christ was thus responsible, it was impossible that he should not suffer, not make reparation, not atone.

All this is defined as "ethical monism," to fight which may be found to be fighting against God. It is commended as a "mighty movement of the Spirit of God," leading to a deeper understanding of truth and preparing the way for the reconciliation of diverse parties and creeds, by disclosing their hidden ground of unity. I believe that it is so intended. I have known Dr. Strong for a quarter of a century, and I believe him to be as honest as he is able. When he says that he is not a pantheist I believe him; but in this, my confidence in his personal intentions, I am constrained to assume that his language does not fit his thought, and that he would and must repudiate the inevitable implications of his statements. From a trained theologian we have a right to demand that his language shall express his exact thought. And when I weigh, without prejudice or favor, what he has written I must say that to fight his doctrine is to fight for God, and that his *irenicon* is the disintegration and the death of all Christian faith. It will not do to let such bold propositions as I have enumerated above stand and then claim that not an article of Christian doctrine is contravened. Let

the reader judge for himself whether every article is not surrendered, that is, if language has any meaning and if logic has any force. Nor can it be seriously maintained that the doctrine propounded in these articles is a new discovery, though the author writes with all the enthusiasm of a new convert. The rhetorical garment is woven on a modern loom, but it covers a face and figure which have long been familiar. The leading philosophical concepts, and even much of the phraseology, may be found in the writings of Descartes, Leibnitz, Spinoza, and Malebranche; and the theological representative of the system is Schleiermacher, who, to say the least, is fearlessly consistent in accepting the results of his pantheistic scheme. Let us examine these four propositions very briefly, in the order of their enumeration:

I. "There is but one substance—God." Now, by this is not meant that God alone has his substance from himself, that he alone is *causa sui*, and that all other beings derive their existence from him and depend upon him for their continuance. It is not the old doctrine of the aseity of God upon which Dr. Strong fixes attention. He makes it perfectly plain what he does mean when he adds that the universe, through all its ranges and grades of being, is a self-limitation of the divine substance. He quietly assumes that the word "substance" can only mean the "*ens per se subsistens*," that which has independent existence, which constitutes the ground of all existence, other substances than which there cannot be—the common assumption of all pantheism. But the word "substance," as the equivalent of the Latin *substantia*, and of the Greek words *οὐσία* and *ὑπόστασις*, which were used interchangeably, also means simply that which is or that which stands under—the essence of a thing, as distinguished from its properties. There may be existence which is not self-existence. There may be substance, which is not "*ens per se subsistens*." This old and familiar distinction Dr. Strong wholly ignores in affirming that there is but one substance. He maintains that God is transcendent; but the old doctrine of the divine transcendence assumes a very different form under his hands. In theology, the transcendence of God means that his personal being and life are absolutely independent of the universe, independent even of space and time, eternally untrammeled and unlimited. He limits the universe,

quickens it, and rules in it; but in doing that his eternal being retains its absolute poise, and his personal substance is not divided or communicated. All that Dr. Strong means by the transcendence of God is that the universe does not exhaust him. There is infinitely more in God than there is in the universe. But there is nothing in the universe which is not in God and which, in its limited form, is not God. The only substance which the universe has is the self-limited substance of God. Now, this does not identify the universe and God as coequal and coterminous; but it does more than make God the causative ground of the universe—it affirms that the universe is only the manifestation of the self-limited substance of God under the law of cause and effect, or under the law of freedom, or under the law of grace. So far as it has any substance, that substance is the substance of God; or, in other words, God is the substance of the cosmos. This may not be cosmological pantheism, but it is pantheistic cosmology; and there is not much to choose between them.

II. The denial of second causes in nature is a necessary part of Dr. Strong's ethical monism. He declares the laws and the energies of nature to be only the habits of God's action or his generic volitions. He is not content to say that the *laws* of nature simply represent God's habits of action, that God is the principle of universal order. Even this statement, that the order of nature is only another name for the personal action of God, I should be disposed to challenge as strenuously as I should oppose Fichte's identification of God with the moral order of the world. To make the natural and moral order of the universe only another name for the personal action of God may be so interpreted as either to personalize the universe or to depersonalize God. It would be easy to take the step that this natural and moral order is the only God of which we have, and can have, any knowledge. But Dr. Strong adds that the *energies* of nature are simply God's habit of action. The energy of God is the only energy there is. Force and personal will are assumed to be convertible terms.

The statement is plausible, but will not bear close and careful scrutiny. Our personal knowledge of what is involved in volition does not warrant the statement that energy is a form of personal will. He who does nothing but will, who has no physical

or moral agencies at his command, is as impotent as if he did not will at all. The increase of will action cannot overcome nervous or muscular paralysis; and that omnipotence of will can be a substitute for energy is very far from being self-evident. All we know of personal will is that it can direct energy; and to suppose that any increase in the power of direction can supply the energy which is directed is to make a tremendous leap in logic. Energy cannot be a generic volition. The energies of nature must be regarded either as posited by a peculiar act of creative divine power or as simply another name for that power itself which the will of God directs. An omnipotent will is simply a will which controls omnipotence of energy; the almightiness is not in the will as will. So that to speak of the energies of nature as habits of God's action or his generic volitions is to identify things which are as wide apart as the poles. Generic volitions may account for order, but they cannot account for energy; and if there are no second causes in nature its energies can be only forms of God's personal action, whose orderly movement is directed by his generic volitions.

Dr. Strong cannot be permitted to pass at pleasure from habits of action to generic volitions, however convenient it may be, for the two things are wholly distinct. Every one of us has as much will as God has, but no one of us has the power which God has; and if second causes in nature are denied we must be prepared for all the conclusions which follow from the doctrine that the energies of nature are the personal force of God, which his will directs. The energy of God is made to be the only energy there is. Gravity, chemical affinity, all the processes and powers of organic growth and decay are God's habits of personal action. All movement is God's direction of himself, not merely God's direction of created energies, whether in stars, or forests, or flowers, or fish, or bird, or beast. When the fish swim they are not second causes; all there is is God's personal action in swimming. When the birds fly they are not second causes; all there is is God's personal action in flying. God swims and God flies by self-limitation and direction of his personal energy. It passes my comprehension how such a theory can be seriously entertained. The logic needs only to be fairly pushed to its *reductio ad ridiculum* to become the sport

of earth and heaven. That such a notion can be accepted by one who believes in a personal God seems possible only by supposing that the denial of second causes and their conversion into habits of divine action has not been worked out in detail. It has been left to hang in air, and "distance lends enchantment to the view."

Generic volitions offer a convenient retreat when the critical cannonade becomes too heavy. Bring the notion within the range of concrete inspection, and its amazing incongruity discredits it. It may seem to bring unity and order into the cosmos, but it carries eternal chaos into the being of God. What a picture it gives of him! How multitudinous are his personal habits, in rushing stars, and exploding gases, and heaving fires, in frost, and heat, and dew, and rain, and snow, and ice, in crawling reptile, and winged motion, and prowling beast of prey, in hiss, and rattle, and bark, and growl, and infant prattle, and song of seraph! And, to make confusion worse confounded, these multiform habits of God's action are simultaneously performed! What becomes, under such a representation, of the simplicity of the essential life of God? Where is its eternal poise, where its infinite and holy harmony? I have not caricatured the theory. I have simply made it concrete, cutting off retreat into the convenient shelter of "generic volitions," which latter can account for nothing. And in making it concrete its repulsiveness appears. It may seem to exalt nature to deny second causes, but it degrades God. And if this theory be true human language is the greatest of all monstrosities, the most potent instrument of deception. For science, with all its refinements, talks of the properties and qualities of things, and it assumes that these are real entities—not merely generic volitions—in which real entities the properties inhere. We assume that the fish actually swim and that the birds actually fly—that they are not merely operated on or in. We assume that they are second causes. There never was a more groundless or more absurd theory than that there are no second causes in nature, that the laws and the energies of nature are the habits of God's personal action. And this denial of second causes in nature has been a cardinal doctrine in every system of pantheism.

And if there are no second causes in nature there can be no

second causes anywhere. True, an exception is made in favor of finite spirits, who are said to be the only true second causes, because they are free. But, in the first place, that finite spirits are free is known only in consciousness; and ethical monism discredits consciousness in its interpretation of nature. There is no better evidence that man is free than that fishes and birds are second causes. In the second place, man is not pure spirit, but spirit in body. His body is a part of nature, and the vitalized body, therefore, cannot be a second cause. Respiration, digestion, circulation, nervous sensibility, and muscular contraction can only be habits of God's personal action. My "generic volitions" may direct them, but they did not create the energy which my will directs. When I breathe, when I eat, when I walk, when I sleep, my body is not a second cause; and, as I do not do many of these things by any generic volitions of which I am conscious, as all these things were done by me long before I can remember, as many other similar things were done in my prenatal state, they must be placed under the category of divine habits of action. For it is impossible to draw any hard and fast line between nature and man. So far as my constitution is the precipitate of nature, so far must the laws and the energies of nature operate in me. Where do the divine habits stop? When I cough involuntarily, when my heart flutters, when sciatica makes me limp and groan, when my joints ache with rheumatic pain, when the gout torments me, or when I suffer the purgatory of dyspepsia, am I the subject of generic volitions of God, the vehicle of divine habits of action? And, in the third place, finite spirits are said to be "circumscriptions of the divine substance." Its essence and energy are the only essence and energy in them. Their freedom, even, can only be the self-limited freedom of God. This must apply even to the devil. He, too, must be a "circumscription of the divine substance"—a conclusion which it is needless to characterize. I accept the concession that finite spirits are second causes; but I insist that the concession is fatal to a theory of nature which makes no provision for second causes in its constitution.

There is no escape from the horns of this dilemma. If there are no second causes in nature, and if finite spirits are simply "circumscriptions of the divine substance," then man can-

not be a second cause, and his consciousness of freedom resolves itself into a constitutional self-delusion imposed upon him by the generic volition of God. God must be the author of sin, creating moral antagonism in the members who share in his personal substance. If, on the other hand, the consciousness of freedom and the sense of personal guilt, unshared by God, are accepted as ultimate and determining *data* in our judgment of any theory of being, if men are in sober reality second causes, then they have substantial existence in and for themselves, and they cannot be "circumscriptions of the divine substance;" while the corporeity of man, in virtue of which he is vitally linked to nature and a part of nature, invalidates the assumption that there are no second causes in nature.

III. We come next to the suggestion that in the one substance of God we exist as finite personalities, and that the all-embracing consciousness of God integrates all finite consciousnesses. There is not a particle of evidence for so amazing an assumption. All the evidence is squarely against it. The I in every thinker is a fixed point. Every thinker is conscious of his separate individuality. Impersonal thought, or alter-personal thought, is a contradiction in terms. I cannot do another's thinking, and another cannot do my thinking. I cannot do God's thinking, and God cannot do my thinking. There are laws of thought, laws which dominate all thought; and these point to an Original and Supreme Thinker, who makes his thought sovereign in all who think. But, whether I think rightly or wrongly, it is I who think, and not somebody else in me. There may be such a thing as the integration of multitudinous consciousnesses into a single self-consciousness. It may be that each living cell in the human body has its separate consciousness, though it can hardly be said that this physiological fancy has been demonstrated; and theologians have generally explained the Trinity in some such way, affirming the inexistence of three conscious persons in one self-conscious divine personality. But, in the case of finite spirits, the question concerns the integration of multitudinous self-consciousnesses into a single, all-embracing, divine self-consciousness. And self-consciousness is separateness in consciousness, which refuses to be eliminated or sublimated.

It is true that Sir William Hamilton identified consciousness

and self-consciousness. But in this he has not been widely followed. The identification cannot be maintained, unless we are prepared to invest all sentient being with self-consciousness, which would be equivalent to affirming that all sentient beings are personal, that is, moral and accountable. Sensation must involve consciousness. The brute knows when it suffers. But self-consciousness is a very different thing. In it the indivisible self distinguishes, compares, and coordinates the successive states of sentiency. It is not the precipitate or product of the sentient series, for the series cannot even be known as a series, except in memory, by the rational energy of a subject which overlooks and interprets the series, and which is, therefore, independent of the series. Such a power of reason brutes do not possess, unless all our observation is misleading. Brutes are conscious, but they are not self-conscious. They neither think nor say "I." They are not I's. And he who says "I" thereby affirms the separateness and the fixity of his own being. Human consciousness, by its constant and emphatic antithesis of self and God, never confounding the two in its highest moods—even in inspired ecstasy, as in prophetic or apostolic speech—repudiates the notion that finite personalities share in the substance of God, as do Father, Son, and Holy Ghost in the one divine essence. This analogy is a two-edged sword. It cuts both ways. It reduces the Trinity to the category of speculations and assumptions for which not a particle of solid evidence can be offered.

IV. What shall be said of the fourth suggestion, that Christ is responsible for man's sin and guilt, and that, therefore, he was bound to suffer and make atonement? I have known the author of the articles in the *Examiner* for many years to have been a strict Augustinian. He believes and teaches that every man sinned in Adam and is guilty of the original apostasy. And, for one, if I must have a theory of inherited depravity it must be the Augustinian theory or none. I cannot accept the Augustinian theory, and, therefore, I have none. I know that all men are sinners; but how they became such the Bible does not tell me, and the theologians have only muddled me. But it is enough to make even the Bishop of Hippo turn over in his grave to be told that, as Christ is the natural life of humanity, and that as Adam was only a "cir-

cumscription of the divine substance," which substance in its infinite fullness Christ possesses, therefore Christ is responsible for Adam's apostasy and is chargeable with its guilt! That amazing declaration I shall not undertake to criticise. It would be superfluous. I do not remember ever to have read anything like it. It certainly has the merit of originality in dogmatic theology; and its acceptance would revolutionize the traditional faith of the Church. It would disclose the deeper unity of the creeds by destroying every one of them. I do not see how universal restoration can be logically evaded, though Dr. Strong declines to push his Christology to this extreme. But others will do it even if he does not; and I do not see how they can be blamed.

One thing is plain—he who accepts the monism commended in these articles must be prepared to pay a heavy price. There are many things in the articles which are superbly said and which every devout man will most heartily indorse. But there is a dead fly in the precious ointment. The philosophical and theological assumptions constitute the framework of the logic, and I cannot regard them as anything but subversive. I dread their influence upon our young men, who will not stop where the author does. These articles will be read, and have been read, by others besides Baptists. They concern themes in which all Christendom is vitally interested; and this is my apology for passing them under review. I appreciate the irenical temper of the author; but I fear that in his desire for theological harmony he has made unguarded and fatal concessions. At all events, it seems to me that the resultant gospel is not "the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints."

I do not object to the phrase "ethical monism." I rather like it. It suggests a conception of the unity of being at once true and profound, the careful exposition of which would be in the highest degree helpful. It would be a monism constituted by ethical relations and conserved by ethical energies. But such is not the monism which Dr. Strong has expounded and which he commends. The monism of his articles is the monism of substance, to which certain ethical qualifications are appended. Ethics deals with moral personality, not with substance. And ethical monism should make

the infinite and absolute moral personality of God its point of departure—not the divine substance. When Dr. Strong elsewhere says that in creation man is "intellectually" united to God, and that in regeneration man is "spiritually" united to God, he more than commands my unqualified consent. Only I should add that in creation man is "ethically" united to God, as well as "intellectually," and that regeneration only makes effective in conscious personal life the intellectual and ethical relations established by creation and violated by sin. A union intellectually, ethically, and spiritually mediated, constituting identity of rational and moral life, is a profound and stimulating truth. It simply carries out the idea that man bears the image of God because he is the offspring of God. Stars are made, souls are born. The first are the product of God's dynamic energy; the second are the product of his generative energy. But a unity of substance is a very different thing; and, whatever the resultant monism may be, it can be called ethical only by courtesy. The ethical conception is not generative and determinant in such a system. It secures that place only when the unity of being is regarded as rational and moral, when the eternal base of the system is found in the infinite and absolute moral personality of God—in his rational and holy will, not in his substance. I like the text, but I do not like the sermon.

A. J. F. Behrends

Art. III.—THE HISTORIC EPISCOPATE.

The House of Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church adopted, in 1886, four principles of agreement as a condition of union with other Churches. Two years later, the Lambeth Conference of English Bishops, after some debate, adopted similar conditions. The fourth principle or condition of union in the platforms of both Churches was the acceptance of what is by them termed "the historic episcopate;" by which phrase is meant a recognition of the necessity of episcopal ordination to the validity of ministerial functions in the Christian Church. The *dictum* is that where there is no episcopal ordination there is no true ministry, therefore, no sacraments, and, consequently, no Church.

This interpretation of the historic episcopate by the Lambeth Conference, in opposition to another interpretation by a learned and respectable minority who certainly were as well versed in the history of the Church of England as their opponents, has been much regretted by many who believe in the organic union of Christendom, and who had cherished the hope that the separative forces of the Reformation period had been modified by the thought-drifts, the religious tolerances, and the liberalizing influences, political, social, and commercial, of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. It is not the first time in the history of the Church that a beautiful dream has faded away in the shadow of traditional dogma. The recent utterances of the Protestant Episcopal bishops in the New York *Independent* (March 8, 1894) are further accepted as rendering impossible the union of the Churches on any such basis as the historic episcopate. That any learned body of Protestant divines should now deliberately demand belief in apostolical succession, not of doctrine, but of touch as a condition of Christian union, and should affirm that their body alone possessed such tactual succession, is something extraordinary, and goes very far in confirmation of the supposition that the most primitive habits of thought and practice may exist and thrive side by side with the highest civilization.

Now, since the High Church party in the Church of England and in the Protestant Episcopal Church—by its insistence

upon this theory, which has been made a principle of belief equal in value to a revealed doctrine—rejects the validity of ordination in other Protestant Churches, the right to challenge, on Anglican principles, the validity of orders in the Established Church and its offshoot in the United States can neither be questioned nor denied. It cannot be quietly assumed that the Church of England is undoubtedly founded on a historic, legitimate episcopate and that, therefore, it possesses the right to lay down imperative conditions of union for other Churches. Before it or the Protestant Episcopal Church can lawfully presume to do this it must produce its own undoubted credentials or make good, without any element of incertitude in its evidence, its own high claims to tactual, authorized succession.

Upon what, then, does this claim to the historic episcopate in the Church of England rest? As a historic fact, it rests solely on the validity of Matthew Parker's consecration to the archiepiscopal see of Canterbury. From him the English episcopate is derived; he, and he only is the foundation of that hierarchical structure which now towers so loftily; and unless it can be demonstrated, as it has not been, without any suspicion of doubt that he was truly and canonically consecrated, then, on Anglican principles, this historic episcopate is a myth engendered of ecclesiastical pride, the claim of the Church of England is false, however venerable it may be and however agreeable it may be with its dignity and illustrious history, and its orders, on the same principles, like those of other Churches, are null and void. Once the issue is made, nothing can be taken for granted. Assumptions of what might have been done or of what may even seem probable from circumstances will be of no avail. The clean-cut historic facts will alone be admitted in evidence. In no instance will any degree of doubt be allowed. Nor, indeed, should Anglicans desire it; for if in the evidence there is reasonable ground for doubt, then, on the universal legal maxim, "*Nemo dat quod non habet*," the validity of all subsequent consecrations emanating from that source would be doubtful. Such uncertainty would be death to the historic episcopate and annihilation to the affirmations and demands of Anglican prelates.

What are the facts? When Elizabeth, on the death of Queen Mary, ascended the throne of England, in 1558, the Roman Catholic faith was the established religion of the realm. Such

ministers as had preached the pure word of God under Edward VI had fled to the Continent when Mary became queen, and at the accession of Elizabeth were for the most part still exiles. Catholic bishops filled the sees, and all laws, civil and ecclesiastical, enacted under Mary for the protection or enrichment of the Roman Church were still in legal force. The Parliament of 1st Elizabeth changed all this and made possible a new era. By repealing the laws of Queen Mary, which had restored the Catholic religion, and by reviving certain acts of Henry VIII and Edward VI, the reformed religion obtained a legal status over its rival, and was established in the place of the Roman Church as the religion of the nation.

The oath of supremacy to the new queen as head of the Church in England being tendered the Catholic bishops, they all, with one exception, refused to take it and, as a consequence, were ejected from their bishopries by the High Court of Commission. In such manner were the episcopal sees of England emptied of their occupants—a mode quite as legal as had been practiced in the preceding reign; and there now remained no bishop who might lawfully exercise the functions of his office. The archiepiscopal see of Canterbury, the highest in England, being vacant by the death of Cardinal Pole, who died twenty-four hours after Queen Mary, his cousin, it was a matter of prime importance that it should be filled as soon as possible by one in harmony with the new order of things in Church and State. For this purpose Queen Elizabeth issued, according to her royal prerogative, a mandate, bearing date September 9, 1559, to four bishops of the old faith and to Doctors in Divinity Barlow and Scory, who had been deprived of their bishopries under Queen Mary, commanding them to consecrate Matthew Parker, professor of sacred theology, archbishop of Canterbury. The four Catholic bishops, recognizing neither the spiritual authority of the queen nor the ecclesiastical character of Barlow and Scory, refused to obey the mandate. The failure of this commission produced, it is affirmed, a second royal mandate, dated December 6, 1559. This was addressed to Kitchin, of Llandaff, William Barlow, bishop-elect of Chichester, John Scory, bishop-elect of Hereford, Miles Coverdale, formerly bishop of Exeter, Richard, suffragan of Bedford, John, suffragan of Thetford, and John Bale, bishop of Ossory. It was in obedi-

ence to this mandate that Matthew Parker is declared, by those who insist upon the historic episcopate, to have been consecrated archbishop of Canterbury, December 17, A. D. 1559, by the persons mentioned, excepting Kitchin, Bale, of Ossory, and the suffragan of Thetford.

Now, it is a matter of history that this consecration has been questioned, both as to fact and form, by Romanist and Presbyterian, from the time it was first heard of to the present day. Neither Mason's *Vindiciæ* nor Godwin's *Præsulibus*, the efforts of Bramhall, or the editor of Bramhall, with all his learning, have been able to dispel the doubts which first clouded the announcement of the event.

The literature on the subject is voluminous. However, two works of recent date contain between them the best, perhaps, that can be said, or has been said, on the Anglican side—Haddan's *Apostolical Succession in the Church of England*, and Bailey's *Defense of Holy Orders in the Church of England*. Haddan is infallible. Mr. Bailey's valuable work is in another vein. It is a compilation of the documents in Lambeth Library upon the proofs of which Matthew Parker's consecration rests, and was undertaken, says the author, "in answer to a wish expressed by many clergy, both in England and America, who desire to possess the valuable documents attesting the validity of their orders." From the other side there have appeared some able volumes, on one of which we mainly rely for the *data* involving the genuineness of the Lambeth Register, the author having personally compared these documents with the State papers compiled and published under authority by Rymer, the royal historiographer. It is to these documents we direct our attention, and not to the worn-out arguments on apostolical succession, concerning which nothing new can be said, and which may now be given over to the innocent amusement of leisurely curates.

The first evidence offered in proof of Parker's consecration is the Lambeth Register containing the record of the fact. This record, says Haddan, "occupies from the second to the eleventh leaf of Parker's register, volume i. The volume is an entire volume, bound together before it was used; not a collection of separate documents, bound together after they were written." It is, therefore, either the original book in which

were recorded the facts related to the consecration at the time they transpired, or it is a book in which were copied the record of the facts from original documents. That it is not a book of copies, but the original record itself, is clearly the fact Haddan is desirous of stating. That there can be no doubt of this is evident from the statement by Archbishop Wake to Le Courayer, "You may depend upon it that the whole entry of the acts of M. Parker's consecration, with all the instruments relating to it, in my registers are written in the same hand with the other acts of what passed during his archiepiscopate, and all at the same time they were done."

But, what proof is there that this register is itself genuine? Has it been subjected to the test of those principles of literary and historical criticism which, for instance, are applied so rigorously to the New Testament manuscripts and the documents of early Christianity—the epistles of Ignatius, for example? Forgery, it is a well-known fact, was common in the days of Elizabeth; and in the reign of James I a general pardon was once granted to those who had forged State papers, charters, deeds, etc. Every important document, then, of that period must be accepted with caution by the critic, and such a valuable proof as this register is must have some unassailable verification of its genuineness. What is the internal and external evidence in its favor?

The consecration of Matthew Parker took place, it is affirmed, December 17, A. D. 1559. But, notwithstanding the fact that the announcement of the act was challenged and proofs demanded that the act had been performed, this register containing the record of the event was not produced till A. D. 1613, fifty-four years after the alleged act occurred. Among the Romanists, Harding pressed Jewel, one of Parker's bishops, to show the credentials of the new episcopacy. Others, as Sanders, Bristow, and Stapleton, lynx-eyed watchers of everything done by the new *régime*, repeatedly denied the fact of the consecration. But no register was ever produced to prove it; for which reason Romanists and Presbyterians declared that the new bishops were bishops only by appointment of the queen, according to the act 1st Elizabeth, and referred to them commonly as "Parliament bishops." Where was this register during these fifty-four years? Is it a fact that it is a contemporaneous record

of the event upon which the historic episcopate rests? It is something remarkable that neither Haddan nor Bailey nor any Anglican writer gives any contemporary evidence of its existence. Stowe, the friend and *protégé* of Parker, makes no mention of it in his chronological history; Godwin's work on Anglican prelates, published first in English in 1601, knows nothing of it; in fact, no writer or historian of the period mentions it. But in 1613 Mason, chaplain to Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, published his *Vindiciæ*, and then for the first time in fifty-four years this precious, all-essential document triumphantly saw the light. How could such an important volume, by no means small, containing, as Haddan says, the record of "the earliest acts of jurisdiction dated two and three days after Parker's confirmation," drop so completely out of the sight and memory of man so soon after the alleged consecration, notwithstanding the numerous records that were made and were to be made in it, that it could not be appealed to for half a century?

The critical inquirer would be justifiable, it would seem, in asking how it happened that the register was discovered at this particular time, the first year of James I. And, considering King James's distrust of English orders, his dangerous leaning toward Catholicism, his strong predilections for episcopacy, and his antipathy to Presbyterianism, this sympathetic but critical inquirer, and even those making high claims to the historic episcopate, might ask, "For the preservation of the established hierarchy recently founded, was there a necessity for the discovery of this precious document?" Such a question would be pushing things to the extreme; it would sound like a very stern suggestion of wrong doing, implying pious fraud for the safety of the Church of England and its episcopacy. To all of which it may be said, that to imagine that those who abandoned the ancient religion for the reformed were better in every respect than the ethics and theology in which they had been educated is to say that Calvin did not burn Servetus, that Cranmer sent no poor wretch to the stake for conscience' sake, that the historical facts proving that reformed and unreformed were both victimized by the thought of their age are fanciful flights or pitiful evidences of religious rancor.

But criticism has no weakness for sentiment. It has nothing

to do with the consequences resulting from its labors. Truth is the object of its search, the sole purpose of its labor, and for that, rather than shrines and wooden gods, has it genuine reverence. The Rev. Mr. Bailey quotes testimony to the fact, though he did not see it was two-edged, that when Sanders's book relating to the Nag's Head fable came to King James "it strattled him."

> Upon this he [the king] cald his privy council and shewed it them, and withal told 'em that he was a stranger among 'em and knew nothing of the matter; and, directing himself to the archbishop [Abbot], who was present, "My Lord (says he), I hope you can prove and make good your ordination, for by my sol, man (says he), if this story be true we are no Church."

The archbishop replies that by examining the Lambeth Register he could produce the record of Parker's consecration. Some time afterward the document is produced (it could have been shown the king the next day, for Mason, the archbishop's chaplain, had already discovered it among some musty papers in the Lambeth Library); and the Earl of Nottingham, perusing it, declared, "It was ye original he saw and read when Archbishop Parker was ordained," fifty-four years before.

But if this record was so easily found at this particular juncture at the beginning of King James's reign, on the appearance of Sanders's book, why was it not produced, in answer to the repeated demands of those who denied its existence and challenged the validity of the new episcopal orders, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth? Harding, who was contemporary with Parker and Barlow and the others and, like the rest of his co-religionists, watchful of every public act, challenged Jewel to show the record of the ordination. "We say to you, Mr. Jewel, and to each of your companions, 'Show us the register of your bishops; show us the letters of your orders.'" "If you cannot show your bishoply pedigree, if you can prove no succession, then whereby hold you? How can you prove your vocation? By what authority usurp you the administration of doctrine and sacraments? Who hath called you? Who hath laid hands on you? How and by whom were you consecrated?" But no register, no pedigree was ever forthcoming. Bishop Jewel returned an evasive answer. Not until fifty-four years after the event, when all who participated in it and all who

witnessed it were dead, except the earl of prodigious memory, was the register produced; and then at a time most providential for the continuity of the hierarchy established by law.

An examination of the register furnishes internal evidence, it is said by those contesting it, sufficient to awaken doubt of its authenticity. It mentions Parker's family as being among the aristocracy. A life of Parker, translated from the *Historiola* of the Masters of Corpus Christi College and published during Parker's lifetime (1574) by one who knew him, states that he was the son of an honest weaver at Norwich. It also affirms that at the consecration the ordinal of Edward VI was used, which ordinal at that time was illegal, it not having been restored. Elizabeth certainly expected that the Roman ritual would be employed in the service, for it cannot be supposed that she thought the Roman bishops to whom she sent her first mandate would use any other. Between the date of that mandate and the date of the consecration no act of Parliament was passed legally restoring the ordinal which had been outlawed in the preceding reign. The statement of Haddan, that "the volume is an entire volume, bound together before it was used; not a collection of separate documents, bound together after they were written," was intended to suggest the absurdity that such a volume could be a forgery. From a study of that part of it recording Parker's consecration we are compelled to say that that testimony is the most damaging against the genuineness of the register, or that part of it, that could be given by the defense. The nice precision, the painfully exact circumstantiality of the narrative, the direction of the doors, who went in and who came out, what each wore at each change of the scene, and that, too, at a time when everything pertaining to vestments was regarded as "Aaronic ornaments," "popish things," even by those who participated in the ceremony, the position of tables, the kind of cloth with which this and that was covered, not to mention other little precisions impressing one as being too trivial to have attracted attention at the inauguration of a new hierarchy of a great kingdom shaking off the incubus of papalism, while the presence of such a notable man as the Right Honorable Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham and High Admiral of England, at five o'clock on a cold winter's morning, is wholly ignored—all this, and much more that might

be mentioned, awakens the gravest suspicions that this realistic account of the ceremony, if such there was, is the fabrication of an ingenious hand, who thought that by the introduction of so many particularities of tables and stools and green baize cloth he would impress the record with the stamp of truth, because it seemed to be so exact.

There is other evidence of its doubtful origin. If this document is not spurious it bears upon its face the most unfortunate marks of guilt of any document ever depended upon for the support of a great cause. Archbishop Wake, it will be remembered, assured Le Courayer, who was writing in defense of English orders, that everything relating to Parker's consecration in the registers was "written in the same hand with the other acts of what passed during his archiepiscopate, and all at the same time they were done." This is confirmed by others who have examined the register. Now, what are the facts? Anthony Huse, the registrar, died in June, 1560, and was succeeded by John Incent. Huse is registrar to folio 221, John Incent from that to folio 299. The handwriting, then, ought to be different. But it is not. The very uniformity upon which Mr. Haddan relies is evidence against him. Or are we to believe that Anthony Huse wrote in the same hand the whole of this register after his death? for, as Archbishop Wake testifies, the writing is in the same hand and was done at the time of the events recorded. Again, in the *acta* of confirmation in this same register, as printed by Haddan, Francis Clarke acts as scribe in the absence of Anthony Huse. The writing in this instance also should be different. But it is not.

The crowning proof that that part of the register recording Parker's consecration is a probable forgery is seen in the fatal blunder of whoever wrote it in failing to keep correct time. In Haddan's Latin copy before us we read:

> The register of the most reverend father in Christ, his lordship Matthew Parker, elected archbishop of Canterbury, and confirmed by the reverend fathers their lordships William Barlow, lately bishop of Bath and Wells, *now* elect [*nunc electum*] of Chichester, John Scory, formerly bishop of Chichester, *now* elect [*nunc electum*] of Hereford, . . . likewise consecrated by the same reverend fathers, under the same authority, on the seventeenth day of the same month of December, Anthony Huse, Esquire, being *then* the chief registrar [*tunc registrario primario*] of the said most reverend father.

How can Anglican defenders of the register reconcile these different times and make them one and the same time? Astounding as it may be, here is an attempt to make it appear that this record was made at the time the event it records occurred —"now" (*nunc*)—while the fact drops out at the end that it was not written until some time after —"then" (*tunc*)—that is, after Huse had ceased to be registrar! And, as one of our authorities shows, the "now" comprised three days only, for Parker was consecrated December 17, and on the twentieth of the same month Barlow and Scory were confirmed in their sees and were no longer elect, but absolute, bishops of Chichester and Hereford. Of these facts, visible on the face of the register itself, Anglican learning and ingenuity have offered no explanation. "*Nemo dat quod non habet.*" There is no explanation that does not obscure the High Church theory and the whole elaborate scheme of evidence supporting the erroneous view of the historic episcopate in ever-thickening, darkening, doubt.

For brevity's sake we may omit several minor proofs of the doubtfulness of the register, and notice only in briefest manner possible the genuineness of the particular document itself by authority of which Parker is said to have been consecrated.

The royal historiographer, Rymer, compiled all State papers of the period in one great work, entitled *Fœdera, Conventiones, Literæ, et cujuscumque generis Acta Publica*, etc., giving to each paper copied the identical authentication possessed by the original. Those mandates, royal letters patent, etc., that bore the great seal are marked by Rymer "*Sub magno sigillo Angliae;*" others are attested under the privy seal with the words "*Teste rege;*" some others are signed by the queen in person, and in Rymer all such have the conclusion, "*Teste regina*," etc., or "*Per ipsam Reginam.* The common formula, "*Teste rege*," on many papers is without special value unless followed by seal or signature. Now, the first mandate for the consecration of Parker, dated September 9, 1559, but which was disregarded, bears a proper authentication, "*Teste regina, per breve de privato sigillo.*" The second mandate, dated December 6, 1559, is the one under which it is affirmed Parker was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury. What is the authentication? None! There is no seal, no signature. It is very strange and very unfortunate that this

particular document in this particular case should be without any evidence of royal authority. Those who deny its genuineness are of the opinion that Elizabeth, the mighty "Elizabeth of the iron maw," chagrined at the failure of her first mandate, was too high spirited to issue another when by a mere word, according to the teachings of the reformers in Edward VI's time and of her own appointments, it was lawful to make one a bishop or an archbishop. What validity such an argument has we will not stop to inquire; but the following evidence is given by those who make it. In Rymer (xv, 546) there is a royal commission, properly authenticated, authorizing certain ones to administer the oath of supremacy to Matthew Parker. The document is genuine. What is its date? October 20, 1559. Here, then, in this very commission, nearly two months before the date of the royal mandate of December 6, 1559, issued, it is said, for his consecration, the queen herself in a legal document styles him archbishop. Was he then archbishop? Mr. Bailey urges the fact that Barlow must have been consecrated bishop, because he was once so styled by Queen Mary; "therefore, from this very fact it must be admitted that he had been truly consecrated bishop and publicly accepted as such by the queen." He quotes Le Courayer at length to the same effect. Prior to December 17, 1559, Matthew Parker is styled archbishop in a legal document by the queen, in which document he is granted certain powers which he could not use were he not archbishop; therefore, we might say with Mr. Bailey, "from this very fact it must be admitted" that he was archbishop before that date, archbishop by royal authority, and as such accepted by the founders of the hierarchy in those "spacious times of great Elizabeth."

But, leaving Rymer and the register, it would be well to consider the corroborating evidence adduced by Anglicans in proof of the fact of the consecration of Parker and that the register is genuine. Between the reformers in England and those on the Continent a correspondence was maintained, which correspondence, known as the *Zurich Letters*, has been published by the Parker Society. High Church writers regard this correspondence as closing the case against all objectors. Haddan says, "These letters prove in detail, with the conclusiveness of undesigned, private, and casual allusions, the several

consecrations of the bishops, including Parker." It cannot be denied, nor is there any necessity for denying the fact, that the *Zurich Letters* furnish strong, if not conclusive, evidence that Parker was made archbishop. That he was was never doubted. The manner, the how he was made so, is the *pièce de résistance;* and the evidence is just as strong for the belief that he was archbishop by royal authority only, as others had been made bishops, for whose special benefit the act of 8th Elizabeth was passed confirming them in their appointment. This correspondence, so confidently appealed to by Anglicans, is not without its difficulties also, if these same Anglicans, between whose views and the teachings of the reformers there is no agreement at all, would but seriously consider them.

Mr. Bailey gives one of these letters, from Jewel to Peter Martyr, dated at London, July 20, 1559, in which Jewel writes, "Some of our friends are marked out for bishops, Parker for Canterbury," etc. But there is another letter from Jewel to Peter Martyr which Mr. Bailey does not give. It reads, "Yesterday, as soon as I returned to London, I heard from the archbishop of Canterbury that you are invited hither, and that your old lectureship is open to you." What is the date of this letter? November 2, 1559, six weeks before Parker's alleged consecration and two weeks after he had been styled archbishop by the queen in a legal document. Mr. Bailey quotes another letter, which he thinks is good evidence for his American brethren "who desire to possess the valuable documents attesting the validity of their orders." It is from Parkhurst to Josiah Simler, dated "Bishop's Cleeve, December 20, 1559," and reads, "When I was lately in London one of the privy councillors and Matthew Parker, the archbishop of Canterbury," etc. Bishop's Cleeve is in Gloucestershire. Now, when we reflect upon the distance and the mode of travel in those easy days it is clear as sunbeams that Parkhurst left London before December 17, the date of Parker's consecration, and that, therefore, as the queen had styled him and as the letter from Jewel to Peter Martyr has styled him, Parker was archbishop before December 17. Or will Anglicans assume that the elevation of Matthew Parker was so certain that he was considered already as archbishop? In any court the simple response would be, "Prove it." There is other testimony to the probability that

bishops were made by royal designation only, as, for instance, the petition of Parker, Cox, Grindal, Scory, and Barlow that Elizabeth should accept certain revenues from their sees. These worthy prelates were not confirmed, it will be remembered, until after the consecration of Parker. But this petition was not presented, according to Strype (*Annals*, chap. vi), later than September, 1559. How, then, could these gentlemen give away the revenues of sees they did not possess and over which they had no jurisdiction? The explanation is that they were recognized as bishops as soon as nominated by the royal prerogative.

Not pursuing this interesting sidepath further, the important questions press to the front, Who were Parker's consecrators? and, secondly, Did they hold to what is now known as Anglican belief concerning ministerial orders? If the reformers were not High Church men, representing such belief in the Church in the name of which they consecrated Matthew Parker, if they did not believe in the necessity of episcopal ordination at all, but recognized freely the ministerial character of ministers in other Churches not possessing or indorsing episcopal ordination, all of which are facts of history, then it is simply impossible to find in the Church of England by law established any intelligible basis for the notion of a historic episcopate which is now made a fundamental condition of ecclesiastical union.

From the "Order of Rites and Ceremonies" in Parker's register we learn that William Barlow, John Scory, Miles Coverdale, and John Hodgkins officiated. Barlow was the consecrator. This Anglicans deny, affirming that all the bishops were the consecrators. But, unfortunately for their desire, this same "Order of Rites" says:

> The gospels at length finished, the elect of Hereford, the suffragan of Bedford, and Miles Coverdale, of whom above, conducted the archbishop before the elect of Chichester [Barlow], seated in a chair at the table, with these words: "Reverend father in God, we offer and present to you this pious and learned man, that he may be consecrated archbishop."

Haddan remarks in a footnote, "It will be observed that no distinction is made between the presiding bishop and the assistant bishops"—a surprising statement in the face of the record before him. Was not Barlow the chief among those in this service, and was it not to him that the assistants presented the

archbishop? Was not this a distinction? An assistant bishop exercises no consecrating power, and if those with him are not bishops his individual act is null and void. Barlow, then, was consecrator. But had Barlow himself ever been consecrated bishop? That is the question. We are not surprised that Anglicans are anxious to deprive Barlow of the honor of being the consecrator of Matthew Parker—the first link in the chain of Anglican episcopacy. There is no positive evidence that William Barlow was ever consecrated bishop, while there is abundant and varied proof that he was never more than bishop-elect. Anglican writers never tire of asserting that he was ordained in the twenty-eighth year of Henry VIII. But where is the proof? He was elected to the see of St. Asaph, January 16, 1536. On the tenth of April following he is elected to St. Davids, where he settles on the July following, and, at that date, is still unconsecrated. The proof of this is a royal writ, dated May 29, and the documents of his successor at St. Asaph, who repeatedly styles him "bishop elect." But where is Barlow between these dates, that is, from January to July? Journeying to and fro from England to Scotland on an embassy to the king, James V. To Scotland he went bishop-elect of St. Asaph; and from Scotland he returned finally in July styled in reports and histories full-fledged bishop of St. Davids. The fact that he was ever consecrated has never been proved.

The belief of those who are said to have assisted in the consecration of Matthew Parker and the teachings of all the English reformers were antagonistic to the views on the ministry held by the Roman Church, and now adopted by the defenders of this theory of the historic episcopate. William Barlow was notoriously lax in his opinions. In July, 1536, after he had taken possession of St. Davids as bishop, articles were presented against him before the king for affirming, "if the king's grace, being supreme head of the Church in England, did choose, denominate, and elect any layman to be a bishop, that he so chosen should be as good a bishop as he is, or the best in England." Did he base this opinion on the fact that he had been made bishop solely by Henry's appointment? We might go over the list did space permit, not only of Parker's consecrators, but of all the bishops of that period without finding one representing the principles of this ultra Anglican party.

They were all in hearty sympathy with the ideas of the Continental reformers, and were restrained only by the semi-Romish sentiments of Elizabeth herself from impressing Genevan doctrine and usage on the Church of England. The Anglicans owe much to the sturdy, headstrong daughter of Henry VIII.

From an impartial study of the facts here presented, necessarily in abbreviated form, it is clear that the consecration of Matthew Parker is, on Anglican principles, very doubtful. The historic episcopate in the Church of England, and, therefore, in the Protestant Episcopal Church, is impossible of proof; and, were it true or even relieved of the incubus of doubt resting so heavily upon it, it is not worthy the importance that has been attached to it.

R J Cooke.

Art. IV.—"THE YOUNG MAN AND THE CHURCH."

Mr. Edward W. Bok wrote an article for the January number of the *Cosmopolitan*, on "The Young Man and the Church," which has been widely read and has provoked much discussion. Mr. Bok is the editor of the *Ladies' Home Journal*, which publication under his editorship and management has reached, it is claimed, the largest circulation of any paper in the world. A man of his intelligence, integrity, keen knowledge of the world, friendliness to virtue and religion might have been expected to take a broader view of the subject and have reached other conclusions. To us he seems to have so fastened his eyes on one little section of the subject that the great sphere of truth escaped his vision. He wastes no words in laying down two propositions, which he makes the basis of his article: (1) that young men do not go to church; (2) that the reason young men do not go to church is that they get little or nothing from the pulpit when they go. We take exception to both of these statements. We do not believe they can be sustained by the facts. A certain king proposed this question to the scholars of his realm: "Why is it that, if a vessel be filled with water and a fish be dropped into it, the water will not run over?" The men of science returned elaborate and profound answers. The king replied, "When the fish is put into the vessel the water will run over." Mr. Bok employs a good many pages in solving the problem why young men do not go to church, when, in fact, they do go to church, and go to church in larger numbers than ever before in the history of this country. We do not say that all young men attend church; we do not claim that as many young men go to church as should. We do not say that the pulpit is perfect, that it attracts as many young men as it is privileged to do. We do say that there is not a growing dislike or neglect of the church upon the part of young men, and that there never was a time when they were more regular in their attendance on the church services or were more loyal to the cause of God.

While there are many young men who attend church, there are numbers who do not. This has always been the case. There are powerful influences calculated to drift men away

from the church. There is a growing disregard for the sanctity of the Lord's day—the disposition to make it a holiday, instead of a holy day. Foreigners bring wrong notions of Sunday observance to our shores, and the native Americans adopt them very easily. The young are fond of recreation and amusement, and Satan sets all kinds of snares for them on the Lord's day. The bicycle has gotten to be almost a necessity now. Many ministers find it indispensable to their work and health. The wheel is cutting to pieces the Christian Sabbath and carrying many a young man of good conscience and careful training away from the cross. A spin around the park or out to a neighboring village ten or twenty miles away is often a substitute for attendance on church service on Sunday. Mr. Bok, in his three years of almost fruitless search for ministers with tact and sense enough to attract and entertain young men, must have met scores of young men on the streets and parkways on Sunday, with their knee breeches and sweaters, whirling along from church and worship as rapidly as possible. It did not occur to him that it might be the eloquence of the wheel, rather than the dullness of the minister, that kept young men away from divine service.

The disposition to make Sunday a purely social day militates against church attendance. Numbers of plain people hail the return of the day because it will bring visits, excursions, picnics, social amusement, and even revelry. It has gotten to be quite the thing now for the rich to give the day over largely to riding, visiting, big dinners, and social entertainment of one kind or another. It is quite the custom among the four hundred and their imitators to go to their country seats on Saturday evening and spend the time till Monday in purely social recreation, with the slightest tincture, if any, of God or worship in it. In a conversation on this subject with Mr. Chauncey M. Depew the other day he said to us:

> The very rich are being weaned away from attendance upon the church and loyalty to it by the growing custom of making Sunday a day of social enjoyment. Riding, driving, big dinners, gay circles of invited guests are supplanting the church in the affections of the extremely rich. Some of the families of the very rich are constant in their attendance on all the services of the church, parents and children being intensely loyal to all its interests; but a larger number are letting the religious go for the social. It is the old story of the camel and the eye of the needle.

Having heard that Dr. John Hall, pastor of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church of New York, had preached on a recent Sunday on some of the social dangers of high life, we called on him to ascertain his views on the general subject. He said:

> There is a growing disposition among the wealthy to spend Sunday in riding, driving, giving parties, and other entertainments which are unfriendly to the church. It not only keeps the members of the family away from religious duty, but large numbers of male and female servants, who are made to desecrate the Lord's day to pander to their masters' folly and sin. Back of my house are a number of livery stables. The other day I went over to see if I could not persuade some of the stablemen and drivers to attend my church. They said, "No, the demands on us are so great we can have no time for church.

If Mr. Bok had thought a little more carefully he might have ascertained that, if young men do not attend church in as great numbers as they should, the saddle, the cushioned carriage, the shady porch, the hammock, the course dinners, the sound of the guitar or viol or piano, the drawing room full of young ladies of exquisite charms may have had as much to do with the nonattendance as the stupidity of the pulpit.

The Sunday newspaper is a powerful rival of the church. It violates the sanctity of the Lord's day and teaches church members, as well as others, to do the same. It is one of the greatest enemies of a Christian civilization. It has in it grains of truth, but tons of trash. The picture Mr. Bok gives of the young man, worn out with vain search for some pastor that would feed him, determining in his desperation to be religious in spite of the imbecility of the ministry, repairing to his father's library, and taking down the Bible and some good book to feed his soul with spiritual pabulum, is a superb specimen of unconscious irony. If Mr. Bok will wipe the dust from his eyes he will see that it is not the Bible that the young man is reading, but the Sunday newspaper. If he will look over the young man's shoulder he will likely see him reading about the baseball team or the races, with a description of the winners; or immersed in a love story; or puzzling his brain trying to guess the end of some novel which has drawn a prize of a thousand dollars; or feasting on some tale saturated with impure suggestion; or firing his mind with the double-leaded recital of some murder; or devouring the column of

divorce in high life, with the *verbatim* testimony of the court room. A young man who will not be drawn by the attractions of the many churches and pulpits that may be found or whom the sense of duty does not drive to worship, though the service be not all that could be desired, may go into his father's library and study a Bible; but in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred he will take up the Sunday newspaper.

The saloon, that enemy of all good, is a rival of the church. Dissatisfied with six days of violence and fraud, the drinking house claims, and in some cities uses, the seventh for its diabolical designs. Young men make profitable customers of the saloons. The vile places could not keep open long without their patronage. The same is largely true of the clubs. Some clubs are intellectual, moral, in every way elevating. Others are saloon and gambling hell combined, none the less dangerous to young men, but rather more, for the better furnishing and respectability that surrounds them. The caustic censor of the pulpit, in his vain search for churches where sermons worth hearing could be found, must have seen many young men slipping in and out of the side doors of saloons, in and out of pool rooms, billiard rooms, concert halls, and the like, must have seen young men walking proudly in and out of the vast club house, the gateway of hell. Disorderly houses rely largely for their patronage upon young men. The frightful number of the inmates of these houses in the city of New York, multiplied by two, will indicate the number of young men blighted by the social evil, and may suggest to the brilliant young editor some reason other than the universal stupidity of the pulpit why all young men do not love to go to church. Young men who stay away from church do so because they desire to. They prefer physical recreation or sleep or social entertainment or amusement or vice to the church, and that is why they do not attend it. No one, man or woman, old or young, by nature loves God or the Church. There must be a new heart before there will be the disposition of friendliness to the Church. The heart of the young man, like that of anyone else, is by nature "deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked."

What the young man of the period wants is a warm Gospel, that will convert the soul. From this Mr. Bok and the class he represents are turning with disappointment, not unmingled

with disgust, and are hunting for a twenty-minute business talk that will stir no conscience, pierce no bad habit, and kindle no fires of immortal love, but will, in our opinion, intensify the worldliness that is already freezing the hearts of so many to death. In these days, when institutions demand so much notice, individual responsibility is often forgotten. If a man be poor men say at once that society made him poor; if a young man go wrong they say it is the fault of his parents or the Church. It does not occur to them that the young man has any responsibility. It is not complimentary to the dignity of young men or helpful to their manhood to plead the "baby act" for them and lay on the shoulders of the ministry the responsibility of their not attending church, which really belongs upon themselves.

Notwithstanding the influences unfriendly to church attendance we have mentioned, and others that could be named, the church has more than made headway against them. There are more people attending church now than ever before in the history of this world. There are more young men belonging to the church and attending church than ever before in the history of this country. This is owing to the fact that, under the blessing of the Holy Spirit, the members have been loyal and the ministers true to the interests committed to their care. The members of the evangelical Churches in this country at the beginning of this century numbered less than four hundred thousand. Now they number over fifteen million. The growth has been three times as great as that of the population. From the statistics of Dr. H. K. Carroll we take the figures indicating the growth of the leading Protestant Churches from 1890 to 1894:

	Communicants.	
	1890.	1894.
Methodists	4,589,284	5,124,636
Baptists	3,717,969	*3,785,740
Presbyterians	1,278,332	1,416,204
Lutherans	1,231,072	1,327,134
Disciples of Christ	641,051	871,017
Episcopalians	540,500	600,764
Congregationalists	512,771	580,000

This general growth would indicate the strong probability of increased interest in the Church on the part of young men.

* Figures for 1893. Those for 1894 not obtainable.

Facts are at hand to prove that this is the case. This century, in this country, has had two characteristics: first, it has been an inventive century; and, secondly, it has been a Christian century. The Holy Spirit has brooded over the intellect, and marvelous discoveries have been the offspring; the Holy Spirit has brooded over the heart, and millions of children have been born into the family of God. The tendency of this century's religious progress in America has been toward the culture and salvation of young life. It used to be thought that children had no right at the cross or in the Church, that they had to grow up in sin before they could be saved. The Church has at length learned better the spirit of Christ. A hundred years ago the number of scholars in Sunday schools was not worth counting. Now there are eleven millions of them in this country—one half of all in the world. Words cannot express the value of the Sunday school in raising up a better type of Christian manhood and womanhood and in softening, sweetening, and inspiring the hearts and institutions of the Church with the beauty, the love, and the vigor of young life. This is one of the reasons why young men love the Church better than formerly, one reason why they attend its services more faithfully.

The close of the century has been signalized by the gigantic efforts of the Church to organize, utilize, and sanctify to the service of the Master young men and women. The King's Sons and Daughters, the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, with its two million members, the Epworth League, with its one million members, and similar societies in almost all the denominations are exhibiting such zeal in bringing the world to God as has scarcely been seen since the days of Christ. The Church of to-day has become almost a young people's institution. Specific efforts are made to save young men. There are the Young Men's Christian Associations, whose members number 230,000, the Brotherhood of St. Andrew, comprising 12,000 men, each of whom agrees to try to bring at least one young man each week within the sound of the Gospel, and other similar organizations. After a gracious revival in a church in Portland, Me., the pastor, anxious to hold and strengthen the young people who had been converted, organized a society which grew into the Society of Christian Endeavor. The other

day we wrote that pastor, the Rev. Francis E. Clark, D.D., who now lives in Boston and who is president of the great society which he founded, asking him two questions, to which he sent the following answers: "I do not think the attendance of young men at the church on the Sabbath is growing less. Rather, I believe it is increasing every year. The number of young men between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five in the Christian Endeavor Society of the United States is about seven hundred and fifty thousand." We do not understand how Mr. Bok could have overlooked these three quarters of a million young men in one society, who not only attend church services faithfully, but also take an active part in those services. At Cleveland, O., in agonizing prayer for the young of the land, was born the Epworth League of the Methodist Episcopal Church. We sent a note to the Rev. Edwin A. Schell, D.D., the general secretary, at Chicago, receiving the following reply: "We have at least four hundred thousand men between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five in our Epworth League. There were never as many men in our congregations as there are to-day." Nearly half a million in this one organization does not look as though the Church were losing its hold on young men.

In estimating the number of young men who ought to be in a congregation we are liable to forget the fact that there are only one third as many male, as female, members of the Church. For some reason or other this has almost always been the case. There are only five million male members of the evangelical Churches of America. From figures furnished us by the statistician of one of the leading life insurance companies we feel it would be conservative to estimate forty per cent of the males as being between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five, so that two million young men only would be expected to have their names on the church rolls, and only one out of every seven or eight of every congregation could be expected to be a young man. The church rolls and congregations record a much larger number of young men than their proportion requires.

The most competent, brilliant, and ambitious young manhood is showing increased respect for religion and fidelity to its claims. The average religious life of the colleges of the country is much higher than it used to be. We asked the chaplain of Columbia College his opinion on this subject. He said: "There is a bet-

ter religious outlook for the colleges of America than ever before. The students have clearer views of the truth and intenser spiritual zeal than a generation ago." We asked a prominent graduate of Harvard, the pastor of a church in Harlem, what he thought about the matter. He said: "The religious life of the colleges is more hopeful than ever. There is a marked improvement at Harvard. There is increased desire for a correct life, for benevolent activity, and for religious service. There are at times expressions of evangelical zeal that would have seemed strange to the students of fifty years ago." In a conversation with a graduate of Yale on this subject he said: "I preached at Yale College last Sabbath. No one can fail to note the encouraging religious signs among the students. During my visit I attended a gathering of the old friends of the college in New Haven, and it was the universal verdict that the students of Yale have better manners, better morals, better religion than ever before in the history of the college." Almost all the colleges of the country have had an advance in religious thought and feeling. The colleges of Methodism have witnessed signal displays of divine power in the moral reformation and spiritual salvation of their students. More graduates are offering themselves to the work of foreign missions than ever before. The brightest, best educated young men are gravitating toward the cross.

In answer to our question as to the attendance of young men at church services Dr. John Hall said: "The attendance of young men on church service is not decreasing, it is increasing. The most hopeful work of our church is that which is done by our young men. The two missions connected with our church, one of which has just dedicated a new building, have been founded and run largely by our young men." Dr. Talmage said to us: "Never were there so many young men attending church as to-day. Young men are made ushers in the church, officers of the church, are given ten times the prominence in Christian work they had when I was a boy." That a Philadelphian like Mr. Bok could have written an article on "The Young Man and the Church" and not mention Dr. Russell H. Conwell, of Philadelphia, who, perhaps, regularly preaches Christ and immortality to more young men than any man upon the planet, is a matter of supreme wonder. One good look at

the magnificent institution of the Baptist Temple might have made the writing of the article in the *Cosmopolitan* an impossibility. The whole enterprise was started by three young men, who went out from the Tenth Baptist Church and founded a mission, which began service in a tent, and which struggled for over ten years before the church building was completed. About thirteen years ago Dr. Russell H. Conwell was called to the pastorate of the church, since which time the membership has advanced to nearly two thousand. In 1891 the magnificent temple was built, which seats forty-six hundred—almost twice as many as the Academy of Music in New York. In 1891 the hospital connected with the temple was built. In 1893 a magnificent college was erected beside it. The college, in connection with its academics scattered through the city, will give instruction to as many as six thousand students this year. We said to Dr. Conwell the other evening, "Do you think the young men are deserting the Church?" He gave a hearty langh, which was more eloquent than words. He said: "It doesn't look so down our way. They often press into our church till not another seat is to be had; and then four or five hundred young men go down into an overflow meeting."

The critic is as much mistaken in his second proposition, that the pulpit of to-day is stupid, as in his first statement, that young men do not attend church. He severely criticises the kind of texts used in sermons to young men. He says that in ten years, out of thirty sermons he has heard to young men, fourteen were on the Prodigal Son. He says this is an inappropriate theme for such an hour; that it might be suited to the Five Points, but not to the respectable young men of the city. He must not forget that the drink and social evils and the gambling habit are just as much devils on Fifth Avenue as at Five Points, though they may wear finer clothes and live in better houses. No words of Christ can ever be worn threadbare. One reason why young men have been attending the church in such large numbers is that ministers have preached on the Prodigal Son and other lessons taught by Christ. Dr. Kendig has just finished a series of six sermons on the Prodigal Son at the Calvary Methodist Episcopal Church of New York, which were listened to by eighteen hundred people, four or five hundred of them being young men.

The essayist says that ministers preach too long, and that young men will not listen to a sermon over twenty minutes long. He loses sight of the fact that the sermons of Bishop Simpson, of Beecher, of Spurgeon, of Phillips Brooks, and of most of the great preachers of the world have been nearer an hour in length than twenty minutes. He says, "Just here is where the Episcopal Church is adding so largely to its membership of young men by its twenty-minute sermons." We honor the Episcopal Church, which, by its ability and energy, has accomplished the difficult task of reaching the very rich with the one hand and the very poor with the other, in New York and some other cities; but we do not believe that that Church has a monopoly of young men in its communion. After consulting reliable statistics we do not believe that there can be more than eighty thousand young men who are members of that Church in the United States. Five denominations have more young men than that number on their rolls. The Baptists have six, and the Methodists seven, times as many young men as the Episcopalians. The young men in the Methodist Church outnumber, by sixty thousand, the whole number of communicants, male and female, in the Episcopal Church in the United States. We cannot believe that young men whose chief motive was to find a twenty-minute sermon would greatly bless any Church. The critic of the pulpit names Dr. Rainsford, of New York, as a model preacher to young men. For that distinguished minister's ability, character, and service to his fellows, especially to the poor, we have the profoundest respect. But a man who openly advocates church saloons, who stands on the platform of Cooper Union, when it is crowded with liquor dealers and their friends, to advocate a law opening the saloons on Sunday, we would hesitate to recommend as the ideal teacher or preacher for young men.

Mr. Bok says, "The modern pulpit is sluggish and stagnant." On the contrary, the pulpit was never as strong as it is to-day. Never since the world began did so many people listen to the Gospel from the lips of ministers as to-day. The pulpit in America is singularly strong. If Mr. Bok will hunt for the presidents of the colleges of the land, if he will search among the catalogues of new books, if he will peruse the secular magazines, if he will run over the religious and secular newspapers,

if he will open the folds of his own journal, if he will enter the temples where fifteen millions are regularly fed on evangelical truth, he will find that clergymen are in the front rank of those who direct the highest thought and best sentiment of the age. They are not, as a rule, "sluggish, stagnant" men, but men wide awake. The able and consecrated ministry of the past has been succeeded by an able and unselfish ministry in the present. There are dull ministers, as there are dull lawyers, doctors, and editors; but the intellectual average of the pulpit was never so high as now. Some may have entered the ministry for the glory there is in it; some may have gone into it as a means of livelihood. But the rank and file are in the ministry through their love for God and their fellow-men. In answer to our question, "Is the pulpit of America losing its power?" Dr. John Hall said, "No, it is gaining strength each year;" and Dr. Talmage said, "The pulpit is stronger in this country than ever before."

As to the stupidity of the pulpit the article specifies: "It is a lamentable fact that the average minister of the day is wholly out of touch with the times in which he lives. The young man has a right to expect that he will find the pulpit up to date." If the author of these words will sit down at some patriotic dinner, or attend some educational convention, or visit some institution of beneficence, or pass through the hovels of poverty or the slums of vice, or look at the front row of the reformers of public morals he will find that there is a minister not far away, with voice and heart and hand and life to work for God and native land. The thing that characterizes the ministry of to-day is the very thing which Mr. Bok says it lacks—its vital relation to the intellectual, social, moral, and religious questions of the day. The pulpit of the century has hardly furnished a preacher so up to date as Dr. Parkhurst. It is rather strange that the brilliant young editor should go to so stupid a profession, one so much out of date, to find a man who shall be responsible for at least one page of his paper every month. In answer to our question, "Is the pulpit losing its power?" Mr. Chauncey M. Depew said, "No, it is stronger in America than ever before. It is much in advance of what it was when I was a boy. It is better educated. It is in closer touch with the questions of the day. It is more up to date."

If Mr. Bok had been less partial his article might have done great harm. It might have excused many young men who do not attend church, but who never dreamed of blaming the minister or anyone else for their neglect of duty. It might have weaned from the Church young men who have been attending its services, by filling their minds with contempt for the ability or usefulness of the pastor. It might have prompted some clergyman to follow its foolish advice by adopting the themes or methods of treatment suggested. But, as there has been such a manifest misapprehension of the facts concerned, the article will only arouse public attention to the fact that the Church is not losing, but increasing, its hold on young men, that the ministry is not driving young men away, but is drawing them into the kingdom of God.

Ferdinand C. Iglehart.

Art. V.—TEXT TAMPERINGS, AND THE LATE FOUND SYRIAC GOSPELS.

In 1892 Mrs. Lewis and her sister, English women happily combining scholarly tastes, a thirst for discovery, and knowledge of a dozen languages, visited the Convent of St. Catharine, on Mt. Sinai. Said to shelter the remains of an elect lady assaulted and banished from Alexandria by Maximin II, the fortified church-monastery seems really to have been built by Justinian, in the sixth century, to protect from the wild Ishmaelites the hermits there secluding themselves. At present it is manned by, perhaps, a score of monks of the Greek Church. Its library numbers some fifteen hundred bound volumes, and is the refuge of half as many manuscripts, received "at sundry times and in divers manners" during a thousand years. From this library, in 1859, Tischendorf "borrowed" the lightly esteemed, but, in his eyes, priceless, Greek manuscript of the Bible, now famous and known by critics as ℵ.*

While examining this library, scanning its crumpled, faded parchments, Mrs. Lewis espied on the margin of a page of a martyrology of mediæval saints, in older ink and style, the plain Latin word for "gospel." By the kindly permitted use of chemicals, an original, nearly erased, and overlaid writing became fairly legible; and each page was photographed. Upon decipherment there was handed to the Bible-studying world a copy, made probably in the fifth century, of a Syriac version, made early in the second century, of our four Greek gospels, already united and revered.† J. Rendel Harris, Cambridge's noted paleographist, affirms that it is "superior in antiquity to anything yet known."‡ Its most marked feature is its distinct reading in Matt. i, 16: "Jacob begat Joseph; Joseph (to whom was espoused the Virgin Mary) begat Jesus, who is called Christ." Verse 18, however, reads essentially as in our text: "Now the birth of the Christ was on this wise: when his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, when they had not come together, she was found with child from the Holy Ghost." Other kindred variations are reserved for compara-

* The Czar of Russia, as head of the Greek Church, afterward arranged for its deposit at St. Petersburg.

† Published by Macmillan & Co. ‡ *Contemporary Review*, November, 1894.

tive study. It instantly appears that fresh matter for theological debate is at hand. One school claims that the text is here discovered in the very process of being made orthodox by the interpolated statement of continence in verse 18. The other school avers that it is discovered in the process of becoming heterodox by the interpolated physical paternity of Joseph in verse 16. The air is already full of mutual charges of tampering with the text in dogmatic interests.

But such charges are nothing new. The history of some of them may profitably be recalled. Writing about A. D. 135, Justin Martyr, in his controversial *Dialogue with Trypho the Jew*, boldly and specifically charges the Jews with having lately and of set purpose mistranslated, in new Greek versions,* certain too Messianic Old Testament passages, and of wholly expunging from their synagogue rolls others too patently and literally fulfilled. Says Justin:

> Here Trypho remarked, "We ask you, first of all, to tell us some of the scriptures which you allege have been completely cancelled." And I said: "I shall do as you please. From the statements, then, which Esdras† made in reference to the law of the passover they have taken away the following: 'And Esdras said to the people, This passover is our Saviour and our refuge. And if ye have understood, and your heart has taken it in, that we shall humble him on a standard, and thereafter hope in him, then this place shall not be forsaken forever, says the God of hosts. But, if you will not believe him, and will not listen to his declaration, you shall be a laughingstock to the nations.' . . . And, likewise, from the sayings of Jeremiah these have been cut out: 'The Lord God remembered his dead people of Israel, who lay in the graves; and he descended to preach to them his own salvation.'"‡

Irenæus, writing some fifty years later, in his polemic against heresies, thrice quotes this last as unquestioned, canonical scripture in his and his opponents' day, ascribing it, however, once to Isaiah,§ once to Jeremiah,‖ and once to "the prophet."¶ As neither of these passages has been discovered during seventeen centuries' study, we are in the following dilemma: either we actually possess, and are obtaining free, full, and present salvation by using, only a maliciously mutilated Bible; or the fathers were in error, and Justin's charge is untrue.

* Perhaps those of Theodotion and Aquila.
† Grecized form for "Ezra."
‡ *Dialogue*, chaps. 71, 72.
§ *Against Heresies*, iii, 20.
‖ *Ibid.*, iv, 22.
¶ *Ibid.*, v, 31.

Justin further avers to Trypho:

From the ninety-sixth psalm they have taken away the short saying from the words of David, "from the wood." For when the passage said [verse 10], "Tell ye among the nations, The Lord hath reigned from the wood," they have left, "Tell ye among the nations, The Lord hath reigned." Now, no one of your people has ever been said to have reigned as God and Lord among the nations, with the exception of Him only who was crucified. *

The words, however, "from the wood," or, as elsewhere,† "from the tree," are not found in any Hebrew manuscript or in any trustworthy Greek manuscript, either of the psalm or of its repetition in Chronicles.‡ Says Cheyne, "The bold addition 'from the tree,' which dates back to Justin Martyr and is found in the Latin Psalters§ (but not in the Gallican), is doubtless from a Christian hand." Otto, in notes to the antinicene fathers, agrees thereto. Speaking of the addition, says Perowne, "It is obviously opposed to the whole scope and character of the psalm." With the early apologists much was made of "the wood" and "the tree." For instance, Justin quotes undiscovered words of Isaiah to Jerusalem—"I saved thee in the deluge of Noah"—and comments thereon thus:

For Christ, being the firstborn of every creature, became again the Chief of another race, regenerated by himself through water, faith, and wood, containing the mystery of the cross; even as Noah was saved by wood when he rode over the waters with his household. ‖

Similarly argues Irenæus from the lost ax and its recovery, through wood thrown into the water:

By this action the prophet pointed out that the sure word of God, which we had negligently lost by means of a tree and were not in the way of finding again, we should receive anew by the dispensation of a tree. ¶

To apologists wonted to such arguments, the presence or absence in poetry of the words "from the wood" would be of vital importance.

In the case of translations, both of these fathers soundly berate the Jews for securing new Greek versions of the Old

* *Dialogue*, chap. 73. Here Trypho remarked, "Whether [or not] the rulers of the people have erased any portion of the Scriptures, as you affirm, God knows; but it seems incredible."

† *First Apology*, chap. 41. ‡ 1 Chron. xvi. 31.

§ Not, however, in the Clementine or the Sixtine editions of the Vulgate.

‖ *Dialogue*, chap. 138. ¶ *Against Heresies*, v, 17.

Testament which shall read, in Isa. vii, 14, "a young woman" (νεᾶνις), rather than, with the "inspired" Septuagint, "a virgin" (παρθένος). In so doing the Jews are proved shortsighted and inconsistent. Says Irenæus:

And when he says, "Hear, O house of David" [Isa. vii, 13], he performed the part of one indicating that He whom God promised David [in Psalm cxxxii, 11] that he would raise up from the fruit of his body * an eternal King, is the same who was born of the Virgin, herself of the lineage of David. For on this account, also, he promised that the King should be of the fruit of his body †—which was the appropriate [term to use with respect] to a virgin conceiving—and not "of the fruit of his loins" nor "of the fruit of his reins." . . . In this promise, therefore, the Scripture excluded all virile influence. . . . It has fixed and established "the fruit of the body," that it might declare the generation of Him who should be [born] from the Virgin, as Elisabeth testified when filled with the Holy Ghost, saying unto Mary, "*Benedictus fructus ventris tui*" [τῆς κοιλίας σου],‡ the Holy Ghost pointing out, to those willing to hear, that the promise which God had made of raising up a King from the fruit of [David's] body was fulfilled in the birth from the Virgin, that is, from Mary. Let those, therefore, who alter the passage of Isaiah thus, "Behold, a young woman shall conceive," . . . also alter the form of the promise which was given to David, when God promised to raise up from the fruit of his body the horn of Christ the King. But they did not understand; otherwise, they would have presumed to alter even this passage also.§

* See marginal note, Psalm cxxxii, 11. Hebrew, בֶּטֶן; Greek, *κοιλία*; Vulgate, *venter*.

† The deep subtilty of this argument is hidden by delicacy's demand that the phrase be rendered as in the English version. The Latin of Irenæus was *venter*; back of that was the Greek of the Septuagint and New Testament, *κοιλία*; and back of the Septuagint was the Hebrew בֶּטֶן, which he may not have known. He who would realize the father's reasoning should compare the English renderings of the following groups: (1) Gen. xxxviii, 27; Judg. xvi, 17; Psalm cxxxix, 13; (2) Judg. iii, 21; Ezek. iii, 3; and (3) Job iii, 11; Psalm xxii, 10. Irenæus insists that the poetic word in Psalm cxxxii, 11, means the same as in the first and last groups, ignoring or forgetting the second, and especially that in prosy Deuteronomy (xxviii, 4, 11, 18, 53, and xxx, 9), it also occurs with a masculine pronoun, as in the commented passage. It would seem that in rabbinical exegesis the Christian fathers occasionally outrabbled the rabbis.

‡ Luke i, 42.

§ *Against Heresies*, iii, 21. Not more than two hundred and fifty years ago similar charges were made. Said Pearson (*Exposition of the Creed*, Dobson's ed., D. Appleton, 1851, p. 305): "The Masorah in several places confesseth that eighteen places in the Scriptures have been altered by the scribes; and when they come to reckon the places they mention but sixteen. The other two, without question, are those concerning the crucifixion of the Messias—Psalm xxii, 16, and Zech. xii, 10. For that of Zachary, a Jew confessed it to Mercerus; and that of David, we shewed before to be the other." Such a phrase and implication would freeze the blood were it not for the reassurance of a nineteenth century view, probably that of the late Dr. James Strong himself, in McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia*, vol. v, p. 861: "Charges have been rashly advanced against these Sopherim of having corrupted the sacred text; . . . but for this there is no foundation." Textual criticism, with its now two hundred thousand various readings in the New Testament alone, was a science unborn in Pearson's day.

A later charge is that of the erasure, or the insertion, of certain words in 1 John v, 6–8, indicated below by brackets:

This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear record [in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth], the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

Mr. Wesley * avers that what Bengel has advanced concerning the authority of the seventh verse will abundantly satisfy any impartial person. In Sermon LX, entitled "On the Trinity," on this disputed text, he specifically accuses Constantine's Arian successor of "erasing this text out of as many copies as fell into his hands." Was it erased by heterodox hands, or was it inserted by those of orthodoxy? Was it universally read until measurably expunged and discredited by Arianism, or was it forged in the fifth century as a weapon against the same? Substantially, Whedon affirms that scholars are agreed, at the present day, that the words are not genuine, being an interpolation, and not the words of John; that they are unknown to all Greek manuscripts previous to the sixteenth century, to all the Greek, and many of the Latin, fathers, as well as to the early editions of the Latin Vulgate; and that they cannot be justifiably quoted for doctrinal proof.† Says Tischendorf, "That this spurious addition should continue to be published as a part of the epistle I regard as an impiety." Similarly, the late Professor T. D. Woolsey, of Yale: "Do not truth and honesty require that such a passage should be struck out of our English Bibles?" It originated in conflict with Vandal Arianism in Africa; crowded its way into Jerome's Vulgate, long after his death; was translated from Latin into Greek and inserted in Greek manuscripts made in the sixteenth century; was thence foisted into timid Erasmus's third edition of the printed Greek; and retained its place in our English versions down to the Revision, though Tyndale and Cranmer had wit and grit enough to italicize it. But it could not creep into Luther's Bible until he had been

* *Explanatory Notes on the New Testament, in loco.*

† The quality and quantity of the material available for textual criticism have increased, perhaps, tenfold since Wesley's day. His attitude toward a scholarly treatment of all these questions and, especially, his anticipation of many changes now found in the Revised translation give assurance that, were he alive to-day, the "sometime fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford," would be in the van.

forty years in his grave. It is still being scattered over the earth in tens of millions of copies by Bible houses and societies. Such is the history of this interpolation. In view of these boomerang experiences, defenders of the faith should look well before recrimination, and only with the utmost caution make accusations of tampering with the text.

Consider we now in detail the text of the first chapter of Matthew brought to light by the Lewis Syriac version. For purposes of comparison we will parallel (A) the Revision; (B) the Lewis manuscript of the Syriac version; and (C) the hitherto oldest known Syrian text, chiefly represented by the Curetonian Syriac manuscript. In this last there often seems to have been a revolt from readings like those now discovered, and changes made to such an extent as to have swung to a needless and opposite extreme:

C.	A.	B.
16. Jacob begat Joseph, to whom, being espoused, the Virgin Mary begat [bore] Jesus, who is called Christ.	16. Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.	16. Jacob begat Joseph; Joseph (to whom was espoused the Virgin Mary) begat Jesus, who is called Christ.
18. Now the birth of the Christ, etc. [as in A].	18. Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.	18. Now the birth of the Christ was on this wise: when his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, when they had not come together, she was found with child from the Holy Ghost.
19. And Joseph, being a righteous, etc. [as in A].	19. And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.	19. But Joseph her husband, because he was just, was unwilling to expose Mary; and he was minded that he would quietly divorce her.
20. As in A, except to read, "Mary thy espoused."	20. But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.	20. But while he was meditating on these things, there appeared to him an angel of the Lord in a vision and said to him, Joseph, son of David, fear not to take Mary thy wife, for that which is [*or*, will be] born of her is from the Holy Spirit.

C.	A.	B.
21. As in A, except to read, "shall save the world."	21. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins.	21. She shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt [*or*, she shall] call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.
22. As in A.	22. Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,	22. Now this which happened [was] that there might be fulfilled that which was spoken by the Lord in Isaiah the prophet, who had said,
23. As in A, except to read, "he shall be called."	23. Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel, which is, being interpreted, God with us.	23. Behold, the Virgin shall conceive and shall bear a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, Our God with us.
24. As in A, except to read, "took unto him Mary."*	24. And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife;	24. But when Joseph rose from his sleep, he did as the angel commanded him, and took his wife.
25. And he was living with her in purity until she bore a son; etc. [as in A].	25. And knew her not until she had brought forth a son: and he called his name Jesus.	25. And she bare him a son; and he [*emphatic*] called his name Jesus.

Unfortunately the Lewis manuscript is defective in the nativity portion of Luke. This is also the case in the Curetonian; but in texts evidently akin thereto may be traced an ever-increasing revolt from some expressions in our text, and what may have stood in the Lewis text. Observe the second chapter of Luke:

C.	A.	B.
33. And Joseph and his mother marveled, etc. So King James.	33. And his father and his mother were marveling, etc.	
41. [Late Latin manuscripts:] Joseph and Mary his mother went, etc.	41. And his parents went, etc.	
43. [Very old versions:] Joseph and his mother knew it not, etc. So King James.	43. And his parents knew it not.	Defective in nativity chapters.
48. [Very old versions:] We sought thee, etc.	48. Thy father and I sought thee, etc.	

* So read all the Egyptian versions of the third and fourth centuries; also, Chrysostom. The third corrector in ℵ inserted it, but it was later erased.

So far as the Matthew passages in the Lewis text are concerned, it is alleged that no expert tamperer in the interests of orthodoxy would have left verse 16 standing as it does. Equally confessed is it, on the other hand, that no skillful mutilator in the interest of heterodoxy, while changing so much, would have left intact verses 18 and 20. The opinion of J. Rendel Harris is that "an enemy hath done this," and bungled at that.* As to verses 18–25, this is doubtless true. But, as far as verse 16 is concerned, another view is possible. In the words of an eminent English divine, the writer, "believing personally in the Virgin-born, dares not render a certain famous text in Isaiah, 'The virgin shall conceive.'"

In this *Review* for January, 1892, the ground accepted by Dean Alford, Weiss, and other leading scholars was set forth, that the human fatherlessness of Jesus was not the Messianic expectation before his conception; nor was it made known during his lifetime to more than two or three. Caustic reviewers, ignorant or forgetful of the teachings of "the established standards" of Methodism, severely denounced this position. John Wesley, however, held otherwise. In his *Notes*, written "for plain, unlettered men," considering Matthew's motive for giving Joseph's genealogy, he comments thus:

> *The husband of Mary*—Jesus was generally believed to be the son of Joseph. It was needful for all who believed this to know that Joseph was sprung from David. Otherwise, they would not allow Jesus to be the Christ.

The phrase "son of Joseph" is believed to mean the physical offspring of Joseph. "Generally believed" is to be interpreted in the light of Luke iii, 23, as meaning the general, unsuspecting belief of the Jews, both before and after his death. "It was needful" is deemed to refer to the time when Matthew wrote, say thirty years after the death of Jesus. If not misunderstood, Mr. Wesley's idea is, then, that thirty years after Jesus's death the Jews, believing him to be Joseph's offspring, needed to be convinced, in order to be persuaded to accept him as the Messiah, that Joseph was of David's royal line, and that, hence, Jesus is rightfully the Messianic heir to David's throne through Joseph, as was Joseph through Jacob. That

* *Contemporary Review*, November, 1894.

Mr. Wesley is not misinterpreted or this view mistaken may be seen by reference to that "prince of German theology," Bengel, called by Mr. Wesley "that great light of the Christian world," * and "the most pious, the most judicious, and the most laborious of all the modern commentators," † from whose *Gnomon* Mr. Wesley practically took his *Notes*. On Matt. i, 16, Bengel says:

> Joseph was for some time reputed to be the father of the Lord Jesus. The mystery of the Redeemer's birth from a virgin was not made known at once, but by degrees; and, in the meanwhile, the honorable title of marriage was required as a protection. Jesus, therefore, was believed to be the son of Joseph; for instance, after his baptism, by Philip (John i, 45), in the time of his public preaching, by the Nazarenes (Luke iv, 22; Matt. xiii, 55), and only a year before his passion, by the Jews (John vi, 42). Many still clung to this opinion, even after our Lord's ascension and up to the time, a few years later, when Matthew wrote. It was, therefore, necessary meanwhile that the genealogy of Joseph also should be given. It was necessary that all those who believed Jesus to be the son of Joseph should be convinced that Joseph was descended from David. Otherwise, they could not have acknowledged Jesus as the son of David, nor, consequently, as Christ.

From this Mr. Wesley's unprotesting note may be excerpted almost *literatim*. If these exegetes are correct Matthew's appeal was to the Jews—thorough and unsuspecting believers in Jesus's literal descent from Joseph—to accept him as the Messiah, seeing that Joseph was lineally descended from David. So far as the genealogy is concerned, he carefully neither denies nor affirms what they believe. He bases his first argument on what they believe. His preferred expression is ambiguous, but true; for, whatever the paternity, Jesus was born of Mary, the wife of Joseph. For reasons sufficient and later to be set forth in lesson two, he declines farther to copy the public birth record, but uses a circumlocution. That public birth record, as rigidly kept by Jewish authorities, we firmly believe stood, and for aught known may now stand, just as the Lewis manuscript gives it. If, then, some "hand" saw fit in verse 16 to amend the text of Matthew by copying the exact phrase of the public record, leaving, at the same time, all else and other verses unchanged, shall we say that he maliciously intended to falsify thereby? Some later "hand," undertaking to reconcile verses

* Preface to *Notes*, and Sermon LX. † Sermon LX.

18–25 with the genealogy, may have harmonizingly, but bunglingly, reduced the whole account to naturalism.

Says J. Rendel Harris, concerning the earliest presentation of Jesus by the fathers to the Jews:

> The order of their propaganda seems to have been to establish, first, the doctrine that Jesus was the Messiah of the Scriptures;* then, to declare his miraculous birth and preexistence from the Scriptures; and, lastly, to conclude him to be God from heaven according to the Scriptures. But whatever order was observed in demonstration is marked by the rise of a school or the growth of a heresy. †

The proof is challenged that during the earthly life of Jesus the second of these claims was ever presented for acceptance, or that during that time it ever awakened opposition or grew a "heresy." Rather were they, who, because of his believed paternal descent from David, accepted him heartily as the Messiah, in a readiness of mind, if not a sort of mental necessity, to be informed of, and to accept, the revelations of Mary as to the supernatural circumstances of his birth. Such revelations would be sufficiently corroborated by rabbinically interpreted scriptures. And, upon such acceptance, the further witness of the apostles to the resurrection and of the Spirit as to the glorification would fittingly crown a properly culminating Christology. In wholesome Athanasianisms, Bernard says:

> Christ is to us the eternal Son, the Coequal with the Father, very God of very God; and, therefore, his authority cannot be questioned or disputed. But this truth, so clear and indisputable to us, was not self-evident to the [twelve] disciples. At first, Christ was to them but a teacher, not differing very much from any other rabbi; only by the slowest degrees would the fact of his divine nature dawn upon their minds. ‡ Even if they were ready to acknowledge him as Messiah, the Messiah was not, according to Jewish ideas, § the Coequal with the eternal God. The confession of Peter, noble as it was, did not imply to the apostles all that it implies to us, who possess the after-teaching which Peter had not then acquired. ‖

* In this connection, note the usual terms used as to Jesus by believers, Luke xxiv. 19; Acts ii. 22; x. 38. † *Contemporary Review*, November, 1894.

‡ Says Edersheim (*Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah*, vol. i. p. 192): "The mystery of his divinity had to be kept while he was on earth. Had it been otherwise, the thought of his divinity would have proved so all-absorbing as to render impossible that of his humanity, with all its lessons. The Son of God Most High whom they worshiped could never have been the loving Man with whom they could hold such close converse."

§ Proved most conclusively in Weber's *System der altsynagogalen palästinischen Theologie*, under "Messias." ‖ *Mental Characteristics of the Lord Jesus Christ*, p. 214.

Matthew's art of quoting fulfilled scriptures, especially in chapters i and ii, is unique in the synoptics. That those in i, 23; ii, 15; and ii, 18, are true predictions or, down to the death of Jesus, were ever so regarded the proof is challenged. Touching one of this group (ii, 18), Adam Clarke says on Jer. xxxi, 15:

> St. Matthew, who is ever fond of accommodation, applies these words (chap. ii, 17, 18) to the massacre of the children at Bethlehem. That is, they were suitable to that occasion, and, therefore, he so applied them; but they are not a prediction of that event.

Says John Wesley (note on Matt. ii, 17), in words worthy of being stamped in gold on every Bible:

> A passage of scripture, whether prophetical, historical, or poetical, is, in the language of the New Testament, "fulfilled" when an event happens to which it may with great propriety be accommodated.

As this is not in Bengel's *Gnomon* it is presumably Mr. Wesley's mature and independent judgment, written "chiefly for plain, unlettered men, who . . . reverence and love the word of God and have a desire to save their souls." * In view of Bengel's elaborate comment on Matt. i, 22 (since discarded by the American translators and editors †), Mr. Wesley's total silence thereon is most significant.

While unable to discover that the miraculous birth was an expected feature of the Messiah or that during his lifetime its acceptance as a fact was preliminary to, or synchronous with, a belief in Jesus as the Messiah; while unable to accept rabbinical exegesis therefor, whether Jewish or Christian; while thinking it possible that verse 16 of the Lewis manuscript may reach back to a time when such a statement was not repugnant, but rather helpful, to the first degree of Jewish faith in the Messiahship of Jesus—yet, that he believes "in Jesus Christ his only begotten Son our Lord, and that he was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary," is the hearty and unequivocal confession of the writer.‡

* Preface to *Notes*. † Professors Lewis and Vincent, when in Troy University.

‡ Writes one of the most widely known scholars and authors of the Church, for many years professor in a theological seminary: "I have read your manuscript again and again. My interest increases as I read it. The public will read it but once and will probably get an erroneous idea of its purpose. . . . You have done an excellent service."

Wilbur Fletcher Steele.

Art. VI.—ALFRED TENNYSON—THE MAN AND THE POET.

"Never alone come the immortals." Never alone into this transitory world come those souls whose words and deeds outlive a generation and are held by mankind in lasting remembrance. Whenever a great genius has appeared in any quarter of the world, others nearly as great have manifested the same spirit, proclaimed the same truths, and exercised the same quickening power. The age of Pericles, the Augustan age, the *Renaissance*, the Elizabethan age were epochs in which the immortals came in troops and breathed new truths and sympathies upon their fellow-men.

A glorious company of immortals came into this world with Alfred Tennyson, in the year 1809. There were Mendelssohn, a name forever memorable in musical annals; Charles Darwin, whose epoch-making books still give "form and pressure" to scientific investigations; Lincoln, the emancipator and martyr President; Elizabeth Barrett Browning, a priestess of song; Oliver Wendell Holmes, one of the greatest of America's poets and humorists; and Gladstone, conspicuous as statesman, orator, and scholar. Scott, Southey, and Coleridge were in the zenith of their fame as poets; Byron and Shelley were rising in splendor and entering upon careers of dazzling brilliancy; Longfellow was two years old, and Victor Hugo seven; Wordsworth was writing his best poetry. Three years after the birth of Tennyson came Robert Browning. These names are destined to be associated more and more as time goes on. For nearly sixty years they cultivated their art, retaining through this long stretch of years the uninterrupted exercise of their faculties, even the gift of inspiration. In a skeptical, scientific, materialistic, money-getting age, they taught the great spiritual truths of human life, flashing light upon the mysteries of mind and the world, the immortal destinies of the soul and humanity. Dickens was born the same year with Browning, and Thackeray the year before—the novelists who dominated Victorian prose fiction much as Tennyson and Browning did Victorian poetry.

There were few striking events in Tennyson's quiet life;

there were few salient characteristics other than those mirrored in his poems. The real Tennyson—his dominant ideas, the emotion that thrilled his life, the texture of his mind, the quality of his spirit—can be known only by a study of his works. His great, though isolated, life was consecrated to poetry; and it is in his poetry that his real self is revealed. Never did anchorite with more consuming zeal pursue righteousness than Tennyson did poetic perfection. He lived in its atmosphere, longed for it with all his soul, and during a period of more than sixty years produced work of a high order in his efforts to attain it.

Tennyson's poetry, like all true poetry, was vitally connected with the life of his age. Though living apart from its rush and strife, he had a poet's sensitiveness to its movements and keen appreciation of what was beautiful and what was ugly. He idealized the thoughts of his contemporaries, their beliefs, their doubts, their hopes and miseries, clothing their virtues in beautiful forms and exposing their vices. It was a rich and stirring life that Tennyson beheld coursing through the activities of his age. Such a manifold and varied energy no poet had ever before contemplated. Its quickening impulses were felt in every part of man's nature and throughout society. It was an age of great popular uprisings and agitations, followed by severe repressive measures on the part of the ruling classes. There was the weight of a despotic government bearing down from above; there were the conscious rights of man as man, irrespective of rank, class, or condition, rousing the people from beneath. The opposing forces were joined; and out of the struggle came the Reform Act of 1832, which, though far from ideal, contained the nearest approximation to a "government of the people, by the people, and for the people" of any legislative action previously known in English history.

The Reform Bill marks the transition from government by an individual or a class to government by the people, or, more strictly, by that portion of the people known as the middle classes, the poorest people not being embraced in its provisions. Prior to 1832, legislation had been notorious for its favoritism. The landlord, the manufacturer, the shipowner, and others were accorded special privileges and preyed upon the rest of society, especially upon the working classes. But, with the

passage of the Reform Bill and the wider distribution of power, legislation was shaped more by a determination to consider the interests of the nation as a whole and to right the wrongs that had been visited upon the working classes. This significant legislative triumph was vitally connected with a movement of which the French Revolution was the most conspicuous manifestation—a movement that originated in the conviction of the essential equality of all men, as children of a common Father, and the belief that there should be equality of opportunity in all the varied activities of religious, political, industrial, and social life. This democratic movement would have culminated sooner in England had it not been for the excesses of the French Revolutionists and the distractions of the Napoleonic wars. From the peace of 1815, however, to the present time, this movement for equality of opportunity has steadily grown in volume, gathering strength and breadth in every decade and continually enacting new laws for the realization of its beneficent purpose. The following acts indicate the principal stages of its progress: the Criminal Law Reform of 1823; the laws of 1824–25 regulating the employment of children and the combinations of workmen; the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts of 1828; the Catholic Emancipation Act of 1829; the Reform Bill of 1832; the abolition of slavery in the British colonies in 1833; the first Factory Act of 1833; the first grant, in 1833, by Parliament, of twenty thousand pounds annually for the building of schoolhouses (this was the first grant for educational purposes ever made by Parliament, and was increased in 1839 to thirty thousand pounds annually); the new Poor Law of 1834; the factory acts of 1842–47; the repeal of the Corn Laws in 1846 and the introduction of free trade; the reform legislation of 1867 and 1868, called sometimes the second Reform Act; the disestablishment of the Irish Church and the disendowment of the Protestant Churches in Ireland in 1869; the Irish Land Act in 1870; the abolition of army purchase in 1871; and the third Reform Act of 1884. The consideration of the provisions of these acts reveals the widening application of this growing democratic movement to the interests of humanity.

Tennyson believed in progress. No idea is more prominent in his poems. But he was conservatively progressive. The

freedom that he loved to contemplate was a "sober-suited freedom," who moved in a slow, dignified fashion, breaking no precedents and shocking no conventionalities. His ideal country of progress was England:

> A land of settled government,
> A land of just and old renown,
> Where freedom slowly broadens down
> From precedent to precedent.

He deprecated "raw haste," which he styled "half sister to delay." He derided France, torn by revolution in her struggles for freedom, and wrote scornfully of "the red-fool fury of the Seine." It is difficult to conceive how a poet of Tennyson's intelligence could have written such words as he did respecting the French Revolution. He seems to be either strangely bereft of the historic sense or blind to the real significance of the most momentous movement in modern history.

> When France in wrath her giant limbs upreared,
> And, with that oath, which smote air, earth, and sea,
> Stamped her strong foot, and said she would be free,

she became the champion of downtrodden humanity everywhere, she bore its burdens, embodied its aspirations, fought its battles, and in her fall precipitated "the crisis of modern reconstruction." Society, after the Revolution, revealed more plainly than ever before the presence of a renovating power. Higher political and social ideals were at work, and humanity entered upon a new era in government, industry, morals, and religion. The steady and orderly progress of freedom in England, which Tennyson so glorifies, owes much of its propulsion to the French Revolution. Freedom would never have broadened from "precedent to precedent" in England had not France dared to break with all precedents and establish, by her own martyrdom, a new and diviner precedent, from which alone a broadening principle of human progress could be evolved. France made the experiment, and England profited by the martyrdom of the young republic.

Byron's attitude toward the French Revolution was very different from that of Tennyson. Byron caught the mighty passion of the Revolution, largely in its destructive workings, and carried its fiery energy all over Europe, stimulating similar uprisings and revolts against the conventional order of things.

Shelley, like Byron, championed the cause of human freedom when it was unpopular. The finer spirit of the Revolution, its glowing visions and aspirations, as well as its shallower sophisms, lived again in new and beautiful forms in Shelley's poetry and stirred the hearts of his readers to new struggles in behalf of liberty. Tennyson shared the fears felt by the conservative classes of putting increased power in the hand of the masses. He was afraid of that "many-headed beast"—the people. He hated the popular agitators—"the tonguesters," "the dogs of faction," as he calls them. The Duke of Wellington, who steadily opposed every movement for the extension of the elective franchise—"the great Duke"—is idolized in the "Commemorative Ode" as one of those statesmen who keep England "from brute control," who

> Drill the raw world for the march of mind,
> Till crowds at length be sane and crowns be just.

In one of his last published letters Tennyson styles himself "a friend of Mr. Gladstone, but opposed to Mr. Gladstone's policy." No sympathetic or adequate reference to Ireland or the struggle for home rule appears in the laureate's poetry. He had no disposition to lead a forlorn hope or espouse an unpopular cause, and he lagged behind the great humanitarian movement of his age. As Stopford Brooke justly says:

> His was the view of the common-sense, well-ordered Englishman—of Whiggism in her carriage, with a very gracious smile and salute for Conservatism in hers; and he tried, unhappily, as I think, to get this view into poetry. Through the whole of Tennyson's poetry about the problem of man's progress this view of his does damage to the poetry, lowers the note of beauty, of aspiration, of fire, of passion, and lessens the use of his poetry to the cause of freedom.*

Tennyson contemplates human progress in a calm, dispassionate way, much as one regards the succession of geological epochs:

> Where is one that, born of woman, altogether can escape
> From the lower world within him, moods of tiger or of ape?
> Man as yet is being made; and, ere the crowning age of ages,
> Shall not æon after æon pass and touch him into shape?
> All about him shadow still, but, while the races flower and fade,
> Prophet eyes may catch a glory slowly gaining on the shade,
> Till the peoples all are one, and all their voices blend in choric
> Hallelujah to the Maker, "It is finished! Man is made!"
>
> —*The Making of Man.*

* Tennyson: *His Art and Relation to Modern Life*, p. 42.

This far-away look for that "far-off, divine event" when man shall be redeemed from misery, vice, and ignorance, this philosophical faith in the law of human progress, is quite a different thing from that "divine discontent" which wins victories for oppressed humanity, ameliorates its sufferings and evils, and makes progress. The men who championed the cause of freedom in the English civil wars, the men who have brought about reforms in every age, the men who have done the most to build up that magnificent structure of British constitutional liberty which Tennyson so glorifies have not fixed their eyes so much on the glories of human perfectibility as upon the next precious privilege to be won, the next crying evil to be overcome. Spiritual ardor characterized them, rather than sobriety of judgment; the determination to cry aloud and spare not, rather than to temporize with wrong.

Tennyson has rendered a real service to the cause of human progress by his glorification of those simple virtues without which no society can live, much less advance. These virtues are reverence, loyalty, obedience to duty or to a lofty calling, love of country, love of mankind, love of family, faithfulness in the marriage relation, mutual love as the ruling motive of the marriage tie rather than worldly advantage, enthusiasm for knowledge, faith in immortality. These primal duties and virtues are set to such music in his verse and clothed with such beautiful forms that they seem possessed of real, charming, redemptive power. And is it not true that a poet who quickens and diffuses such qualities as these among a people, thus purifying and vitalizing their spiritual atmosphere, contributes as truly to their progress as the reformer who wins for them some political or social gain? Tennyson was a deeply reverent soul. The unseen world, with its "eternal verities," was to him an ever-present reality; and out of the contemplation of these his noblest and serenest poetry has come. He saw the tendency of his age to decline in reverence, to lose sight of the unseen realities; and he frequently urges the need of this virtue. Seldom have more eloquent words been written upon obedience to duty than in the "Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington." To Tennyson the conscientious discharge of duty was a higher realization of life than refined selfishness or the search after the marvelous and the transcendental, or even mystical, visions of the

supernatural. Closely akin to Tennyson's reverence and regard for duty was his strong love of country. He kept aloof from politics; to him "raving politics" seemed to be "never at rest." He hated partisanships and denounced factions. He was, however, an intense patriot, and has written some of the most inspiring patriotic poems in the language.

There is another ennobling love that Tennyson has glorified with peculiar enthusiasm and beauty—the mutual love of man and woman. Patriotism is essential to the progress of a nation; but this other love, centering as it does in the family, makes the very heart and lifeblood of society. Brought up in the cloistral calm of an English country rectory, moving in an atmosphere of shining purity, blessed with a holy mother and, later, with a lovely wife, living from first to last a clear, unsullied life, his regard for woman was chivalrous and reverential. Tennyson's love of woman, though pure, was passionate; though reverential, was virile. Like his own Sir Galahad, his strength was as the strength of ten because his heart was pure. He was not sentimental, but earnest. His ideal woman was not a goddess or a damsel of ravishing beauty, such as those who take a sultan's fancy, nor was it that hybrid woman of modern times who apes masculinity. His raptures were for none of these, but for those English wives and mothers who, though "quiet and domestic," are sweet and good.

The modern movement for the emancipation of women had scarcely begun when Tennyson wrote "The Princess," in 1847. But it would be difficult to find amid all the discussions which that movement has excited truer words than he has uttered in that poem. He seems to have cherished the old view of a decided difference between man's sphere and woman's. This conception is essentially mediæval, and patriarchal as well; it may, however, survive some changes that are proposed at the present day. Woman's loss may come from some of her anticipated gains. The dominant cry of "The Princess" is essentially modern, while it is true of every age. Charles Kingsley, in an excellent criticism upon "The Princess," has this wise reflection:

> In every age women have been tempted, by the possession of superior beauty, intellect, or strength of will, to deny their own womanhood and attempt to stand alone as men, whether on the ground of political in-

trigue, ascetic saintship, or philosophic pride. Cleopatra and St. Hedwiga, Madame de Staël and the Princess, are merely different manifestations of the same self-willed and proud longing of woman to unsex herself and realize, single and self-sustained, some distorted and partial notion of her own as to what the "angelic life" should be. Cleopatra acted out the pagan idea of an angel; St. Hedwiga, the mediæval one; Madame de Staël, hers, with the peculiar notions of her time as to what "*spirituel*" might mean; and in "The Princess" Mr. Tennyson has embodied the ideal of that nobler, wider, purer, yet equally fallacious, because equally unnatural, analogue which we may meet too often up and down England now. He shows us the woman, when she takes her stand on the false masculine ground of intellect, working out her own moral punishment by destroying in herself the tender heart of flesh. Not even her vast purposes of philanthropy can preserve her, for they are built up, not on the womanhood which God has given her, but on her own self-will. They change, they fall, they become inconsistent, even as she does herself, till, at last, she loses all feminine sensibility; scornfully and stupidly she rejects and misunderstands the heart of man; and then, falling from pride to sternness, from sternness to sheer inhumanity, she punishes sisterly love as a crime, robs the mother of her child, and becomes all but a vengeful fury, with all the peculiar faults of woman and none of the peculiar excellencies of man.*

Tennyson's reverential regard for woman, his reverence for duty, his love of truth, his love of country, all sprang from his deep religious nature. His father and grandfather were clergymen. His mother was a woman of fervent piety. His dearest brother was an earnest Christian. His childhood was bannered with religious influences. He was a devoted student of the Bible all his life, and he was imbued with biblical thought, biblical imagery and diction to a remarkable degree. He championed no creed and no ecclesiastical system; he was supremely indifferent to the dogmas and passions of sects and parties; in religion, as in politics, he abhorred "the falsehood of extremes." His spiritual outlook was broad. He saw "the great eternal verities" from which spiritual voyagers in all ages have drawn illumination and courage; and he felt the power of the wavering convictions, the doubts, the denials, the despair so pervasive in his own age. His belief was no mere blind acceptance or pious, unquestioning trust; it was a conquest, or rather a series of conquests, for it constantly received modification and change, renewing itself out of his spiritual struggles. The "clouds and darkness" of doubt were about him; but he followed in-

* *Fraser's Magazine*, September, 1850.

cessantly the gleam of truth, cleaving "ever to the sunnier side of doubt," and clinging "to faith beyond the forms of faith."

Professor Dowden says:

> There is little recognition in Tennyson's poetry of special contact of the soul with the divine Being in any supernatural ways of quiet or of ecstasy. There is, on the contrary, a disposition to rest in the orderly manifestation of God as the supreme Lawgiver, and even to identify him with his presentation of himself in the physical and moral order of the universe. And if this precludes all spiritual rapture, that "glorious folly, that heavenly madness, wherein true wisdom is acquired," it preserves the mind from despair or any deep dejection.*

There is much truth in this criticism, but it is too sweeping. This passage, from the poem "The Higher Pantheism," is expressive of personal, spiritual passion and communion between the human and the divine:

> Speak to Him thou, for he hears, and Spirit with spirit can meet.
> Closer is he than breathing, and nearer than hands and feet.

To one who said, "My dearest object in life, when at my best, is to leave the world, by however little, better than I found it; what is yours?" he answered, "My greatest wish is to have a clearer vision of God." Then there is that beautiful testimony to the worth of prayer which the poet puts into the mouth of King Arthur, as he bade farewell to the last of his knights:

> Pray for my soul. More things are wrought by prayer
> Than this world dreams of. Wherefore, let thy voice
> Rise, like a fountain, for me night and day.
> For what are men better than sheep or goats,
> That nourish a blind life within the brain,
> If, knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer,
> Both for themselves and those who call them friend?
> For so the whole round earth is every way
> Bound by gold chains about the feet of God.

And more significant still, because said in the first person, is the sublime invocation at the opening of "In Memoriam."

The sixty years in which Tennyson was writing poetry were remarkably prolific in religious speculation and controversy. It was a period of faltering convictions, harassing doubts, sweeping denials, and sublime affirmations. When he entered Cambridge University religion in England was little better

* Dowden, *Studies in Literature*, p. 196.

than a dead formalism; spiritual emotion, the source and support of faith, seemed to have departed. Many conflicting doubts must have vexed the mind of Tennyson as, in Trinity College, he listened to metaphysicians like his friend Blakesley, "the clear-headed friend" addressed in one of the earlier poems,

> Whose joyful scorn,
> Edged with sharp laughter, cuts atwain
> The knots that tangle human creeds.

Then came the High Church and the Broad Church movements—the former represented by John Henry Newman, and the latter by Frederick Denison Maurice—stirring men's souls, stimulating enthusiasm and controversy. The whole field of religious discussion was reopened; the very grounds of faith and certitude were sharply scrutinized and earnestly debated. Newman attacked the principle of private judgment and contended, with passionate self-distrust, for the necessity of an infallible Church to pronounce what is and what is not consistent with God's revealed truth; Maurice glorified God's Spirit, ever working in the soul of man, as the supreme and ultimate authority. Newman distrusted human reason and would hand it over to the Roman Catholic Church to bit and bridle; Maurice distrusted the infallibility of a human Church and sought, for the correction of human error, the ever-progressive revelation of God in the heart of man. Contemporaneous with this great controversy, Darwin, in the realm of physical science, was winning such splendid successes by his method of experiment that discredit was thrown upon all beliefs, notably the religious, not capable of verification by the same method. Strauss, too, by his mythical theories concerning the life of Jesus Christ, was awakening doubts respecting the central objects of the Christian faith. To all these movements, together with the skepticism and unrest engendered by them, Tennyson was sensitive in a remarkable degree. No one better than he has voiced the religious aspirations, the longings, the uncertainty, the hope trembling with fear, the faith darkened with doubt, that belong to our age, to this questioning, doubting, yet hoping and believing, nineteenth century. Robertson, in his masterly analysis of "In Memoriam,"* says, among many excellent thoughts:

* First lecture on "The Influence of Poetry on the Working Classes."

And one of the manifold beauties of this exquisite poem, and which is another characteristic of true poetry, is that, piercing through all the sophistries and over refinements of speculation and the lifeless skepticism of science, it falls back upon the grand, primary, simple truths of our humanity—those first principles which underlie all creeds, which belong to our earliest childhood, and on which the wisest and best have rested through all ages—that all is right; that darkness shall be clear; that God and time are the only interpreters; that love is king; that the immortal is in us; that, which is the keynote of the whole,

> All is well, though faith and form
> Be sundered in the night of fear.

In the many and varied aspects of Tennyson's poetry there is one that ever shines resplendent—the artistic. This is organic and vital. It is revealed in the consecrating purpose of his life, in the schooling of his activities to attain poetic perfection, in the shaping and coloring given his ideas, and in the living garment of beauty with which he has clothed his characters. The artistic in Tennyson was made, as truly as it was born. It was as certainly the fruit of hard work as of fortunate endowment, of the "infinite capacity for taking pains" as of inspiration. He composed with laborious and almost painful slowness. With Horace, he might say, "Like the Matinian bee, feeding with endless toil on the same sweet thyme, what I compose I compose with elaborate care." His ideal was so high and his passion for perfection so strong that he subjected what he had written to the most careful and constant revision. Recasting and polishing his verse, heightening, modifying, developing its latent beauty, he fashioned it from "well to better, daily self-surpast." No poet has rewritten so much as Tennyson or shown such excellent critical insight in his revisions. His early shortcomings were obvious, his faults were palpable. Swinburne, who is himself a consummate metrist, says:

There are whole poems of Lord Tennyson's first period which are no more properly to be called metrical than the more shapeless and monstrous part of Walt Whitman; which are lineally to be derived, as to their form—if form that can be called where form is none—from the vilest examples set by Cowley, when English verse was first infected and convulsed by the detestable duncery of sham Pindarics. At times, of course, his song was then as sweet as ever it has sounded since; but he could never make sure of singing right for more than a few minutes or stanzas. The strenuous drill through which since then he has felt it necessary to

put himself has done all that hard labor can do to rectify this congenital complaint—by dint of stocks and backboard he has taught himself a more graceful carriage.*

Similar criticisms were made by Coleridge, Poe, Lockhart, and others. These criticisms were grievous for Tennyson to bear and left an agonizing smart; but he profited by them. Like Disraeli, in *Tancred*, he seems to have thought: "Failure is nothing. It may be deserved, or it may be remedied. In the first instance, it brings self-knowledge; in the second, it develops a new combination, usually triumphant." About two fifths of the poems that appeared in his first volume Tennyson has suppressed, and he has retouched for the better many of the others.

Tennyson's art was rooted in a deep and multifarious knowledge. In him the saying, "Best bard, because the wisest," finds significant illustration. Thackeray, his old college friend, once said, "Tennyson is the wisest man I know." He was "a linguist, naturalist, geologist, astronomer, theologian, and skilled in the sciences." With "the remotest discoveries" of scientists Tennyson was well acquainted. His mind loved to dwell upon the wonders of the universe, to interrogate the secrets of nature, to look into the mysteries. To the "science thus familiarized" to him he gave, "as it were, a form of flesh and blood," "lending his divine spirit to aid the transfiguration." Tennyson did not love Nature for her own sake, as Shelley and Keats and Wordsworth did. Shelley waited upon Nature like an enraptured lover, breathing her very spirit; Keats burned with sensuous delight at the contemplation of her beauties; Wordsworth stood before her, like a veritable priest, in rapt contemplation, with a soul full of worship, and listened for her revelations. Tennyson's love was for natural objects, rather than nature; he combined the reverent scrutiny of the scientist for truth with the poet's search for beauty. There is little love for nature, apart from man, in Tennyson's poetry. His descriptions of natural objects are full of human interest and reflect some particular mood or emotion. In that beautiful lyric, "Come into the garden, Maud," Nature seems to be lyrical, glowing with the love that burns in the lover's soul. How beautiful and appropriate is the scenery that serves as a setting for "The Gar-

* Swinburne, *Miscellanies*, p. 255.

dener's Daughter!" Contrast with the beauty and bloom of this poem the picture of desolation and gloom presented in "Mariana in the South." In the former we have the gardener's daughter, a "miracle of symmetry," a "miniature of loveliness," in a garden "of flowery squares," which smells "of the coming summer;" in the latter,

> With one black shadow at its feet,
> The house through all the level shines,
> Close-latticed to the brooding heat,
> And silent in its dusty vines;
> A faint blue ridge upon the right,
> An empty river bed before,
> And shallows on a distant shore,
> In glaring sand and inlets bright.

But more melancholy than the house and its surroundings were Mariana and her saddening carol:

> And "Ave Mary," was her moan,
> "Madonna, sad is night and morn;"
> And "Ah," she sang, "to be all alone,
> To live forgotten, and love forlorn."

It was late in life when Tennyson, the master of the various forms of lyric and idyllic poetry, applied himself with fresh earnestness to the writing of dramas. He loved the stage. For Shakespeare he had a passionate admiration, and he longed to be such a dramatist himself. His strong dramatic tendency is manifest in his poems. His psychological power in projecting himself into other and different characters is evident in such dramatic monologues as the two "Locksley Halls," "Rizpah," the "Northern Farmer," and others. In this, the simplest form of dramatic art, the delineation of one character in one set of circumstances, Tennyson was successful in the highest degree and showed a grasp of character truly Shakespearean and a psychological power that only Browning has surpassed. But a drama is a much more complex form of art than a dramatic monologue. Man is represented in a web of complications, acting on other characters and acted upon by them, grasping the world with controlling power, and himself held in its grasp. The drama, in a word, represents characters, actions, and events as living in and through, even clashing with, one another. The dramatist, therefore, must possess constructive power of a high order to make his plays organic and vital. In

most of Tennyson's dramas there is a predominance of thought and feeling over action. There are passages of wondrous power and beauty; there is spirited dialogue; there are voices that ring with true dramatic quality; there are characters that stand out firm and clear; there are scenes of thrilling intensity; but some of his plays—for instance, "Queen Mary" and "The Promise of May"—are not well constructed. In "Queen Mary" the action is not adequately motived, the movement is so halting that it becomes tedious; scene follows scene, but the plot does not progress. This criticism, however, does not apply to "Harold" and "Becket." Both have a strong dramatic motive. The action in each grows out of the characters and is borne by fierce struggles to a catastrophe full of dramatic interest.

Mr. Lowell said of Gray that "he was the greatest artist in words Cambridge has produced." But Gray, consummate artist that he was, does not measure up to Tennyson's greatness. The best of Gray is not better than Tennyson's best, and there is much less of it. In range, power, and beauty, he does not equal the Victorian poet. The laureate came into a richer heritage of poetic art than Gray, drawing upon all the wealth the earlier poet did, only more largely; and he gained much, in addition, from such later treasures as the luscious music of Keats, the rhythm of Byron, the melodies of Coleridge and Shelley, and the pure cadences of Wordsworth.

D. Dorchester Jr.

Art. VII.—THE NEW POLITICAL ECONOMY.

The historical school of political economy traces its origin to three German economists. They were not the first to make use of the historical method as applied to economics, but were the first to see its great importance. Wilhelm Roscher, in 1843, stated the principles of the new school in his *Grundriss zu Vorlesungen über die Staatswirthschaft nach geschichtlicher Methode;* five years later came Bruno Hildebrand's *Die Nationalökonomie der Gegenwart und Zukunft;* and in 1853 Karl Knies published his work entitled *Die Politische Oekonomie vom Standpunkte der geschichtlichen Methode.* With the works of these three German professors the historical school originated. Still, it would not be correct to give these men all the credit for the birth of the new political economy, for their work was made possible by the philosophy of Auguste Comte. Ingram, in his *History of Political Economy*, sums up the leading features of Comte's system of sociology as follows:

> (1) It is essentially one science, in which all the elements of a social state are studied in their relations and mutual actions; (2) it includes a dynamical, as well as a statical, theory of society; (3) it thus eliminates the absolute, substituting for an imagined fixity the conception of ordered change; (4) its principal method, though others are not excluded, is that of historical comparison; (5) it is pervaded by moral ideas, by notions of social duty, as opposed to the individual rights which were derived as corollaries from the *jus naturæ;* and (6) in its spirit and practical consequences it tends to the realization of all the great ends which compose the popular cause; yet (7) it aims at this through peaceful means, replacing revolution by evolution.

Without a scientific social philosophy such as that founded by Auguste Comte the historical school would be impossible.

The historical school took its name to denote the similarity of its methods with the methods of the great scholars who have revolutionized the sciences of jurisprudence and politics. The deductive method of the English school, which, from a few premises, enables them to build up a system of political economy good for all times and places, is rejected. The new political economy, first of all, claims to be founded on observed facts, and not on hypothetical premises. It aims to study the present as a product of the past, and to take into consideration

place and environment. Political economy is not made up of laws unchangable, but is a growth depending on the condition of society:

> The historical conception of political economy rests upon this principle: like the conditions of economic life, the theory of political economy, in whatever form found and with whatever argument and conclusions supported, is a product of historical development—it grows out of the conditions of time, place, and nationality, in vital connection with the entire organism of an historical period; it exists with these conditions and continues to develop with them; it has the source of its arguments in historical life, and must ascribe the character of historical solutions to its conclusions; further, all the universal laws of political economy represent only an historical exposition and progressive, advancing manifestation of truth. In every stage of its progress, the theory of political economy is the generalization of truths recognized up to a certain point of time; and this theory cannot be declared complete, either as respects its form or substance. When and where absolutism of theory has acquired credit it must be regarded only as an offspring of the time and as a definite period in the historical development of political economy.*

It must not be understood that the members of the historical school neglect the deductive method. They clearly recognize its value and affirm that for certain kinds of reasoning it is the only method; but to draw conclusions from premises not proven to be true by facts is rightly condemned.

Society is an organism. It is composed of individuals whose activities are necessary to the life of the organism and who, in turn, are dependent on that organism. The social organism differs from other organisms in that its component parts—individuals—are themselves organisms; but, none the less, it is a true organism. No one lives for himself. The iron manufacturer does not produce for himself, but for others, and he must depend on other producers for the economic goods which he consumes. Not only is this true, but the present is dependent on the past, and the future on the present. Goods and capital which are being used to-day may have originated decades ago. The iron ore which is now being taken from the mines will not be turned into watch springs for many years to come. The solidarity of society is more and more being insisted upon.

It follows, from the conception of society as an organism, that the whole organism must suffer from the disease of any

* Knies, *Politische Oekonomie*, quoted from Ely's *Past and Present of Political Economy.*

of its parts. Society, if it would save itself, must care for the poor and degraded and treat the criminal classes in such a way that they may become useful members. The whole question of dependent and criminal classes becomes of new and vital importance, and universal education needs no further argument. The State is regarded as society acting through government. The English *laissez faire* economists followed the eighteenth century philosophy in regarding the sole office of the State as being the protection of its members from violence and fraud. As self-interest was held to be sufficient to work out a perfect and harmonious social order, there was no need of State interference. Everyone was supposed to know his own interest and to follow it; and, competition being perfect, everything would naturally follow to the advantage of all concerned. The idea of individual interests being often antagonistic never seemed to occur to the early English economists; but it was soon shown that self-interest caused English manufacturers to employ women and children during long hours in loathsome dens, and that the life of the laborer had become that of a slave. Factory acts followed, and *laissez faire* received a blow from which it has never recovered. The new political economy claims that self-interest must be subordinate to the interest of the whole. It holds that the State is a proper organ for effecting all ends that cannot be effected by voluntary individual effort. Such functions as education, factory inspection, public health, etc., must be undertaken by the State, as they would never appeal to the self-interest of individuals. It is not now doubted that water-works, lighting plants, etc., can render greater service by being owned and managed by some public body. In England the government owns and manages the telegraph, and in Germany the railroads are nationalized. Whenever an industry can serve the public better if owned and managed by the State, most historical economists would advise that it be so owned and managed. Of course, this could not apply to any large number of industries, and the writer does not affirm that it does apply to either the telegraph or railroad.

The new political economy is emphatically ethical. It not only applies ethical standards to existing institutions, but, dealing with dynamic society, asks what ought to be. Professor Keynes, in his *Scope and Method of Political Economy*, says:

The school explicitly calls itself ethical. It regards political economy as having a high ethical task and as concerned with the most important problems of human life. The science is not merely to classify the motives that prompt to economic activity; it must, also, weigh and compare their moral merit. It must determine a standard of the right production and distribution of wealth, such that the demands of justice and morality may be satisfied. It must set forth an ideal of economic development, having in view the intellectual and moral, as well as the merely material, life; and it must discuss the ways and means—such as the strengthening of right motives and the spread of sound customs and habits in industrial life, as well as the direct intervention of the State—by which that ideal is to be sought after.

Dr. Ely, who has done more than any other American to show the relation between ethics and economics, says:

It has been said truthfully that the essential characteristic of the new political economy is the relation it endeavors to establish between ethics and economic life. A new conception of social ethics is introduced into economics, and the standpoint is taken that there should be no divergence between the two. While representatives of an older view endeavor carefully to separate the two, the adherents of the ethical school attempt to bring them into the closest relation—indeed, I may say, an inseparable relation. They apply ethical principles to economic facts and economic institutions, and test their value by that standard. Political economy is thus brought into harmony with the great religious, political, and social movements which characterize this age; for the essence of them all is the belief that there ought to be no contradiction between our actual economic life and the postulates of ethics and a determination that there shall be an abolition of such things as will not stand the tests of this rule. If industrial society, as it exists at present, does not answer this requirement, then industrial society stands condemned; or, in so far as it fails to meet this requirement, in so far is it condemned. It is not that it is hoped to reach a perfect ideal at one bound, but that the ideal is a goal for which men must strive. The new conception of the State is thus secondary, in the opinion of the adherents of the ethical school, to the new conception of social ethics.

The ethical economist may set a standard for industrial society. Here he aims at what ought to be. He may compare this standard with what is now the industrial order. He may compare production with the possible production in the existing state of the arts, and distribution may be compared with an ideal distribution. An ideal production would be such as would suffice to satisfy all the needs of the people, material, intellectual, and moral. Is the present production sufficient to satisfy these needs? Unequal distribution makes it difficult to answer

this question; but statistics go to show that there is actually not enough produced to satisfy all the wants of the people. Professor Wagner, the eminent Berlin professor, gives an ideal for distribution. He says:

> The ideal to be aimed at is such a distribution as enables the mass of the people to satisfy their material desires, in a way to insure their physical and mental development and their participation in the fruits of civilization.

How can such ideals be attained or even aimed at? First of all, by education, by inculcating sound moral ideas, right customs and habits; then, possibly, by profit sharing, cooperation, or some other scheme of social reform; perhaps, as Wagner urges, to some extent by taxation.

As society is dynamic, there should be an effort to direct its course toward the ideals aimed at. Professor Wagner gives five different motives for economic activity—four egoistic and one nonegoistic. The four egoistic motives are: (1) one's own industrial advantage and the fear of want for one's self; (2) the fear of punishment and the hope of approval; (3) the sense of honor and the fear of disgrace; (4) the impulse to activity and the fear of the results of inactivity. The nonegoistic motive is the sense of duty and the fear of conscience. The first motive, the wish for gain and the fear of want, lies at the foundation of the old economy based on self-interest, or selfishness. It forms the major premise of the deductive reasoning of the individualistic school. It is true enough that self-interest is always present and is a powerful motive. The mistake comes in when it is regarded as the only motive. There never was and never will be an "economic man." It is perfectly proper to eliminate the other motives and reason from self-interest; but the conclusion cannot be accepted until allowance has been made for other motives. Self-interest may be broadened so as to include one's friends; but the motive is still egoistic. His second motive is the fear of punishment and hope of reward of a noneconomic kind:

> These motives are to be counted among the psychologic elements when personal freedom does not exist. They help to explain economic freedom under such conditions. . . . They lead us to modify many conclusions which have been deduced, without sufficient qualification, from the motive of individual industrial advantage.

The third class of egoistic motives is the sense of honor and fear of disgrace. This is a higher and nobler motive. It is still egoistic, "yet there is a pleasure in seeing it at work in place of the coarser motive of individual gain, or, at least, side by side with it." That this is a powerful motive none will deny. His fourth class of egoistic motives includes such motives as the impulse to activity and fear of the results of inactivity, no economic interest being necessarily involved. Wagner attaches some importance to this motive; but it seems to the writer to be overestimated. Lastly, comes the nonegoistic motive, the sense of duty:

> We may be thankful that it can appear, and does appear in industrial actions, repressing and modifying other motives. Because of it competition is not pressed to the utmost, prices do not reach the highest or lowest limits which the pursuit of individual advantage would fix, and would fix without encountering an effective check in the mere sense of honor and propriety. Under this head we are to class, not only all charitable action, but the cases where an industrial superior purposely refrains from making his own interest the exclusive ground of his economic conduct. Action in obedience to altruistic motives, such as individuals occasionally undertake of their own free will, should often be commended by the general precepts of the moral law. All experience teaches that action of this kind is most effectively secured if it be also enjoined by religion. It is further promoted if it be embodied in the code of custom. As the duty of such action becomes generally recognized, the way is paved for its gradual incorporation into the legal system and its more or less enforcement by law.

The great aim is to substitute the finer egoistic motives for the motive of self-interest, and, if possible, the nonegoistic motive. The motive of self-interest will doubtless always remain; but it should, as far as possible, be combined with other motives. The nonegoistic motive should be kept in mind as an end to be sought after, even if never attained.

In the very conception of the nature of political economy the new school differs from the old. Political economy was formerly defined as that science which treats of the production, exchange, and distribution of wealth. Thus, economic goods were regarded as forming the subject-matter of political economy, and man was left in the background; or, if he was mentioned, it was not a real man, but an artificial man. The new school regards political economy as a department of

sociology, or the science of society. Sociology treats of all the relations of man; it is, in fact, a collection of sciences. Political economy is that part of sociology which treats of man in his relation to economic goods. The standpoint has been shifted from wealth to man. As Professor Roscher says: "The starting point, as well as the object point, of our science is man." When political economy was considered as treating of wealth it might well be called a "dismal science," and one which could hardly merit a place in a college course. It was a philosophy of selfishness. With the new conception interest in the science has revived, and it has reached a higher plane. Although only forty years old, the new political economy has swept all before it in Germany, has gained a foothold in England, is strong in Italy, and in the United States is championed by such able economists as Dr. R. T. Ely, Professor E. J. James, Dr. E. R. A. Seligman, Professor H. C. Adams, Professor Simon N. Patten, Richmond Mayo Smith, Professor E. A. Ross, Professor John Commons, and a host of other well-known economists.

A. G. Fradenburgh.

Art. VIII.—THE NEED OF THE PULPIT.

It was once possible to take a bird's-eye view even of the world. So recently as the early part of this century, men and women nursed the pleasant conceit of ability to grasp the general information of every department of knowledge. In this last decade of the century, however, no sophisticated person thinks of assuming the possibility on his part of exhaustive acquisitions in science, ethics, and letters. Even the popular instinct of to-day perceives the necessity of a division of knowledge, based upon the existence of many channels through which the rivers of wisdom flow, whose rushing floods can be gathered only in such reservoirs as dictionaries, cyclopedias, histories, scientific treatises, art galleries, musical compendiums, and the great depositories of the applied arts. The wise man is he who knows where to seek special information on a special subject. He would not dream of trying to read, let alone retain, the contents of the vast array of books in the national library at Washington. There was an occasional person who intended to stay long enough at the World's Fair to inventory and remember the details of every exhibit, from those of the anthropological collection to the engineering problems of the Ferris Wheel. A week at the fair destroyed such an illusion. Each branch of knowledge now has its special students. Each division under each general subject also has its specialist. Large acquisitions as a specialist and a reservation of vitality for great issues are demanded to-day of the man or woman who endeavors to exert an influence. Only one hundred and fifty years ago Samuel Johnson wrote the first dictionary of the English language. The Century Company employed a multitude of men and women to trace the origin and widest use of each word in its great dictionary. Once to the Church alone was relegated the subject of ethics. Now the physician talks about sanitation from the ethical standpoint. The scientist writes on the ethical basis of sound minds in sound bodies. The anarchist descants on the ethics of land tenure, the socialist on the ethics of curtailing individual possession of wealth. The dress reformer contends that from an ethical motive women should wear tights, girdles above the flotaing ribs, and

trousers. The political economist is certain that the ethics of national development are dependent on the possession by government of the railway, the telegraph, and other systems pertaining to the public welfare. Moral issues, therefore, like other issues, have their special advocates and exponents. Everywhere, in all classes, in every department of knowledge, if a man assume to teach his neighbor his neighbor is but waiting to teach him. The optimist believes that eventually the resultant will be an abundance of mental and spiritual bread for every needy soul.

There are three great forces, among numberless others, which are reckoned as tremendous ethical influences, either potentially or in reality. These forces are the press, the novel, and the pulpit. In this article the first two will be treated incidentally to the third.

The pulpit, venerable with the associations of centuries, has gradually, since the invention of printing, and notably within the last century, been stripped of much of its authority. Those who are believers in tradition have regarded these changes with dismay. Optimists and rationalists have hailed them with delight. Some who, from temperament or habit, unduly regard the mere accessories of spiritual power, mistaking the engine, the vehicle of such power, for its function, have said that the decline of the pulpit means its extinction. Those who have neither inherited nor acquired a belief in organized mediums for divine truth have looked on with quiet interest, imbued with the notion that the last and most complex stronghold of superstition is falling. Others again, regarding the signs of the times with apprehension, have declared their intention to uphold the pulpit as a useful means of keeping the masses in check. Others still, half skeptically and half wistfully beholding an excellence of both faith and works, wide reaching and beneficent in influence and ultimate effect, even if sadly inadequate, have dreaded lest a door be forever closing through which later they might wish to enter.

The writer was much interested lately in some excavations. The slope on which houses were being erected is a bed of solid rock. As the digging progressed it could be seen that the rock, with a thin layer of soil, ended in the middle of the plot. Then came a mass of filled-in soil, and then a con-

fusion of earth and stones which had been piled and heaped together to make the grade of an avenue. There was no special disturbance when the earth and loose stones men had filled the hole with were removed. There was much confusion; the neighborhood was rendered unsightly; a superficial structure was exposed, which heretofore had seemed a part of the topography. But, finally, great pieces of jutting granite had to be bored and seamed with explosives. Then red flags of warning were held out. Business was stopped. Men went to a distance to escape possible injury. The blast was fired, the rocks were sundered, the houses in the neighborhood trembled on their foundations. A great deal of the hue and cry about the pulpit is an excavating process. Rubbish has a wonderful faculty for accumulation. Form and shape are given even to the expression of spiritual matters, which are, after all, only transitory. No harm will come from their removal. "The old order changeth." Every age goes down to bed rock. Touch that rock, the foundation God has laid, and there will be earthquake shocks.

Every moral change beneficent to man reveals in its accomplishment some ugly facts. When the change has been achieved, even if in the process the very foundations of truth are laid bare and torn asunder, the pieces blasted out will be used in the building of a structure more seemly and beautiful than any that preceded it. God does not confine himself to classical orders in architecture. We are in an age of disintegration, of upheaval. Literally and figuratively, it is a mining age. Truth is truth. Truth is eternal. It may show itself under new forms; it will be truth none the less. It always has had and it always will have an inherent power of revelation. It has always sought, also, and always will seek apostles, teachers, prophets, priests through whom to enunciate its messages. If every pulpit in the country should be swept away truth would find new rostrums. The pulpit is not the preacher. The church edifice is not the Spirit of the living God.

Sinister influences, active and efficacious in accomplishing their ends, are, indeed, recognized by us all. During the calamitous winter of 1893–94 there were as many reasons given for the widespread distress as there were political creeds or doctrinal differences. But all agreed that the distress was un-

usual and real. The eye of the country was upon the Churches during that ordeal. It was upon literature. It was upon the press. Who could interpret the writing upon the wall? What great laxity in government or, possibly, in the life of the people or in the structure of society had brought such a condition about? But of far more importance than these questions are those greater ones: Who shall discover remedies which shall be for the permanent alleviation of misfortune? Who shall convince the nation that the only assurance it has of perpetuity is national character? Who is to inform a people, as heterogeneous as that of the Roman empire just prior to its fall, that material prosperity alone makes a rotten foundation totally inadequate to the support of a heavy superstructure of ignorance and immorality?

Good works are multiplying. Praise enough cannot be given to them. May they increase ten, a hundred, fold, but in such a way as not to increase pauperism or destroy that spirit of American independence which is to the nation what circulation is to the blood. When Athens had passed the acme of her glory amusements were made free to the people. When Rome was declining the crowded masses in the capital of the world were fed at the nation's expense. When mediæval Italy was a hotbed of political extortion, and the marvelously sudden aggrandizement of plebeians was matched by the extravagance, immorality, and intellectual culture of the nobility, there began a sudden and, apparently, unaccountable decay in State, Church, and society. To-day, the palaces of the Cæsars are occupied by beggars, and mold and ruin linger side by side with the treasures of art. It was for this century, in the midst of the American jubilee, to witness a scion of European nobility publicly pleading poverty and begging alms because of the excellence of a glorious ancestor ten or eleven generations removed. A recent writer tells us that the last of the Borgias died a photographer; that a Montmorenci is a farm servant in the neighborhood of Paris; that one of the Valois family is a letter carrier; that the last of the Plantagenets was the son of a chimney sweep; that the Russian nobility has its representatives among stable girls, cab drivers, and circus riders. There is pith in the American saying that there are but three generations between shirt sleeves and shirt sleeves.

What has all this to do with the pulpit? it may be asked. If the pulpit be a living, uplifting, purifying force, downward tendencies, whether in Europe or America, have much to do with it. If fault be found with the decline of faith and the rapid decrease of spiritual impetus the Church and society point to the "charities" of the nineteenth century. Charities are like doctors—they are registers of disease in the body politic. Civilization has reached such a degree that, as a matter of political or social policy, a country is compelled to take care of its poor. But civilization and religion are not necessarily synonymous. The world is full of "good works," as never before; and yet the heart of the world is sick and its body mortally weary. It is, therefore, obvious that there must exist a vast difference between the eleemosynary expression of good will toward a fellow-man less fortunate than one's self and the vitalizing power which makes of a man himself a tremendous spiritual force. Such spiritual force used to be concentrated in the pulpit. If in the Sunday edition of a newspaper, if in a novel, like *The Scarlet Letter*, one can receive as much ethical impulse as he can from the pulpit there is something radically wanting in the pulpit. The most spiritual writing can never compete with the man filled with the Holy Spirit. The aggregate of literature or the press cannot compete with the aggregate of a deeply spiritualized pulpit. The man, every single time, is greater than his message. Maurice, Robertson, Newman, Simpson were greater than their most eloquent sermons in influence. The man of the present is too self-poised to require merely ethical stimulus. Ethics is but the smoke to a fire. Ethics may produce spiritual asphyxia. The pulpit does not need to-day to impress upon a man's consciousness the beauty of the natural law. Such knowledge is a portion of his education in æsthetics. The age is so refined in effort toward mere physical, mental, and moral fitness that it feels at times overcome, as if with the prostration of the vital forces of humanity. What is wanted is renewal, and through the power of grand spiritual personalities. No one can commune with God and not have it known. His is a radiant light that cannot be hidden any more than Moses could come down from Sinai and not appear transfigured.

It is of little use to say that the country is full of the anti-

religious classes. The most recent government statistics compiled on this subject tell us that the distinctly antireligious classes include but five million of the American population. The United States is a Christian country, an overwhelmingly Christian country. If anything is wrong, therefore, the root of the evil lies in the modern expression of Christianity. These statistics show us, further, that less than two per cent of all the religious organizations in this country are non-Christian. With the exception of the Jewish community, non-Christian bodies are diminishing. Taking the whole United States together, there are forty-three million sittings in Christian churches. The halls, schoolhouses, etc., where sermons are preached have room for two and a quarter millions more. Thus, there is sitting room at one time for forty-five and one quarter millions of the population of this country in places used for Christian worship. The value of ground and buildings amounts to $670,000,000. The Protestant population is 49,630,000; the Catholic population, 7,362,000. Thus, altogether, there are 56,992,000 nominal Christians in the United States.

What, then, is the matter? One thing is that men are needed the very mention of whose names shall be the occasion of a sense of blessing. Some of us have read a recent book, *The Greek Madonna.* It is not the kind of minister described in this book that society wishes. Nearly all have read *The Little Minister*—a delectable story as a piece of literary work, but one which, if it teaches anything, teaches that there is no supernatural influence to keep a man from succumbing to the first temptation of the flesh which overtakes him. If the story had appeared as a bald statement of fact in some sensational newspaper the public would have read it and said, "A bad marriage through and through; the little minister has sown to the wind, he must reap the whirlwind." Multitudes, again, have read *Robert Elsmere.* Robert Elsmere thought he believed one thing, but found he believed another. No one can find fault with him as a man. The writer, however, portrays him as a being with intense spiritual convictions. The very fact that these changed proved him without convictions, in the orthodox Christian meaning of this term. There is, also, that fourth minister, depicted in *John Ward, Preacher*, who ruined all he had in this life, and is presented as having no outfit for another

life. These four men have been etched in recent books as fair types of spiritual leaders in the Christian Church. The climax is reached when they are made victims of prejudice or of worldly policy or of the first great temptation. Each, to the Christian, is a totally inadequate and mistaken conception of the Christian minister. Yet, out of the millions of Christians in the United States, not one has written an adequate literary answer, in the form of a novel, to these books which, in one way or another, typify the aggressive attitude of the five millions who constitute the non-Christian minority.

There is to-day, as there was in the days of Louis XIV, great learning, culture, and elegance in many a pulpit. These qualities are needed now as much as they were in that age of splendor, when Bossuet, Bourdaloue, Massillon, and Fénelon aroused the conscience of France. So widespread is intelligence, so broad is the general culture, that these essentials go without saying. But thousands and tens of thousands of Christian hearts are longing, as never before, for something more. A generation ago there was a book written called *Ecce Homo*. In pulpits all over the land stand men toward whom their hearers long to be able fearlessly to point and say, "Behold other men, in whom that sacred One seems reincarnated!" If a man in a pulpit is only as good as other men—and this does not lessen the responsibility of other men—only as good as the merchant, or the banker, or the member of a syndicate, each of whom gives freely of the special gift in his possession, the masses are as willing to follow the teachings of the layman as they are to follow the teachings of the priest. If ministers preach fine sermons the political, ethical, purely literary orators can speak as well. Each has a multitude of hearers ready to accept his *dictum* as infallible.

When not only a man's vocation is regarded as holy, but it is seen that he is holy; when his philanthropy is not merely a copy of that of some one else, but the gushing forth of a heart touched, not by woe alone, but by the common brotherhood of man and centered in Him who is elder and perfect Brother to each one of us—then his giving becomes spontaneously self-sacrificial. The sacrifice of one's self is a work of grace. There are myriads of givings which, on the surface, appear superb. A giving can never, to an honest soul, appear superb unless he knows he

has joyfully rendered what was sweet or pleasurable or precious to himself because another's need was greater than his own. A man who sacrifices himself for the good of others, hour by hour, day by day, year by year, through life—such a man commands respect. There is no use in trying to respect people. Respect is involuntary. When the world sees in a man something high and pure, an unfolding of character, now on one side, now on another, the whole nature growing stronger in beauty from whichever spiritual focus he is viewed—it is no assumption on the part of such a man to claim communion with the Father as the source of his strength. He is listened to involuntarily, as a being inspired by that Spirit which has brooded over earth from its creation, which made itself known to Abraham, spoke through David, shone through some of the teachings of Mohammed, is visible in many a religious idea of Persia, but became incarnate in Christ, as the supreme and final religious Teacher of the whole human race.

It is a good thing Princeton has decided upon—that the men in her theological school shall hereafter abstain from competitive intercollegiate games. Men are wanted as spiritual teachers who are not only set apart, but who set themselves apart—not through Phariseeism, as condemning things essentially harmless, but because they are specialists in the highest vocation to which, in any period of the world's history, a man can ever be called. They must strip themselves of "every weight," although such weight may be useful or ornamental to others. They must allow no hindrance in their way as teachers of the truth. They must walk apart—not because of pride, but because of a just appreciation of the vastness of their responsibilities, the preciousness of their time, the sacredness of their influence. There are many such men. There have been many such since the dawn of Christianity. But there are not enough. The civilized world feels that there are not enough. The body and mind of civilization are ever unfed, the heart is starving. There are in the United States 111,036 ministers and priests. Surely among such a number the people have a right to look for some Savonarola, for some Thomas à Kempis, for Luthers, Knoxes, George Herberts, Wesleys, and Newmans.

There are indications that religious power among ministers is soon to be specialized as never before. A tidal reaction is

setting in against formalism. There is a satisfaction sought, but not obtained, in charitable effort. There are frictions and heartburnings which make men leave meetings in the interests of Christian charity in a more worldly spirit than that in which they entered them. There is a wide unrest, making younger men and women sigh over the aimlessness of life, and men in their prime, like Brander Matthews, delicately foreshadow the trend of things in such articles as "Vignettes of Manhattan." The great, hungry, throbbing, religious heart of communities has wakened to the fact that, however peculiar, the Salvation Army is a vital, positive, conquering, Christian force. Society is willing to hail oddities through which a strong, aggressive, sanctified personality speaks. There is a sore spot in the public consciousness. Man after man cries out, "Am I my brother's keeper for more than food and shelter and clothing?" and smites himself despairingly on the breast because he knows he is and can no longer escape the conviction. He would like to give that food which is more than raiment and for which his brother is hungering; but he cannot, because in this one essential he is a beggar.

A minister must not attempt to be too much of an all-round man. There is not time enough in this full age for dilettanteism. The age is one of concentration; it is one of specialization. It is an age in which a person having one talent is asked to use that talent alone; its perfected product is required. It is amazing how much is well done to-day. It is amazing to what a level the whole mass of humanity is being lifted. Each has strength to pull well only in one direction. The dissipation of power in many channels means ruin to the individual. Thus it is that we all turn anxiously to spiritual forces. On them the fabric of State, society, and Church depends.

What has brought about this change of attitude in regard to the pulpit—an attitude of criticism on the one hand, an attitude of receptivity on the other? Intelligent criticism, as well as the growing craving for something which the material things of life do not give, has been brought about by the agitation, through our papers and periodicals, of every possible sort of question, treated each by a specialist in the theme. Take any one of the Sunday editions of our newspapers. Their professed aim is to gather everything on any particular theme. Thees

papers are the key to the character of current popular needs. They are conducted on strict business principles. Hence, they cover travel, literature, science, poetry, romance, politics, and religion. The quantity of poetry is small, its quality very often poor; and religion fares little, if any, better. Yet the church-going population, including ethical culturists, Jews, and Christians, is nearly fifty-seven millions, out of a total population of sixty-seven millions. If the public, the majority of which is, at least nominally, Christian, wanted more religious matter in the Sunday papers quantity and quality would soon meet the demand. This looks discouraging on the face of things. But it reveals the fact that the Church refuses to be taught in spiritual matters by secular specialists. We need not emphasize the magnificent opportunity of those 111,036 ministers and priests for the conveyance of truth, which never comes with such force as from a living, earnest man of profound and settled convictions.

The power of the press in educating and instructing is shared by the novel. From a small stream the English novel has spread out into a mighty river of literary and ethical influence. The writers of fiction numbered a handful at the beginning of the century. Richardson, Fielding, and Smollett, Defoe, Sterne, and Addison, Johnson, Godwin, Walpole, Mrs. Southey, Maria Edgeworth, Jane Porter, Jane Austen, and Sir Walter Scott—there they all are! Who have been their successors? An army. There are seven thousand copyrighted books of American poetry in the national library at Washington. This is a small number compared with the array of works of fiction. Each story has probably produced some effect. Each has been an educator. Many continue to educate. There are books clothing ethical truth in fiction which not only exercise a present influence, but will affect future generations. *Jane Eyre*, for instance, represents a woman both pure and passionate—a type of character which challenged the incredulity of England. But the truth is generally enough conceded now. The logical and moral sequence following such a perception is a growing belief that passionate men can be as pure as women. Legitimate successors of *Jane Eyre* are, in practice, the White Cross movement and Dr. Parkhurst's crusade and, in literature, George Eliot's *Mill on the Floss* and the books of Madame

Sarah Grand. Maarten Maartens is a Dutch Hawthorne in laying bare the sins of the heart. Balzac has written a physiological and psychological compendium of humanity in his novels. Daudet's *Sidonie* shows the corruption of spirit creeping, like a green mold, over the virtue of a woman who marries for money and ambition. George Meredith, in *Richard Feverel*, preaches a weighty lesson to parents who overtrain their children, and, in *One of Our Conquerors*, lays bare, as only the poet or novelist can without offense, the almost unmentionable frictions of married life.

The didactic novel is here to stay. The ethical voice of the people has been heard, never again to be silenced, in the newspaper and magazine, as well as in the novel. But, rising far above them in the majesty of his office, in the sacredness of his message, in the strength of his influence, should stand the preacher, because "the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord." But the preacher of to-day is only one of many teachers. He must, therefore, be widely read, broadly cultured, a leader in literature and ethics, an authority, because of personal research, on the Bible. His sermons must have the literary stamp and be imbued with the spirituality of a Bunyan or a Herbert. While loyal to his Church, he must be broadly unsectarian in spirit. In an age of fluent and correct speaking, he must have the training of an orator; in an age of material splendor and achievement, his whole nature must be attuned to the things which are unseen; in an age of sophistry, he must be ingenuous; in an age of greed, he must be unselfish; in an age of good works, he must be the embodiment of faith and works; in an age of self-seeking, he must love his God with all his heart, soul, mind, and strength, and his neighbor as himself.

Mary Harriott Norris.

Art. IX.—EARLIER CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN INDIA.

It was a strange incident, and a matter of pleasing wonder to Vasco da Gama—not only the discovery, in 1498, of India by the way of the Cape of Good Hope, but the finding of fellow-Christians on that first voyage in that land of intense heathenism and deep moral darkness. For fourteen centuries, almost unknown and uncared for, they had lived and toiled and worshiped the true and living God. It would be interesting to know something more of their history during all these years, surrounded, as they were, by the most bitter opposition, at times when strife was common and the insolent Brahman reigned supreme. Amid it all, we are sure, they maintained the name, and in some degree kept the faith, of the Christian Church. The spread of Christianity and the enlightenment which will follow may give us more of the history of that early movement. How we would like to delve into the records of those early times and learn more of the struggles and triumphs of the apostolic days in India!

As to their origin, these Christians affirm that they are the descendants of the converts who were brought to Christ under the preaching of Thomas the apostle. This explanation is generally accepted. Here, no doubt, Thomas found a congenial field for the exercise of the faith that had been confirmed by the Saviour's command to thrust his hand into the wounded, sacred side. The Saviour knew the mission the Holy Spirit would induce him to undertake. An evidence of sense, sight, and spirit was needful for such a gigantic undertaking. Think of Thomas, so far away from his associates, alone, laboring among a people so different in habit, thought, and daily life! His zeal was untiring, and his success in winning converts must have been great. He aroused the anger and hatred of opponents, and was cruelly martyred near Cape Comorin.

All along the Malabar Coast, as far north as Goa, and along the Coromandel Coast, as far north as Madras, are evidences of the influence of this devoted martyr. Probably in the first centuries of the Christian era this whole coast line was dotted with little Christian churches, and the influence of the Gospel was probably much greater than in after years. Even the gospel of

Matthew, said to have been found here in the second century, may have been brought by this same devoted pioneer, as it was the only New Testament Scripture written that he could have procured before he left Jerusalem. After the death of Thomas, no doubt, persecutions and great troubles arose. Strife and bitter contentions, here as elsewhere, pervailed, and decadence followed. Then, too, Hindooism revived and the proud Brahman ruled. But the seed so patiently and diligently planted was never entirely destroyed. During all these years these Christians of India have endeavored to keep in touch with the Eastern Church, of which they form a part. At present they are presided over by a patriarch, consecrated at Antioch, and number about three hundred thousand communicants. Before the time of Xavier their bishops were sent to them from Assyria and Persia.

In this part of India there are depositories of ancient manuscripts, shut up in old Sanskrit colleges presided over exclusively by the Brahmans, who zealously guard them, not permitting even the presence of one of another caste to enter the sacred inclosures. No European has ever yet been permitted to look upon them. Thus has it been in all other parts of India. But light is dawning, and the time is not far distant when the learned missionary shall enter these holy precincts and be allowed to search into the mysteries and learning of the past ages. Not long ago a Christian missionary was invited to the principalship of the Sanskrit college at Poona, formerly the most conservative Brahman city in all India. So, too, the Brahmans of provinces further south will yield their accumulated treasures of learning and history to the same devotion, energy, and piety, and these old manuscripts will be exposed to the scrutiny of Western scholarship; and from them we may learn much of the history of the triumphs of this part of the Church of Christ. When the morning breaks all over this beautiful land riches untold will be revealed.

Vasco da Gama carried back to Portugal and to the Western Church the first report of this remarkable people. While the Portuguese were in power in India every inducement was used to detach them from the Eastern Church and bring them under the Church of Rome. Their bishops were forbidden to come to them from Assyria. Romish priests were sent among them,

and even the Inquisition was put in force at Goa. Some success attended these exertions. But nothing very great was accomplished until the enthusiastic and somewhat fanatical Xavier, clothed with almost imperial power, was sent to them by the king of Portugal in 1541. For six years the indefatigable Xavier toiled among them with the most untiring zeal. But they proved so obdurate and clung so firmly to their own hierarchy that this almost irrepressible Jesuit became discouraged, and left them for what he thought would prove a more promising field—the heathen lands of China and Japan. The Roman Catholics in and about Goa who were proselyted from these Assyrian Christians number about one hundred and fifty thousand. When the Dutch took possession of Malabar the Romish priests and the Jesuits became unbearable on account of their intriguing and troublesome character, and were soon ordered out of the country. They were thus compelled to confine their labors almost wholly to the small province of Goa, which is still ruled over by a viceroy sent from Portugal. From this time to the present these Christians have enjoyed uninterrupted peace.

The honor is due to King Frederick IV, of Denmark, of establishing the first Protestant mission in India. The condition of these far-off Christians excited his warm sympathy. In 1705 the learned and devoted Ziegenbalg and his companion Plutschau were selected, and the next year, after a voyage of eight months, landed at Tranquebar, which at the time was a Danish settlement. Difficulties almost insurmountable met these devoted men from the first. By the same ship which carried the missionaries secret instructions to the governor were sent by the Danish East India Company, to place every possible impediment in their way. He obeyed his instructions to the letter. But Ziegenbalg was born for this hour. Difficulties hindered, but did not overcome him. Think of these two lone men, as they stood on the shore of that far-off land the night of their landing, without shelter, without companions, without sympathy, without friends, left to shift for themselves! But, undaunted, they commenced their God-given work, and God soon raised up friends in their behalf. One of the most difficult of the Indian languages was to be learned. Without a grammar or even an alphabet, Ziegenbalg commenced the study of Tamil

by means of finger marks on the sand, taught him by the children. In eight months he began to preach to the natives. In two years it was as familiar to him as his own German tongue.

New difficulties arose. Supplies ceased to arrive. Plutschau returned home. Ziegenbalg endured the difficulties and made many tours into the surrounding country, everywhere preaching and teaching. In a few years he had translated the New Testament, and a portion of the Old, into Tamil. Compelled by sickness to return to his own country in 1715, the churches would not hold the crowds that flocked to hear him as he related the wonderful power of God in India. He soon returned and, with renewed health, increased zeal, and a devoted wife, entered again upon his chosen work. But the fires of such a life soon burn out. In 1719, when only thirty-six years of age, he died, leaving behind him over three hundred and fifty converts, a mission seminary, a Tamil lexicon of over sixty thousand words, and, best of all, a Tamil translation of a large part of the Bible. He spent only about thirteen years in India—years of joyous and excessive toil, amid the greatest of difficulties and most bitter opposition. He was a great man and accomplished a wonderful work in laying deep foundations, upon which others have built enduring structures.

Other devoted men succeeded Ziegenbalg. Schultze followed in his footsteps for nearly twenty-five years. On a visit to Halle for the purpose of having the Tamil Bible printed, he met Christian Frederick Schwartz, one of the most famous of all missionaries, who for nearly fifty years gave his consecrated life to this work, wielding an influence among all classes of the people unparalleled by any man, on account of his deep piety, moral courage, and great learning. Schwartz died in 1798, sincerely mourned by prince and people, having baptized about two thousand converts.

These missionaries labored among the Syrian Christians, as well as among the surrounding heathen. They were mainly supported by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. The report of their success created much enthusiasm in Germany and England. But it was not until 1806 that Dr. Buchanan was sent to Southern India to investigate and definitely report the condition of this people. Ten years later, in 1816, the Church Missionary Society established a

mission among them, after Carey had been laboring in Bengal for twenty-three years. In 1795 the London Missionary Society was formed, and in its early history established missions here, as well as elsewhere. At the present time these missions are all prosperous, and a blessed work is being accomplished through this southern country. Still, the ancient Church adheres to its own hierarchy. Now and then a more liberal patriarch presides over them, and blessed results are achieved. A real reform party has in recent years appeared in their own community, and evangelical Christianity in a greater measure is being taught in many localities. They greatly rejoiced when, under the English, they found the tyranny of Rome was completely broken. God has strangely watched over this wilderness Church all these centuries. Their presence gave the first impulse to modern missionary enterprise and has indirectly influenced the planting of nearly every mission to India. What a host of mighty men have been moved upon! The seed planted by Thomas has not been in vain. They deserve the earnest sympathy of the whole Christian Church on account of their steadfast endeavor to maintain the glimmering light delivered to them so long ago.

L. R. Janney.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENTS.

NOTES AND DISCUSSIONS.

A SMILE went round among the permanent staff of the British Foreign Office when Lord Rosebery began his duties as Foreign Minister by asking the department all sorts of elementary questions, as if he were an ignoramus. He sent for Sir Edward Hertslet, chief of the Treaty Department, to ask him, "What is a protocol?" And subordinates listening mistook him for a greenhorn. He was simply bent on mastering everything from the bottom up. For reasons, he wanted a full explanation of the nature and history of protocols from the highest authority. "Seeking information is a moment's shame; but not to learn is a lasting shame." The scholarly disposition is nobler than the schoolmasterly; the desire to learn from all men than the propensity to instruct the neighborhood; the ambition to be a student, with the air and attitude of inquiry, than to be an oracle, with the air of knowing it all. The real scholar is modest; the pedant, the sciolist, and the hypercritical prig are pretentious, dogmatic, omniscient. "Perhaps," "probably," and "I do not know" are words much used by the really wise. Other things being equal, the man nearest to being infallible is he who is most mindful of his fallibility.

THE *Review* sets great store by the department known as the "Arena." In this number we have abbreviated editorial "Notes and Discussions" to make room for some of the matter which has accumulated for that department. As its name indicates, it is intended for free discussion and the interchange of opinion on topics of current importance. Among other uses it affords our readers an opportunity for commenting, in the way of suggestion, objection, correction, or otherwise, on what appears in our pages. To us it is most interesting, and we believe it is so to many others. Special efforts have been made to stimulate interest and participation in it. The effort has not been futile; more material has come in than we could find room for. One thing particularly desirable is that as large a number as possible be allowed participation in the "Arena." In order to this the contributions thereto

must all be brief. The original intention was, and the requisite thing is, that only short and pithy pieces be admitted. It is better that the privileges of the department be given to eight or nine persons in each number than to only three or four. Equity requires us to administer the *Review* so as to secure the rights, as well as serve the needs, of the greatest number.

Many a busy and hastening man, with quick and vivid thoughts astir in his tingling brain, can take time if he will to put down on paper a bright point or two, hot and instant, to make the pages of the "Arena" crackle and sparkle; when to study up, meditate, formulate, and polish a full, mature, and finished article is as impossible to him as to create new planets—made so by multifarious and incessant duties and demands, by the dancing of the door-bell, by the burden on his heart of the sick and the suffering and the sorrowing, by the undertaker's carriage waiting on the street, by the classes which he must keep up but cannot, by that villainous, scurrilous, dastardly anonymous letter, by the official meeting where the deficit is reported, by the fourth Quarterly Conference, where he wonders if anybody will criticise his administration or object to his being invited back for next year, by two sermons a week, prayer meeting talks, platform speeches, funeral addresses to be made fresh and varied and appropriate, keeping in sight of truth without hurting the feelings of the family, and by other things innumerable, the which if they were written the world would scarce contain the books. One diligent, faithful, and successful pastor said, "For twenty years I have done only one thing —get ready for next Sunday." He meant that his work as a minister had entirely absorbed his time and strength. A cultivated, but burdened, pastor from whom we recently solicited an article for the *Review* replied, "It is utterly impossible; it alone would mean weeks of heavy toil to me; I do not write easily; and I am already loaded to the water's edge with work."

The "Arena," for one thing, is intended to give us a chance to hear once in a long time from the busy, brainy, driving man, the man without any leisure, the man alive and alert. Somebody once said, "If I want anything done I go to a busy man for it." It is not difficult to perceive the sensible meaning in that saying, for he is apt to be the electric, incandescent man, the man with steam up, and what he does is likely to have fire and force, intensity and momentum, directness, edge, and incision. He is one of the men whom we especially invite to illuminate and electrify our *Review* by an occasional discharge of brain-force into the "Arena."

But what we set out to say, and have been detained from finishing by unexpected windings and entanglings of our thoughts, is that, inasmuch as only a limited number of pages can be reserved for the "Arena," it is necessary that would-be contributors to that department shall apply the condenser so as to make everything brief, terse, and sharp. *Five hundred or eight hundred words ought to be the limit.* This editorial note is written solely for the purpose of driving that point home like a nail in a sure place in the pure remembering minds of our esteemed and valued cothinkers and coworkers.

Incidentally here at the end, there is no harm in adding that what we have said of "Arena" communications applies similarly and proportionately to the contributed articles which occupy the front of the *Review.* An article filling ten or twelve printed pages has a far better chance of insertion and of an early appearance than one claiming sixteen or eighteen pages; and this, not because of any idiosyncrasy, narrowness, unfairness, or infirmity of the editorial mind, but for the plain, mechanical, kindergarten reason that five gallons cannot be put in a one-gallon jug. This may as well be the place to say, also, that no manuscript sent to any periodical should be rolled, but always folded flat.

An unpleasant and deplorable discussion has arisen about the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, the sweetest and sacredest rite of our holy religion. Whether one cup or two or four or more be used matters as little as whether the Holy Grail be a jeweled goblet or a wooden bowl, except that the use of individual cups now, following this discussion, is suggestive to the communicant of uncomfortable thoughts about his neighbors. The regrettable thing is that, without sufficient necessity, as we view the matter, a sacred ceremony should have been made to seem for the moment disgusting to the imagination of millions of worshipers. The commotion and outcry are absurd, because out of all proportion to the reasons given in justification of the disturbance. The danger, which is portrayed in a way to excite a panic among the nervous, is enormously exaggerated. The alarmists have few facts with which to paint their frightful picture. Administering the sacrament monthly in eleven pastorates, we have not known one case in which it was whispered or suspected that disease had been conveyed by the communion cup; and, in all the congregations we have known or known about, only one person ever, to our knowledge,

uttered a word indicating that the possibility was so much as thought of. In lifelong interchange of ideas and experiences with ministers of all denominations, we have not heard from one of them a suggestion that he had ever thought of the sacramental cup as dangerous or offensive.

The proportion of peril in this occasional observance with bread and wine, compared with the constant risks to life and health in other ways, is infinitesimal and not worth the unseemly agitation which has been raised. The effort to protect human life from infection should first be applied in numberless other places where the danger is immensely greater, before it interferes with the administration of a sacrament and busies itself about the altar rail and the communion cup. For one thing, the proper ventilation and regulation of temperature in churches, protecting people from draughts and from foul air loaded with poisons, is a much more urgent necessity. It is far within the bounds of truth to say that a thousand persons have died from going out of an overheated audience room into the cold outdoor air, for one that has been anyway injured by participating in the sacrament. Every day we jostle along with crowds on the sidewalks, we stop over night in hotels, occupy berths in boats and sleeping cars, ride in cabs, street cars, and ferryboats, not knowing what uncleanly, diseased, or infected person has preceded us or is now in close contact with us. We drink water wherever we happen to be thirsty, in entire ignorance whether its source be pure or impure. We sit at table and eat with relish, not knowing what foul hands have handled, first or last, the food before us. Life, in all its details, is an incessant exposure. Why make such an ado over the barely possible microscopic, infrequent, and mostly imaginary risk that may run round the rim of a communion cup?

It seems worth while to observe that the sort of arguments we have heard employed to make the common cup at communion offensive could as easily be used to make almost anything seem loathsome. By application of the same methods of reasoning and the aid of the microscope, we will undertake to make it impossible for anybody to eat his dinner, except under the sharp compulsion of emptiness and hunger, or without qualms of disgust. By such methods we can put under ban a mother's kiss on the lips of her babe; we will prove that she ought to be forbidden to hold her child in her arms, because the chemist says her breath is always and in every case a poisonous exhalation; and we will show that in order to prevent the propagation of disease the

Board of Health should be empowered to order a physical examination—physiological, chemical, and microscopic—of every person who in any way, directly or indirectly, comes in contact with any other person. We can make an equal argument for prohibiting all assemblies of human beings, for religious purposes or any other. We can show that no one should be allowed to enter a sick room, and that, for the safety of families and communities, it is necessary to invent a manikin that will act as nurse, so that the sick and dying may be cared for by machinery. As a measure of safety for each household, we can argue in favor of individual physicians, one for each family, because there is risk in a doctor's going from house to house in the practice of his profession, by reason of the possibility of his carrying contagion or germs of disease. And we could go on thus until human life would be so embargoed and quarantined as to be impossible.

It is not by exclusion and isolation that life can be preserved; its maintenance is not by shutting it up, as in a glass case, from all contacts. It is better to consent to breathe the same air with the fifteen hundred millions of earth's inhabitants than to withdraw into a vacuum. Intercourse and contact, with all their risks, are better than to prohibit intercourse by unnatural and excessively dainty restraints. Biology instructs us that all the time we are taking in pathogenic germs, microbes, bacteria, *bacilli*, and toxic elements of many kinds; we eat them, drink them, inhale them, absorb them; they breed and multiply in our bodies, in blood and tissue. Health is maintained, nevertheless, by the vital forces so long as the system manufactures antitoxines enough to neutralize the toxines. When the vital vigor falls to a point where there is no longer energy enough to resist and overcome the hostile germs, microbes, or elements, then, even if you protect it from ninety-nine dangers, it will, because of its own weakness, probably fall a victim to the one hundredth which you failed to shut out. When the life force is feeble the system succumbs, if not to one foe, then to some other. If we have undertaken to defend human life chiefly by preventing contact we are laying the emphasis of effort on the wrong end of the problem; we have taken a large contract; and the Lord's table is far from being the proper place to begin our sanitary reforms.

The effect on our minds of what seems to us an unnecessary and undesirable agitation has been like the putting of a loathsome toad in the baptismal font and a slimy and venomous reptile in the communion cup. Let us banish out of our minds the un-

wholesome thoughts that have been put there and, kneeling at the altar, think only of the momentous meaning of the solemn ceremony, of the broken body and shed blood of Him who loved us and gave himself for us. Let us make haste to wash our imagination clean from all ideas of defilement.

A FABLE OF ÆTNA.

When Ætna was young he was but a little hill. Placed in a semi-tropic scene in sunny Sicily, he fell to dreaming of more bracing climes and longed to visit higher latitudes. Breathed upon by tepid and indolent airs, swathed about by riotous exuberance of vegetation, surfeited with the colors and odors of orange trees, pomegranates, figs, almonds, mulberries and magnolias, washed by warm Calabrian waves, his soul sickened of sensuous luxury, and robust cravings rose in him for a sturdier life in more invigorating atmospheres. He wished he were not rooted fast, but like those little Bible hills that could skip like lambs, for then he would seek what he desired; he would travel away over the earth to visit the lands that lie under the light of the north star, south of the frosty pole. He would see the slender, sinewy, tapering cedars grow, and smell the resinous breath of the northern pines where they stand against the gray skies, "with the moan of the billows in their branches, and the snow furled, like sails, along their limbs." He would find the hardy growths that love long winters, and the frost-defying moss and lichens that endure and persist in regions of everlasting snow and ice; and, at last, his journeyings would bring him where he would behold the stern and spacious magnificence of white landscapes and frozen seas, in the far Arctic, under the rays of the low-circling sun. Dreaming thus longingly of the scenes and products and experiences of higher latitudes, satiated and dissatisfied with the excessive sweetness and softness of his low latitude, he tried to tug his feet loose from under the flowers; but they were fast and immovable in deep clefts of the rocks, as if earthquake gaps had closed and caught him in their trap.

Then he complained unto the distant heavens: "Why am I fastened in this narrow fate and sentenced to this languid life?" And God said: "Be patient and hear the word of the Lord. For a purpose I have appointed your place and planted you where you are. I mean that you shall hereafter hold a torch to light the Mediterranean straits, where the currents swirl and sweep between Scylla and Charybdis. You will yet be, by day and night, a far-

seen landmark for ships to steer by. Lift your head higher, that you may fulfill your commission loftily. Grow toward the greatness of your task. As for the fruits and experiences of more tonic and rigorous climes which you so much desire to taste and feel, trouble not yourself about them; only stand in your lot and place, aspire and rise heavenward, and all those climes shall come to you, empty their treasures in your lap, hang their products in festoons about your neck, and give you to drink of their clear, cold atmospheres. Seek them not, and they shall seek you. Your lot is broad enough; a higher life is what you need; elevation is the equivalent of wider range and will insure most eligible gains."

So Ætna, heeding the word of the Lord, became content to stay where God had put him; gave up the thought of going to seek the advantages of regions remote; more and more sought to look down on all such things, satisfied to do without them. He fixed his attention on the mission announced for him—to be a light and a landmark—and began to build himself up from the level of his semitropic foothold, with a purpose to be equal to his task and an effort to fulfill Heaven's ideal for his life. And as he rose God rewarded him at the proper level by hanging on his rising flanks the vegetation of the higher temperate latitudes. And then later, when the aspiring hill grew to the height and dimensions of a mountain, God belted his rugged strength with a thick growth of tough cedars and tall fir trees; and still above that, as Ætna lifted his ambitious head into the sky, there was buckled about his neck a collar of mosses and lichens, set with frost-jewels; so that he wore the arctic zone, like a muffler, around his throat. Then winds from Iceland came and quenched the laboring mountain's thirst with draughts of air cool as a glacier's breath. And at last, ten thousand feet aloft, the glittering white snow that never melts crowned Ætna's aspiring head with the dazzling purity of the pole, and he breathed continually the atmosphere of the zone that was farthest from his footing and apparently most inaccessible.

God had said to the little Sicilian hill, longing restlessly for a different experience and wider ranges of earthly knowledge and possession, "Seek rather the realms that are above, and all these outlying, low-lying things, however distant, shall be added unto you." And Ætna got them all simply by obeying God. He gave himself entirely to upward aspiration and endeavor; and when he dreamed not of such things and had almost forgotten that he ever desired them or complained to Heaven because he had them not,

then one by one all the latitudes, from Cape Spartivento to Siberia, from Africa to Nova Zembla, came down to bring him their gifts and hang their rich panniers upon his rising shoulders. Thus, Ætna stands conspicuous and acknowledged, the one complete, symmetric, perfect mountain in Europe, wearing all zones in order, one above the other, on his slopes.

MORAL.

Be ye therefore likewise perfect. Life lacks not breadth so much as height. Not wide-wandering desire, but a noble ambition for excellence and fidelity is the secret of attainment and the guide to greatest gain. Keep your base, stay in your place, aim at the zenith, aspire, strive, build heavenward. Rise to the level of duty, live loftily. Then far realms will make pilgrimage to lay their best gifts in the lap of such a life, and a stainless splendor crown its head sublime.

THE PENALTY OF A HIGH STANDARD.

RENAN, in his latest writings, said, "Christianity has raised our pretensions too high; it has rendered us too hard to satisfy." We cheerfully promote the publicity of the Frenchman's words, because nothing is more true, and nothing more clearly indicates the divine origin of our holy religion than that it tends to render those whom it instructs and imbues exceeding hard to please—unwilling, in fact, to put up with anything less than the best. Christ reveals and offers the most excellent, and means that no individual or community shall be content with what is inferior. The transcendent excellence of Christianity is perceived by discerning minds of every sort—by the sagacious practical sense of Benjamin Franklin, who said, "Christ's system of morals and his religion, as he left them to us, are the best the world ever saw or is likely to see;" and by the acute intellectual in sight of Goethe, who wrote, "The human mind will never transcend the height and morality of Christianity, as it shines in the Gospel." The superlative ideals which Jesus presents are intentionally subversive of a low contentment and promotive of deep dissatisfaction with the world as it is. Man's capacity for a noble discontent is the badge of his rank; and the pain of it is blissful because, as John Stuart Mill once wrote, "It is better to be a dissatisfied man than a satisfied hog."

It is not uncommon to hear complaints that Christian civilization is unchristian, often with an inference added that Christian civiliza-

tion is a failure. There are some aspects of the case deserving more attention than they receive. One of these is the high, ideal demand which Christianity makes upon society, together with the strength of desire it creates and encourages. It would be easy for us to fill out the ideal of a wild Indian's life. With a very small fraction of our resources, we could make the natives of Arabia, Egypt, or Kamchatka, perhaps, perfectly content. Our problem is a more difficult one. An intelligent Zulu recently said to a missionary: "You missionaries trouble us. Before you came our wives got food out of the ground for us and brought us children and cattle. You make us give up our wives, our beer, cattle for our daughters, and want us to spend money for clothes, books, and preachers. Life was easy before. You make it very hard." Men in Christian civilization have enormous and numerous wants. They want the material and social privileges of cities—paved, lighted, policed, and filled with every means of transport; wish to be kept in communication with the rest of the world by telegraphs, newspapers, steamships, and railroads. And, whether in the city or out of it, people want abundance, refinements, luxuries, a relative degree of ease and independence. Our beggars and tramps must fare as well as African or Indian princes.

Furthermore, from all the physical and moral dangers of city life we are required to protect perfectly, not only those who live in the city, but, also, all those who float through it transiently on the free tide of travel. All that goes wrong in this artificial, congested, excited, and heated life is charged up to Christian civilization, and Christian people take it to heart and bear it as a burden on their consciences. If an evil grows up we publish it, describe it, pursue it; and this process of exposing and fighting a noxious growth makes prominent the evil, so that the quiet and unobtrusive good is unnoticed. We count lost womanhood by hundreds and thousands, and forget the millions who have not erred. Our high ideal pursues us and keeps us always saying, "Not as though we had already attained;" and this is decidedly and distinctively Christian. No pagan or Mohammedan community is troubled in this way. You hear nothing in their life about crusades against moral or physical uncleanness; and, by a curious freak of lame logic, maneuvering on the parade ground of an extensive ignorance, some skeptics argue that those peoples sitting contented in moral pollution are free and clean from all "filthiness of the flesh and spirit;" while, on the other hand, the movements we organize for the removal of detected evil in our

Christian communities are made, forsooth, to prove that we are worse than the pagan peoples.

All this is a price our religion requires us to pay. It forbids boasting about the ninety-nine safe in the fold ; it sends us out into the night in search of the one lost sheep and fixes our thought and striving upon that search. We need not boast; but we do need to remember that it is partly because our ideal is so high that we fall short of it. It is not any measure of falling short that shall condemn us. It is only resting satisfied and refusing to strive for the better result ; it is ceasing to search for the lost sheep, after the manner of lower and unchristian civilizations; it is only a refusal to press toward the mark of our exceptionally high calling, that can bring merited reproach and real failure. So long as the superlative ideal is kept in view and the high calling is pursued, we will be keenly conscious of every evil that disfigures our life and obstructs our social, political, and religious progress ; and we will make the evil conspicuous and converge public attention upon it and appeal to moral sentiment and disturb the guilty slumbers of indifference, while we loudly proclaim our resolute and unalterable purpose to war against disgraceful wickedness until it be driven out.

The point we here emphasize is that our self-reproach and the complaints of unfriendly and unfair critics make a part of the penalty we pay for having a high standard. The loss of such complacency as might come to us from favorable comparison with other peoples is another part of our penalty. But it is good for us to endure this kind of penance. We have a great goal to attain, and we cannot sit down to count in comfort the milestones behind us. We would renounce our ideal, abjure our faith, and cease to press toward the mark if we should ever, as Christian men and women, come to a stop in the sacred endeavor to establish here that kingdom of God under whose scepter and sway his will shall be done on earth as it is in heaven. The use of a milestone is for us to prove by passing it that we are moving on and up. It is better for society, as for the individual, to be more alive to what is yet to be done than to yesterday's achievement. Concentrate all thought and zeal on the evils that remain to be uprooted and cast out. They ought to loom large and threatening before our vision, and our souls be so appalled and incensed that the leap and rush and onset of to-morrow's assault upon the fortresses of wickedness shall make our most strenuous past endeavors seem but feeble. Let the heathen rage and unchristian critics imagine

and assert vain things, if God sets his King upon our holy hills; if always, in all our self-reproach and lashings of conscience, we find yet some strength to make a clean throne for our King.

But these things do not constitute the whole penalty. Another part is that, in the conflict with evil, we must forever be at school under the tutorship of experiment and experience, daily finding out and confessing that we have not fully mastered our lesson. How to fight the wickedness, kill it, exterminate the seeds of it; how to keep a new evil from starting up where the old one has been torn out by the roots; how to devise and institute forms of the wholly harmless and helpful that shall supplant and fill the place of things at least partially hurtful; how to find and recover our lost sheep on the dark, wild, dreadful, wolf-infested mountains—this is the problem over which we must study and brood and pray and experiment and fail and try again. It were so easy to let it all go and be heedless and indolent and selfish, were it not for the beautiful and lofty and exacting Christian ideal. It is so hard to be forbidden to let anything go, to be buckled tight to our task and incessantly prodded to press forever toward the high mark set yonder on the holy hills.

Beyond any day that ever dawned before, this is a time for Christian men and women to be observant, studious, solicitous—exploring to collect and collate facts, accumulating statistics and digesting them to extract their significance, probing the slums of cities, investigating country regions, as the Evangelical Alliance and other agencies are doing, and watching the gates of immigration to ascertain the location, magnitude, nature, and disposition of the forces of evil; and then, without fastidious shrinking, timidity, or bondage to old methods, to adapt means to ends with ingenuity and sagacity, like that which worldly-wise men show in practical affairs.

The last half century has made a new world—new in its material and mechanical conditions, its intellectual conceptions, attitudes, and methods, its social order and organization—every way different from that which existed fifty years ago. The mill hand, the walking delegate, the vicious, multitudinous, and irreducible immigrant, the anarchist, the sweat shop, and the vast corporation are a few of the new elements which complicate, irritate, and aggravate social, civil, and industrial problems. Human souls and bodies have higher possibilities, but also deeper dangers, than ever before. Past experience affords no wisdom adequate to the moral tasks of to-day. Christian invention, enterprise, and effort must be upon

the scale of the new conditions of this altered world. The requirement of our Master, that we shall meet and match the new demand, makes us sorely conscious that we have not yet learned how to apply Christian principles to the perfect subduing and coordinating of the harsh and discordant elements of human life. Yet the pain of our imperfect wisdom shall not make us shrink from the high calling—so high that we cannot glory in any past, however worthy and successful, nor consent to any condition in which even a remnant of wickedness exists. Our duty is to follow the white and lofty standard that is borne at the front. When we hear the sneering taunt that Christian civilization is a failure we resolve to toil and fight, until that charge shall be so obviously and glaringly false that decency will constrain the makers of it to take it back; and, with a Christlike love for sinful men, a settled and implacable animosity toward vice and iniquity, and a determination as rigid as the dogged desperation of wickedness itself, we fix our eyes upon the banner of our divine ideal and march on. We will learn from our blunders and organize victory on the field of our defeat.

In part, the humiliation and chagrin with which our high standards overwhelm us are the penalty we pay for being Christian men and women. They are, also, the token and the measure of man's capacity for nobleness, a trace of his heavenly heredity, and a prophecy of his destiny. We derive somewhat from Adam's Father.

> Rejoice we are allied
> To That which doth provide
> And not partake, effect and not receive!
> A spark disturbs our clod;
> Nearer we hold of God
> Who gives, than of his tribes that take, I must believe.
>
> Then welcome each rebuff
> That turns earth's smoothness rough,
> Each sting that bids nor sit nor stand, but go!
> Be our joy three parts pain!
> Strive, and hold cheap the strain;
> Learn, nor account the pang; dare, never grudge the throe!
>
> For thence—a paradox
> Which comforts while it mocks—
> Shall life succeed in that it seems to fail:
> What I aspired to be,
> And was not, comforts me:
> A brute I might have been, but would not sink i' the scale.

THE ARENA.

"DIVINE REVELATION."

THE article under the above title by the Rev. J. T. Chaffee, D.D. (*Methodist Review* for January–February), calls for more than a hasty reading; and this, not merely because of the acceptable statement of important truths which it contains, but especially because of the inferences which the writer suggests or quite directly declares. A prominent, if not the chief purpose of the writer, apparently, is to prove that divine revelation is a fact of the present day. This purpose makes itself most clear and emphatic in the closing paragraphs. "The canon, whether rightly or wrongly, is closed," says the doctor; "but let us devoutly thank God that the revelation continues." Ministers and others, it is rather vehemently argued, may act and speak as inspired men. In short, the doctrine earnestly advocated is that of a continuous, present-day inspiration. The statements upon that point lead me to raise the following questions:

1. Just what does the writer mean by present-day inspiration? Does he mean what the apostle meant when he exhorted Christians to "be filled with the Spirit," or that ministers and others, by the operation of the Holy Spirit, may be assured of the validity of the contents of special divine revelation, as found in the Holy Scriptures, and may be divinely aided in understanding and unfolding and applying those Scriptures? Does he mean what Christian theology has commonly held and taught with regard to the general revelation which God has made and is still making to the world, through history and in other ways? Or does he mean that divine revelations on a parity with those of the Scriptures are still being given forth—that, in the same sense and with the same fullness of authority, men of the present day may be inspired as were the writers of the Holy Scriptures? This is a timely question; for the matter under consideration is one upon which ambiguous general statements or incorrect statements are, especially at the present time, very dangerous. One of the ways in which the attempt is being made to relatively weaken the authority of Scripture revelation is by magnifying beyond all proper proportion the importance and authority of present-day religious thinking. A short time after the death of Philips Brooks, at one of the great memorial services held in his honor, one of the speakers, a prominent representative of the new theology, said, "We were discussing inspiration, when, lo, an inspired man stood before us!" Was it necessary, in order to pay a fitting tribute to the great preacher, that he should be assigned to the same rank with the prophets and the apostles? Dr. Chaffee writes of present-day inspiration as if he were seeking to correct a prevailing misapprehension or endeavoring to establish a proposition not generally accepted by the Christian Church. This makes the question only the more urgent as to the sense in which he uses his terms.

II. For what purpose are "the men of old," through whom God spoke to the world as the mediums of special revelation, referred to by Dr. Chaffee as "'earthen vessels,' and very earthen at that?" Why assert so stoutly the immeasurable superiority, "as specimens of Christian manhood," of the men of the present day for whom he would claim inspiration? This is a part of his argument for present-day revelation. It would be to the point, and somewhat refreshing, to have a few of our contemporaries mentioned who are "better" than the prophets and the apostles—"better men" than Moses or Isaiah or Jeremiah, "immeasurably superior, as specimens of Christian manhood," to Paul and Peter and John. True it is that, in the earlier part of his article, the doctor speaks of "the supreme revelation," as "found in one book and one Person." And near the close he reverts to the familiar idea of additional light breaking forth from God's word. But, just before this he declares, "No age ever more needed direct and immediate contact of God with men than this." Now, if such "immediate contact" is needed in the sense and for the purpose that he implies, why seek for "additional light" from the word of God, first brought to the world by such very "earthen vessels" so many centuries ago? And why refer to the Bible as containing the "supreme revelation," if there are now "better men" than the prophets and apostles—living teachers through whom God is pleased to communicate directly his truth and will? What is the logic of this effort to belittle the inspired men of old and to magnify the inspired men of the present time? Does the Bible, after all, contain the "supreme revelation?"

III. What is included in the doctor's reference to the faith of the past? He says that the more important question is, not "What have men taught and believed?" but "What ought we to teach and believe now? We cannot live on the past any more than we can do without it. We cannot bolt it down without discrimination. A wise eclecticism will reject of it, as well as receive from it; and progress will depend quite as much on what is rejected as on what is received." As a description of the attitude we should hold when studying the writings or teachings of men who have lived since the days of the apostles this statement may do fairly well. But "the past" is a term which goes farther back than that. And the subject under discussion is "divine revelation." Therefore, the question is pertinent and important, What does the writer include under the past? Does he refer to such men as Calvin, Arminius, Augustine, and Athanasius, to Church councils and synods, to makers of theologies and creeds? Or does he include the prophets and apostles also? There appears to be some reason for thinking the latter to be the case, for very soon we find him speaking of Jesus as "the one inerrant Teacher." If that appellation is correct, then the apostles were not inerrant. They were not, then, as has been held so long, set apart and inspired so as to make their message peculiarly authoritative. The proper way in which to treat their writings is that of "wise eclecticism." They belong to "the past," which we cannot bolt down "without discrimination." What about "the faith which was once delivered unto the saints?" Can we look to any one of

the apostles for it? But let us cherish the hope that the writer did not mean the apostles or the prophets, and that his reference to the faith of the past only includes the theologians and creed makers. Then the question arises as to their inspiration. If revelation is continuous did they not have the same kind and measure of inspiration that men have to-day? We practice eclecticism upon them. But it is only fair to let them also practice eclecticism upon us. This claim for continuous revelation is a two-edged sword, which cuts both ways.

IV. "The canon, whether rightly or wrongly, is closed, but let us devoutly thank God that the revelation continues." Why "wrongly?" What does the use of the word in that connection mean? Is there doubt in the writer's mind as to the rightful closing of the canon of Holy Scripture? The suggestion is too strong to be overlooked. But "the revelation continues;" and, if so, it is easy to infer that truths in addition to those contained in the Scriptures, and just as important and authoritative, are continually being brought by revelation within the knowledge of men. The doctrine of the sufficiency of the Scriptures must, then, be set aside, and the Scriptures, such as they are, must be dealt with in the light of the newer revelations of to-day. But when this is proposed or suggested it is well to remember three facts: 1. The great need of the present generation is precisely that of the many generations which have preceded. It is not that some new revelation shall be made from heaven, but that men shall accept and practice upon the revelation they possess already. The Scriptures are able to make us wise "unto salvation;" and the salvation is not only for individuals, but also for society. There is no problem of life so complex as not to find its solution if the religious and ethical doctrines plainly taught in the Scriptures be only believed and applied. To hold up before men the idea that new light is greatly needed is only too apt to turn the minds of men away from the abundant light they already have. The vague hope of new light may also deaden conscience and defer the day of better things. 2. During all the centuries that have passed since the days of the apostles, among all the rich products of Christian thought, there has not appeared a single volume that is permitted by the intelligent judgment of Christendom to take rank with the writings of the Old and New Testaments. Whatever the inspiration of these centuries has been, it has not added to the literature that is held sacred. This is a fact worthy of the consideration of those who unduly magnify present-day inspiration or proclaim the doctrine of continuous revelation. 3. This doctrine of continuous revelation, as quite commonly taught, is liable to bring into existence a class of exceedingly minor prophets, to say nothing of false ones.

ENSIGN MCCHESNEY.

White Plains, N. Y.

"OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD ROMAN CATHOLICS."

IN the March-April number of the *Methodist Review* there appeared a sweet-spirited article, "Our Attitude Toward Roman Catholics," written by H. K. Carroll, LL.D., religious editor of *The Independent*, New York

city. All who love the Saviour will truly enjoy Dr. Carroll's reference to the "spiritual meditations" of Thomas à Kempis, and will certainly admit that the Church of Christ need not expect to possess any "sweeter hymns" than "the Bernards" produced. If Thomas à Kempis and Bernard of Cluny and Bernard of Clairvaux had lived in the nineteenth century and pursued the noble course that Dr. Döllinger pursued they too, notwithstanding all their saintliness, would have been excommunicated.

The expressions that some controversialists apply to the head of the Roman Catholic Church, Dr. Carroll declares, "always make me shudder, as I would shudder at some shocking irreverence or awful blasphemy." Mr. Gladstone, in his work, *Speeches of Pope Pius IX*, page 6, invites attention to the fact that the predecessor of the present pope claimed to be "the living Christ." Such "awful blasphemy" as this "always makes me shudder."

Dr. Carroll says: "Quotations from the Catholic press have been offered as proof of the assertion that the 'throne on the Tiber' is likely to be set up 'on the Potomac,' and that the 'manifest object of the papacy is the subversion of our free institutions.' One of the quotations is alleged to be from *The Western Watchman*, a Catholic weekly of St. Louis. It is as follows: "We would draw and quarter Protestantism; we would impale it and hang it up for crows' nests; we would tear it with pincers and fire it with hot irons; we would fill it with molten lead and sink it into hell fire a hundred fathoms deep." The doctor adds: "I do not remember to have seen this sentence in Father Phelan's paper, which I have read faithfully many years."

In *The Christian Advocate*, New York, June 9, 1887, the following editorial tells its own story:

"HE CONFESSES IT.

"At the meeting of the Maine Conference Chaplain McCabe exhibited to us the following extract:

"'*The Western Watchman*, a Roman Catholic paper published in St. Louis, says: "PROTESTANTISM.—*We would* DRAW *and* QUARTER *it. We would* EMPALE *and* HANG *it up for crows' meat. We would* TEAR IT WITH PINCERS *and* FIRE IT WITH HOT IRONS. *We would* FILL IT WITH MOLTEN LEAD *and sink it in a* HUNDRED FATHOMS OF HELL FIRE."'

"We expressed doubt as to its having appeared exactly as quoted, and requested the chaplain to write to the editor of *The Western Watchman*. He did so, and the editor returned the extract with this sentence added, 'But would not lay an ungentle hand on a hair in a Protestant's head,' and then wrote: 'That is the sentence in full. E. S. PHELAN.' Well, the Roman Catholic Church never changes. We would hate to trust ourselves in many a country in this world in the hands of a man, belonging to an infallible Church, the Church of St. Bartholomew and the *auto-da-fé*, whose rhetoric would reach so sanguinary a height as this. We fear that, to make sure of drawing and quartering Protestantism, and of impaling and hanging it up for crows' meat, of tearing it with pincers and firing it with hot irons, it would be conceived to be the best way to sub-

ject Protestants to all these things. It is a singular fact that every figure of speech in this extract finds historic illustration in the methods and instruments of the Inquisition."

Dr. Carroll asks the following questions: "If our own republic were ever intolerable to the holy see, why were [Roman] Catholics allowed to assist in establishing it?" "If our [Roman] Catholic countrymen are disloyal, why have we never, in all our history, caught them in disloyal acts?" "I say again, if [Roman] Catholics are enemies of our government, in what single act have they shown their hostility?" Dr. Carroll in his article answers one question by asking another. I shall pursue the same method.

Was the head of the Roman Catholic Church in the last century a friend of the struggling colonists in their long and desperate struggle for the establishing of American Independence? At the Academy of Music, New York, Sunday evening, January 22, 1888, the Rev. Dr. McGlynn—after inviting attention to the fact that Monsignor Quarantotti, when secretary of the Propaganda, in one of his letters to the English cabinet, said: "Roman Catholics would not rebel against his gracious majesty, King George III, as witness the significant fact that in the recent unfortunate rebellion in America it was the Protestant colonies that rebelled, while the Catholic colony of Canada remained faithful to his gracious majesty"—commented before an immense audience of Irish Roman Catholics on this utterance of Monsignor Quarantotti as follows: "That shows what the Roman machine would have done if it could. It would have made impossible our glorious American Revolution and the Declaration of Independence."

Was the head of the Roman Catholic Church in the present century a friend of the struggling Unionists in their long and desperate struggle for the preservation of the American Union? Is it not true that on December 3, 1863, Pope Pius IX wrote a letter to Jefferson Davis that was intended to "grace the archives of the executive office" of the Confederacy "in all coming time?" Is it not true that our civil war "was planned and promoted by Jesuits?" If there are any who think not, let them remember that Lord Robert Montagu—who for several years was on terms of very close intimacy with many distinguished Jesuits, a highly esteemed friend of Cardinal Manning, and also of the pope himself, to whom Mr. Gladstone applied the language, "champion of the Papal Church," and who returned to the Protestant Church in 1882, assigning as his reason, "The shock which I experienced at the discovery of the gross immoralities of the Romish priests, and then the knowledge that the prelates of Rome taught the doctrine of rebellion, excused dishonesty and murder, fomented agitations, disregarded the sacred and binding character of oaths, and were always carrying on political intrigues"—said, in a letter which I received from him some years ago, "I know, from personal experience in 1863, that your great war, by which you lost thousands of brave citizens and immense capital, was planned and promoted by Jesuits." Is it not true that Pius IX was the only European ruler that

officially recognized the Southern Confederacy as an independent government? Is it not true that this Roman pontiff, in his letter to Jefferson Davis, insultingly designated those who were battling for our beloved republic, "The other peoples of America and their rulers?" Is it not true that, in the very heat of this life and death struggle, the spiritual ruler of the Roman Catholics interfered in the civil affairs of "our own republic" by appointing the archbishops of New York and New Orleans as arbitrators to settle our national difficulties? Is it not true that, after Pius IX had addressed Jefferson Davis as "illustrious and honorable President," and besought "the God of mercy and pity to shed abroad upon you the light of his grace, and attach you to us by a perfect friendship," the enlistment among the Roman Catholics almost entirely ceased and "our [Roman] Catholic countrymen" became hostile to the war? It is true that some Roman Catholics fought most bravely in what the secretary of the Propaganda called "the recent unfortunate rebellion in America"—and may their names be had in everlasting remembrance!—but let it not be forgotten that historians are a unit in asserting that an exceedingly vital factor in bringing to a successful issue the American Revolution were the Protestant Scotch-Irish.

Is it not true that on January 1, 1888, the late Monsignor Preston preached a sermon in the city of New York, in which he asserted that every word that comes from the pope is "the voice of the Holy Ghost," and declared, "The man who says, 'I will take my faith from Peter, but I will not take my politics from Peter,' is not a true [Roman] Catholic?" Every word that the pope utters—the man who guides the movements of "the Roman machine"—is "the voice of the Holy Ghost;" and the "machine" which he guides, "if it could, would have made impossible," not only "our glorious American Revolution and the Declaration of Independence," but also the abolition of slavery and the preservation of our republic.

The religious editor of *The Independent* suggests, "We should strive to divest ourselves of our prejudices against [Roman] Catholics and the [Roman] Catholic Church"—a suggestion that should receive prompt and prayerful attention. If true to ourselves we must remember the Saviour's command, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself," and we must endeavor to realize that our "neighbor" includes every human being, no matter what the color of his skin or his religious or political creed may be. "Strive to divest ourselves of our prejudices against... the [Roman] Catholic Church!" After reading these words of Dr. Carroll many exclaimed, "How can we? Did she not burn our fathers at the stake? Has she truly repented of her evil deeds?" While I will not quote the lines that Milton breathed into the listening ear of God when his soul was stirred with holy indignation at the awful crimes of faithful servants of that Church, who "rolled mother with infant down the rocks," yet I do rejoice with joy unspeakable that he who said to Hezekiah, "I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears," did not only "wipe away all tears" from the eyes of those mothers and infants, but did also in his book record their groans.

I will shut my eyes upon that terrible past; I will confine myself to these closing years of the nineteenth century; I will let the Church of Rome tell her own story. As a preface to that story, let me ask if "Impossible! Impossible!" would not be the answer earnest, devout souls in all the Protestant Churches would give to the following question: Would it be possible to find a Roman Catholic Church paper in the United States that would actually incite its readers to murder Protestant missionaries? There lies before me while I write *The New York Freeman's Journal* of September 24, 1887; and on page 4, column 5, I find an editorial in which the editor, after making reference to the attitude of the Roman Catholic Church concerning the command, "Thou shalt not kill," says, "We would esteem him a social benefactor who would kill one or two of the missionary correspondents of *Zion's Herald* and other zealous sheets." The editor of *The Freeman's Journal* continues: "If the killing of a few missionaries of this kind would keep others like them at home we should almost—we papists are so wicked—be inclined to say, 'On with the dance, let joy be unconfined.'" In one of the greatest papers edited in the English language there appeared, about two weeks later, an editorial entitled, "The Killing of Protestants in Mexico." It may be that this editorial, found on page 11, column 3, of *The Independent* of October 6, 1887, was penned by the religious editor of that paper, Dr. H. K. Carroll. In that editorial the assassination of native Protestants is brought to view. Who can read unmoved the following sentences from *The Independent*? "The narrative of this horrible affair, as given by a reputable Presbyterian missionary, the Rev. J. M. Greene, has been widely published, and it could hardly have escaped the attention of our [Roman] Catholic contemporaries. As the case now stands the crime of murder lies at the door of the [Roman] Catholic Church in Mexico, a priest being directly and a bishop indirectly concerned in it. It is not the first time that Protestants have been murdered by [Roman] Catholics in Mexico. We have sometimes thought that the killing of Protestants is not regarded as a crime across the Texas border." *The Independent* adds, in commenting on that bloodthirsty editorial in *The Freeman's Journal*: "This, we suppose, is meant for fun. If so it is very ghastly fun. Murder is not a funny subject except among savages and red-handed wantons; and the spirit of indignation which breathes in every line of this remarkable extract makes of it a very serious joke indeed. We doubt if Father Vergara and his bishop will see in it anything but warm approval of their method of ridding their diocese of Protestants. To incite to murder, even in fun, is regarded as a crime in civilized countries. We did not suppose that any constituency in this country, except that, possibly, of the anarchist press, would enjoy such reading as that which we have quoted from the editorial columns of *The Freeman's Journal*. We beg to remind *The Freeman's Journal* that the great body of citizens of the United States are non-Catholics; that no small proportion of them are strongly prejudiced against the Roman Catholic Church; that many still identify the [Roman] Catholicism of today with the [Roman] Catholicism which produced the Inquisition; that

many believe that the Church of Rome is still the foe of liberty of conscience, and would, if it had the power, treat Protestants in the United States as it treats them in Mexico and Spain."

JOHN LEE.

Evanston, Ill.

THE TESTIMONY OF JOSEPHUS CONCERNING CHRIST.

IN the March–April number of the *Review* Dr. S. L. Bowman, in an article on "Josephus and Jesus," brings forward about all the arguments that can be alleged for the genuineness of the famous passage in Josephus concerning Christ. But it must be borne in mind that we are not limited to the determination of the question whether the passage is genuine or spurious, for there is another alternative. May it not be partly genuine and partly spurious? This seems to us to be the real state of the case.

That great critic and Church historian, Dr. Gieseler, remarks that this passage "is regarded with the greatest probability as genuine, but interpolated." * He quotes the whole passage, putting in brackets the parts supposed to be interpolated:

Γίνεται δὲ κατὰ τοῦτον τὸν χρόνον Ἰησοῦς, σοφὸς ἀνήρ [εἴγε ἀνδρα αὐτὸν λέγειν χρὴ· ἦν γάρ] παραδόξων ἔργων ποιητής, [διδάσκαλος ἀνθώπων τῶν σὺν ἡδονῇ τἀλαθῆ δεχομένων], καὶ πολλοὺς μὲν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, πολλοὺς δὲ καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἑλληνικοῦ ἐπηγάγετο. [Ὁ Χριστὸς οὗτος ἦν.] Καὶ ἀυτὸν ἐνδείξει τῶν πρῶτων ἀνδρῶν παρ' ἡμῖν σταυρῷ ἐπιτετιμηκότος Πιλάτου οὐκ ἐξεπαίσαντο οἱ τὸ πρῶτον αὐτὸν ἀγαπήσαντες. [Ἐφάνη γαρ αὐτοῖς τρίτην ἔχων ἡμέραν πάλιν ζῶν, τῶν θείων προφητῶν ταῦτά τε καὶ ἄλλα μυρία περὶ ἀυτοῦ θαυμάσια εἰρηκότων.] Εἰέτι τε νῦν τῶν Χριστιανῶν ἀπὸ τοῦδε ὀνομασμένων οὐκ ἐπέλιπε τὸ φῦλον.

Omitting the passages that are bracketed, we may translate the supposed genuine parts as follows: "At this time lives Jesus, a wise man, a doer of wonderful works. He won over to himself both many of the Jews and many also of the Grecian people. And when Pilate had condemned him to the cross, through the charges brought against him by the first men amongst us, those who at first loved him did not cease [to love him]. Still, at the present time, the class of Christians named from him has not failed [died out]." In the same way Tholuck regards the passage, and remarks, "We inclose in brackets the passages which the more recent critics consider an interpolation." Again, "It suffices us to call attention to 'the doer of wonderful works,' which rightly is left unattacked by criticism." †

Renan remarks on the testimony of Josephus: "I believe the passage concerning Jesus is authentic as a whole. It is altogether in the style of Josephus, and if this historian has made mention of Jesus it is, indeed, just as he should have spoken of him. One feels only that a Christian hand has retouched the piece by adding some words without which it might have been almost blasphemous." ‡ That Josephus, a Jew, should

* *History of the Church*, p. 68.
† *Glaub. Evan. Geschichte*, pp. 73, 74.
‡ *Vie de Jesus, Introduction*, pp. xl, xli.

speak of Christ as a worker of miracles is not strange when we remember that Celsus, who attacked Christianity in the second century went, among the Jews and gathered up everything they had to say about Christ, and thereupon affirmed that Christ went down into Egypt and, having acquired certain miraculous powers there, returned to Palestine, and on account of these powers he announced himself as a God. (Origen, *Contra Celsum*). Rabbi Levy, in his Chaldee lexicon, quotes a passage from the Talmud in which the Jews assert that Christ was put to death because, by his magic, he had led Israel astray.

HENRY M. HARMAN.
Carlisle, Pa.

THE YOUNG MAN IN WHITE AT THE SEPULCHER OF JESUS.

Is it "not without plausibility," as Dr. William North Rice, following the Rev. Dr. Furness, suggests in the March–April *Methodist Review*, "that the 'young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment,' may have been no other than Jesus himself?" Having read with special interest the scholarly, somewhat unique, and satisfactory article of my long-known and highly-esteemed friend, Professor Rice, I was not a little surprised that he should give favor to the notion of Furness, as stated in the footnote on page 184 of the *Review*. Twenty years ago the then pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Kalamazoo, Mich., expressed to me, at his home, the same idea. As I then thought so I now think, that there is no plausibility in the conjecture, and for the following reasons:

I. According to Mark xvi, 1-9, the three women who brought spices for the anointing of the body of Jesus went together to the tomb to complete the work begun by another on the preceding Friday. The "young man" whom they saw "sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe" (Revised Version), said to them, "Ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here [ὧδε]"—that is, not "here in this place," as the word means after a verb of rest. With one only exception, this adverb is always rendered in the New Testament either "here" or "hither," as the drift of thought requires. The risen Jesus, if sitting there visible and closely contiguous to the place where he had lain, could not have thus spoken in reference to himself, except to deceive those noble women.

II. Had the "young man" meant to be understood that Jesus was not in the particular place (τόπος) where he had lain, he would have used, pointing his hand, some such word as ἐκεῖ, *there*, as in verse 7, or ἐκεῖθεν. He spoke definitely, with no disguise, "He is risen; he is not here [ὧδε]. . . . Go, tell his disciples and [even] Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there [ἐκεῖ] shall ye see him." Though our Lord spoke obscurely at times, and though he did not immediately make himself known to the two disciples on their way to Emmaus, he never deceived any of his followers, as he did if the "young man" was "no other than Jesus himself."

III. The word ἰδε, here rendered "behold," is not a verb, but a particle of exclamation, meaning *lo!* Were it a verb, as some seem to think, the word rendered "place" (τόπος) would have been τόπον, in the clause, "Behold, the place where they laid him!" I take it, therefore, that the risen Jesus, were he then "sitting on the right side" of the sepulcher where he had lain, would not have thus trifled with the tender feelings of those solicitous, devout, and faithful women. He would not, then and there, have spoken of himself in the third person in the several clauses that announced his resurrection. Would he not have said, "I am risen; I am here; lo, the place where they laid me; I go before you into Galilee; there shall ye see me, as I said unto you?"

IV. Collating the several statements in the four gospels that set forth this beautifully instructive event, I am strengthened in the opinion that the notion of Dr. Furness is "without plausibility." Matthew says (xxviii, 2–10) that the young man of Mark was "an angel of the Lord descended from heaven." The appearance of the women and his conversation with them at the sepulcher are given in nearly the same words as in Mark. What is more, Jesus himself, not the angel, is said to have immediately "met them, saying, All hail." Narrating the same event, Luke says (xxiv, 2–7), "Two men stood by them [the same women] in dazzling apparel," who made the same announcement. John says (xx, 12) that Mary Magdalene beheld "two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain." Neither of these was the risen Jesus; for, while Mary was conversing with them, "she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing" elsewhere, who then tenderly addressed her, as narrated in the subsequent verses and in the words given by the other evangelists. The slight variations in these four accounts do not affect in the least the point under discussion. To me it seems that these narratives, taken together, show that the "young man" was not the risen Jesus.

BOSTWICK HAWLEY.

Saratoga, N. Y.

THE HUMANITY OF CHRIST.

UNDER the above heading I find an article in the "Arena" of the November *Review* which sets forth some very strange things, in attempting to criticise a previous communication on the impeccability of Christ. A brief analysis of that article I herewith submit.

Christ was God "manifest in the flesh." He was both human and divine, though not in the sense of amalgamation; but he became the God-man by a mysterious alliance of the two natures. In the body prepared for the divine Son, which was begotten by the Holy Ghost, dwelt "all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." The number of times that Christ is mentioned by St. Matthew as "the Son of man" does not lessen the importance of the one instance where he is called "the Son of God." The humanity of Christ was not "the common humanity of his maternal ancestry;" for they from the beginning, except in the cases of Adam and Eve, had a human male progenitor, while the Saviour was begotten "of

the Holy Ghost." Nor was his humanity "liable to everything to which they were liable." He could not have been an idiot or cripple or leper; nor could he have been a liar or traitor or suicide or idolater. None of the inherited evils of human nature, either physical, mental, or moral, could have been his lot, except as he accepted them in his vicarious substitution, to make atonement for our sins. Adam and Eve were created, each by a peculiar method, and their descendants from the beginning were begotten by male progenitors; while our Saviour was begotten by the Holy Ghost and born of a virgin mother. Hence, the Saviour, as "the Son of man," was different from, if not superior to, Adam and Eve, and was superhuman and supernatural; for "he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they."

And it is a remarkable statement that Christ's humanity was "warped and biased and weakened by transmission through seventy-five generations of sinners." Will not the record show that the first family of the human race after the fall was as depraved as was the last that preceded the Messiah's advent? No Protestant of my knowledge holds that the mother of our Lord was immaculate; but the process of the Saviour's conception, all must believe, except those whose judgments are warped by error, was immaculate, as well as the Son of man himself. With reference to his temptations, had he been capable of yielding to temptation, of committing sin, he would have had no merit or grace to impart to those who are tempted. Being incapable of sinning, while at the same time bearing the weight of the race's guilt and woe, he was the more sympathetic and compassionate toward those who might sin or suffer.

Another misapprehension requires correction. It is in regard to our Saviour's sufferings. He experienced suffering in his earthly life—not to perfect any quality of his human character, but as an ordeal through which he was to finish, or perfect, the work that had been given him to do. The accomplishment of this work had been promised by the Father from the beginning of the world; and "this man . . . is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him," and is become "the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him." O, thou sinless, unsinning, and incapable of sinning Saviour, with the Father and the Holy Ghost, glory be to thy holy name! And let the Church of all ages say "Amen!"

B. F. PRICE.

Stockton, Md.

A TEST OF DOCTRINE.

To one not familiar with the facts in the case it would seem, after the theological controversies of the past, and because of the present great and constantly increasing opportunities for scholastic training and for contact with great teachers through their published works, that the absolute truth of divine things ought to be known, and that doubts and differences of opinion upon important points ought to be rare among those who deal professionally with the doctrines of our faith. But such is not the case. However reasonable and desirable such a consummation may seem,

as yet it is not realized. After ages of discussion and study, the main points of the old questions are still up for debate. To them are added many new problems or phases of old ones; and the debate promises to be endless. Nor is this, as some suppose, due entirely to denominational narrowness and bias or to any vagueness or ambiguity in the statements of Scripture, but, rather, to the individuality and independence of thinkers. Nothing is more natural than that each succeeding generation of thinkers, because in honesty they cannot accept truth at second hand, shall grind over the same old grist for themselves. The tendency of the working forces of different religious denominations toward unity upon fraternal grounds for charity's sake is only an apparent relinquishing of points in dispute. It is true that the Churches are getting more into line with the main purpose of Christianity and are marching on to the conquest of the world. Yet the same old theories for which, only yesterday, men excommunicated each other are still held and, in some form or other, are wrought into the various methods followed in the common conflict.

Thus, in the order of things, it comes to be the ever-present problem before every independent thinker, whether preacher or layman, "What is the truth in this or that matter." Nor do age and experience do more toward settling these inevitable questionings than to place at hand, for ready use, those products of study by which they may the more easily be satisfied. The writer acknowledges, after some years of ministerial life, in which he has honestly tried to settle beyond all doubt the various questions that have arisen, that not a lesson is studied, not a sermon is prepared, which does not involve the necessity of an arraignment and an examination of proofs. Perhaps this may be due to the constant necessity of making applications of old truths to new cases, as life leads out along apparently new thoroughfares. Perhaps it may be constitutional. But, whether the one or the other or somewhat of both, the confession is made. And now, to any who may be thus constrained for cause to frequently verify statements of truths, the following test of doctrine is suggested, which the writer testifies has in practice been helpful to him:

I am in this world for a purpose, which must never be lost sight of. From no choice of my own, I am set to the work of preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ. I can have nothing to do with what will not serve this purpose; and "I am determined not to know anything" among the people of this world "but Jesus Christ, and him crucified." To this must everything bend. The case is urgent; for "necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is me if I preach not the Gospel." Therefore, whatever doctrine, whatever phase of experience comes to notice, I must, and only need, ask, before placing it with others in the body of my individual creed, "Will it serve my purpose as a preacher of the Gospel for the salvation of souls?" In other words, "Will it 'preach well?'" It seems to me that I am not justified in following and teaching creeds because certain other men have followed and taught them. I am not in the business of creed saving, but of soul saving. Not the instinct of the churchman or the scholastic, but the instinct of the soul winner must lead. Let

creeds stand or fall as they may, let us save men first. Hence, if any statement be found in our standards of doctrine out of line with this purpose, why retain it? Still less, why use it? If any conclusion of scholarship be reached inharmonious with this, what have we to do with it? Ah, brother Calvinist, why should you preach the Gospel of a free salvation, and then, in order to be orthodox, declare that God hath decreed the names and number of the elect from all eternity? Brother Higher Critic, on the supposition that your findings are true, which seems to be matter of controversy, how much better instructed are the sheep under your care in the way of life, since you have demonstrated to them that the herbage in certain fields is not of the planting of Moses or Isaiah or Paul, as they have supposed? Brethren, test your doctrine by the great purpose of your calling—that you shall preach Christ for the saving of souls.

Evans, Colo. J. A. Long.

THE CONTACT OF ISRAEL WITH ASSYRIA.

As touching the papers of Professor Rogers in the last *Review*, the following may serve the present purpose:

I. Smith is authority with Schrader, and the truth of what I quoted is not impugned. My skepticism as to Ululai, etc., rested on my ignored suggestion as to the subordination of the rulers listed in the Ptolemaic Canon.

II. The reader may decide as to the orthographic identity of the four-syllabled *A-kha-ab-bu* and the two-syllabled *Akh-'ab* (אַחְאָב). That a Hittite prince should bear this Semitic name is no marvel, since, in the same list, at the same battle, Baasha, of Amana, bears the same name as an earlier king of Israel. So Samsimuruna (not "Samaria"—see note p. 221, of the last *Review*), a place near Ekron (?), had a ruler named Menahem at a later date. The orthographic identity of *Sir-'-lai* and *Yis-ra-'el* (יִשְׂרְאֵל) is likewise submitted for a like decision.

III. That "Sir-ite" is the proper gentilic adjective from *Sir* is not disputed. But tacitly restoring the *l*, as dropped in the modernization of the ancient name, gives "Sirlite;" for, notwithstanding Dr. Rogers's too broad assertion, consonants, both initial and final, were "dropped" in the modernization of ancient Semitic names. For example, Theuath is now Thena; Pirathon, now Fer'ata; Gibeon, now El Jib; Horem, now Hurah; Nephin, now Enfeh; Ekron, now Akir; Aphek, now Fik; Hamath, now Hama or Hamah. Indeed, if *Sir-'-lai* stands for "Israel" (יִשְׂרְאֵל) it has dropped the consonant י (*yodh*). That "there is no *yodh* in Assyrian" is no valid reason for adding this syllable to the Assyrian word, by a mere assumption, therefore, assimilating it to the Hebrew name. It is this yodhless word, for which there is no claim that it ever is found elsewhere in the inscriptions, that, by the foisting in of this initial consonant and syllable, has caused the greatest part of the confusion in the chronology, this conjectural prefix making the name do duty

here which is elsewhere always performed by some other word or words. "The name Israel," writes Schrader, "does not occur in the inscriptions as a general term for the Israelites, nor does it, as a rule [nor anywhere else, even if here], appear as the name of the northern kingdom." He adds that it occurs only once, namely, "on the monolith where Ahab of Israel (?) is spoken of as '*Sir-lai*,' that is, "he of Israel"—the place in dispute.*

IV. The Israelite prefix *Jeho*, etc., seems to be represented in Assyrian by *Ja-u-a*, which I suggest is no more a personal name of the king than is "Pharaoh" or "czar" ("tsar") or "king" or "president," and is, therefore, read erroneously—alas!—for "Jehu" (יהוא).

V. Dadda-idri is, in no other translation that I have seen, called "king," that word not occurring in the Assyrian text.

VI. Jareb is accepted as a name of Tiglath, meaning "the struggler" or "the combatant." If, now, Tiglath did nothing before 745, when "he placed himself on the throne," why should he then be sarcastically nicknamed? Is it conceivable that a man could usurp a throne and not have made a grievous struggle commensurate with opposing force? If he took tribute from Menahem after he had gained undisputed sway, why did the biblical writer call him "Pul?". Why not "Tiglath?" How did the Israelite know that he was or had been called "Pul?" Is it conceivable that the discarded name "Pul" would be used by Tiglath or by his representatives in demanding tribute of Menahem? Why may not Tiglath have "contended," during the eighteen years from the revolt of Asshur, if Merodack-baladan could thus contend for thirty years? And why is not this theory, which antagonizes no record, as rational and credible as an assumption which absolutely discredits the positive statement of the biblical historian?

Other important points may wait, for a more full presentation and comparison of theories and results, for a larger space than a mere note. I now simply assert that my theory or solution has not yet found its "breakdown," and that I am set, not for the defense of the Ussherian system, but of the general integrity of the biblical and Assyrian historical dates and records. That there are errors in the Assyrian inscriptions is freely confessed by such writers as Schrader and Smith. But it more than ever appears to me that, in the conflict forced upon it, the biblical account will ultimately win. There will doubtless be cases in the decision of which there may be doubt; but in all doubtful cases the Hebrew should rightfully have the benefit of the doubt. To this benefit it seems entitled by the character of its civilization, the vast superiority of its moral and religious system, by the absence from its records of any self-glorification or boastfulness, and by its great care in the preservation of genealogical records. The necessity, too, is forced upon it by its expectations in the future. What now appear to be errors in both records may, perhaps, appear so by reason of some mistake in identification, unwarranted assumption, or other divergency from a true reading or interpretation.

Pittsburg, Pa. JOSEPH HORNER.

* *The Cuneiform Inscriptions and the Old Testament*, vol. i, p. 133.

THE ITINERANTS' CLUB.

THE PASTORAL LETTER OF THE BISHOPS OF THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

It is the habit of most ecclesiastical bodies at their great representative gatherings to issue a pastoral letter to those whom they represent and over whom they exercise spiritual oversight, expressing the views of the Church on matters of special interest and importance. In the Roman Catholic Church such a letter is sent forth by the pope from time to time, as in his judgment may be necessary.

It seems that a condition of things has arisen in the Protestant Episcopal Church which makes desirable a pastoral letter from the bishops of said Church in the interim of the meetings of their highest ecclesiastical body. This letter is very important, both because of its substance and because of its influence on a large and influential portion of the American people. The Protestant Episcopal Church allows to its clergy and people large liberty in matters of faith; and, hence, the appearance of such a document is highly suggestive. The Church, in the judgment of its episcopate, requires to be safe-guarded on some important points of the Christian faith. When one notes the names which are appended to the letter it is scarcely necessary to say that it is a scholarly, able, and well-considered document. The writer of this thinks he discovers in it the hand of the distinguished Dr. Huntington, Bishop of Central New York; at least, it has that clearness of style and richness of thought which characterize his writings. It would seem from this letter that there is unrest in the Church on two points especially—"the incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ" and "the inspiration of the Holy Scriptures." The letter is, therefore, a statement of what the bishops regard as necessary to be held by the Church as fundamental truth on these great questions. It further appears that they regard any modification of their views in the belief and teaching of the clergy as of the nature of heresy and of unfaithfulness to their ordination vows.

The doctrine of the incarnation is clearly expressed in the following language: "And first, touching the incarnation and the person and natures of our blessed Lord, this Church teaches and requires her ministers to teach (1), in the words of the creed commonly called the Apostles' Creed, that Jesus Christ is the 'only Son' of God; in the words of the creed commonly called the Nicene Creed, that Jesus Christ is the 'only-begotten Son of God, begotten of his Father before all worlds, God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father.' . . . Unless our Lord Jesus Christ is firmly held to be God's own true and proper Son, equal to the Father as touching his Godhead, and to be also the true Son of the blessed Virgin by miraculous conception and birth, taking our very manhood of her

substance, we sinners have no true and adequate Mediator; our nature has no restored union with God; we have no sacrifice for our sins in full atonement and propitiation, holy and acceptable to God; for our moral weakness and incapacity there is no fountain of cleansing, renewal, and recreation after the measure and pattern of a perfect manhood. The assertion of the Catholic doctrine of the incarnation—the one indivisible personality of the Son of God incarnate, the Word made flesh and dwelling among us—is the antidote of the false teaching of our day, which is simply the revival of the old heresy of the self-perfectability of man. For the miraculous virgin-birth, while it is alone befitting to God in assuming our nature into personal union with himself, marks off and separates the whole of our humanity, as tainted by that very corruption of original sin which had no place in human nature as that nature was assumed by our blessed Lord in his incarnation."

The pastoral letter further teaches concerning the resurrection: "Of the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ the Church teaches, in the creeds commonly called the Apostles' and Nicene Creeds, that 'the third day he rose again from the dead according to the Scriptures,' and, in the fourth Article of Religion, that he 'did truly rise again from death, and took again his body, with flesh, bones, and all things appertaining to the perfection of man's nature.' . . . This Church nowhere teaches, and does not tolerate the teaching, that the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ was a so-called spiritual resurrection, which took place when the vital union of his mortal body and his human soul was dissolved by death, and that the fleshly tabernacle saw corruption in the grave and was turned to dust. This would be to make the resurrection take place from the cross, and not from the sepulcher."

The teaching of the Church concerning the Holy Scriptures is thus declared: "Certain points must be first fixed in the consciousness of all reverent students of God's holy word. Concerning the Scriptures of the elder covenant, our Lord authenticated the teaching of the ancient Church, to which 'were committed the oracles of God,' by his public and official use of the canon of the Old Testament Scriptures, as we know it to have been read in the synagogue worship of the Jews of his time. Nor may we forget that he himself, after his resurrection, declared that these Scriptures testified of him, specifying them in detail to the two disciples on the way to Emmaus, when, 'beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself,' and, more fully still, when, standing with the assembled apostles, he said, 'These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.' . . . It would be faithless to think that the Christian religion has anything to fear from the critical study of the Holy Scriptures. 'The Church of the present and of the coming day is bringing her sheaves home with her from the once faithlessly dreaded harvests of criticism.' We devoutly thank God for the light and truth which have come to us through the

earnest labors of devout critics of the sacred text. What we deprecate and rebuke is the irreverent rashness and unscientific method of many professed critics and the presumptuous superciliousness with which they vaunt erroneous theories of the day as established results of criticism. From this fault professedly Christian critics are, unfortunately, not always exempt; and by Christian critics we mean those who, both by theory and practice, recognize the inspiration of God as the controlling element of Holy Scripture. . . . Any instruction or any study which makes any part of the Bible less authoritative than it really is, which weakens faith in its inspiration, which tends to eliminate Christ from the utterances of the prophets, or which leads a man to think of miracles with a half-suppressed skepticism, is a pernicious instruction and a pernicious study. A great danger may beset the flock of Christ, not merely from false teaching, but through injudicious and ill-timed teaching, the effect of which is not to settle and confirm, but to undermine and weaken, faith. This danger exists, and unless it shall be conscientiously avoided by every teacher of the Church the coming generation may live to see 'a famine in the land—not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord.' The inspiration of the Holy Scriptures is a postulate of faith, not a corollary of criticism. It cannot lawfully be questioned by any Christian man, and least of all by men who have sealed their conviction of the certainty of the faith with the solemn vows of ordination. Outside of the domain of faith there may be undetermined questions touching matters which, to some minds, may seem to be almost essential to the integrity of the Christian scheme, but which cannot be necessary to salvation. In this border land thinking minds will appreciate and reverently and conscientiously use the freedom which is accorded to them; but they will not carry their liberty over into the realm of adjudicated truth. Their obligations to God, as men and as priests, bind them in a holy and blessed servitude to the truth; and a consciousness of their own honest loyalty is essential to their self-respect."

This important pastoral letter has been severely criticised, but without just cause. It sets forth in a clear and forcible manner what the episcopate of the Protestant Church regards as the great postulates, which cannot be discarded without great harm to the progress of God's kingdom. The fact that it has been criticised is a proof of its importance. The whole Church of God is interested in the maintenance of the fundamental truths on which the evangelical Church is founded. This utterance proves the essential oneness of the whole Church, by showing us that its writers regard as vital the same historic faith on the vital doctrines of the incarnation and inspiration of the Scriptures which is held as fundamental by evangelical Christendom.

ECCLESIASTICAL FEAST DAYS IN PROTESTANTISM.

It is a noteworthy fact that there is a tendency in Protestant Christendom to increase the number of days set apart for special services by the Church. In the Roman Catholic Church these days have been so multi-

plied that there is scarcely a week that is not devoted to some special saint. Everyone who has resided in Roman Catholic countries for any length of time has been impressed with this feature of their church life. Indeed, there is something going on in the church almost continually, and the church bells are perpetually ringing. Protestantism was a protest against devotion to mere form, whether of days or of ritual; and for a long period ecclesiastical feast days were abolished, as savoring too much of popery. A change, however, in this matter has gradually come over Protestantism. Of course, the Church of England and her descendant, the Protestant Episcopal Church of this country, have observed some of these days from the first; and yet even in them this tendency is manifestly increasing. The Presbyterian Church, on the other hand, with the various branches of that order, has steadfastly resisted innovations in this direction until quite recently. The Methodist Episcopal Church has occupied a position between the two, and has not rejected a moderate use of ritual and of commemorative days.

The change in the direction of greater attention to forms and ceremonies is very manifest. In the eastern part of our country it is especially perceptible. One can scarcely enter a Presbyterian or Methodist church without perceiving that there is an order of services which involves responsive readings and other exercises far more elaborate than in years gone by. Christmas and Easter are almost universally commemorated, and appropriate and elaborate music is rendered. Special children's services are often prepared for these occasions. There are exceptions, however. One of the leading pastors of the Presbyterian Church in this country told the writer that in his church, which is a large and fashionable one, there were no flowers on Easter, and that the multitudes who went the rounds of the churches to see the floral decorations were greatly disappointed at finding his church entirely destitute of them.

On the whole, we may say that, while there is wide variation in method, the tendency to increase the feast days is apparent. The danger in this direction was clearly perceived by the apostle Paul. In his letter to the Galatians (iv, 10, 11, Revised Version), he said: "Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labor upon you in vain." The exact reference of these words is not certain; but they refer, in general, to the danger of maintaining the feasts of Judaism, such as new moons, the passover, Pentecost, and sabbatic years, and thus substituting Jewish ceremonials for the spirit of the Gospel. At this point lies our danger. We may return to the Judaistic spirit without a return to Jewish ceremonials. We must have no substitutes for spiritual religion; and feast days should be encouraged only in so far as they quicken in us pure love and devotion to Christ.

The Lenten season is beginning to be celebrated in Methodism. In most of our churches Easter services are held. Good Friday is rapidly becoming a national holiday. In New York city many of the great business places are formally closed on that day. A bill has been intro-

duced in the Legislature of the State of New York making it a legal holiday. One of the great New York dailies reports that the mayor declared he never had worked on that day; and most of the city departments were closed. Certainly, no devout man can fail to appreciate the significance of the day on which our blessed Saviour gave his life on the cross for the life of the world. We must, however, be on our guard, lest in the ceremonial we lose sight of the spirit that underlies it, and lest by a multiplication of days we return to what the Church found it necessary to abandon, and so lay ourselves liable to the admonition of the apostle to the Gentiles to the Churches in Galatia.

A MINISTERIAL MEETING IN NORWAY.

We take pleasure in printing the following communication sent us by Bishop Vincent, which shows the vigor with which the foreign field is being worked:

Editor Itinerants' Club: An interesting report comes from a ministerial meeting held recently in Norway. The head of the theological school in Christiania, the Rev. J. Sanaker, writes:

"Last week we had a meeting in Christiania of all the preachers in Christiania and Laurvig Districts. We discussed the following subjects: 'The Relative Importance of Preaching, Visiting, and Study for our Pastors;' 'The Importance of a Deep Religious Experience and Sobriety of Conduct for the Pastor in his Work;' 'How to Avoid Monotony, in Substance and Delivery, in our Preaching;' 'The Human Conditions Necessary to a True Revival;' 'The Importance of our Revival Meetings, and what Part we can Expect our Members to Take in them;' 'Are our Times less Favorable than Former Times for the Proclamation of the Gospel and the Spread of True Godliness?' 'The Importance of Making Members who Move into a New Place and other New Church Members Feel at Home among us;' 'What can be Done to Secure Well-qualified Teachers in Sufficient Numbers for our Sunday Schools?' 'The Press, the Pulpit, and the Pew;' 'What we can Do as Christians, and especially as Pastors, toward Solving the Social and Political Problems of our Times.' We held meetings both forenoon and afternoon for four days; and three of these were of a more private character and were held in private houses. All of the preachers on both districts except two were present. Many stayed over Sunday and preached in our five churches here and, also, in the large new home called Calmeyergardens Mission House. We also had evening meetings all the other days, and in five different places on Sunday afternoon and evening. All the preachers and all our congregations were collected in the above-named large house, which is, I think, the largest building in the city. Our meetings were pronounced a great success. On Monday evening we had by count more than one thousand people at the farewell festival."

John H. Vincent.

ARCHÆOLOGY AND BIBLICAL RESEARCH.

A GERMAN REVISED VERSION.

THIS is, *par excellence*, an age of biblical investigation. Protestant nations vie with one another as never before in the study of the book. The appearance of the Revised Version, in 1881 and 1884, made an era in Bible study in all English-speaking countries. The impulse then given to a more thorough understanding of the Holy Scriptures can be appreciated by those only whose attention has been called especially to the subject. The most learned and devoted Christian scholars of Europe and America have already acknowledged the superiority of the Revised over the Authorized Version, and have borne testimony to this fact by using the former in their private study of the word, as well as in their addresses and writings. This is especially manifest in our Sunday school literature and in the exegetical articles of our critical scholars in various periodicals. What a pity that there are still thousands of our ministers who do not avail themselves of the best English translation! It is well known that Germany, also, has its Revised Version. The success of this, however, has been insignificant in comparison with that of the Revised Version in our language. This is not the place to account for that.

We now have another translation of the Old Testament into German. It is purely a private enterprise, the joint work of eleven competent scholars, all—except Dr. Socin, professor of Arabic in the University of Leipsic—professional theologians of more or less reputation. The work was done under the supervision of Professor Kautzsch, of Halle—a university long and favorably known for its great biblical scholars. In this new version the translators have aimed steadily at clearness and perspicuity, at producing a work intelligible, not only to the careful thinker and cultured scholar, but to the uneducated and common people as well. The motto of the translators was the same as that of Martin Luther, who, in a letter to Link, said that a Bible translator should ask, "How does the mother speak at home, the children in the street, and the common people in the market?" and should translate accordingly. Professor Kautzsch and his learned associates have avoided Hebraisms or the non-German idioms of every kind which had crept into former translations; and almost everywhere the Hebrew poets, prophets, and chroniclers have been made to express themselves precisely as they would have done had they been Germans living, at the close of the nineteenth century of our era, in the villages and cities of Germany. Obsolete phrases and expressions, no matter how venerable they had become with age, have been replaced, as a rule, with more intelligible and modern equivalents. In this regard Kautzsch's version is greatly superior to the English. The scholarship of the translators is such as to guarantee accuracy.

We are struck with the numerous gaps in this new version. This is the

case where, for any reason, the original defies translation, as when the text has become currupt. The probably correct meaning is given in the margin, instead, as in other versions, of placing the more probable rendering in the text, with a note in the margin. If a word or a phrase is so corrupt as to be unintelligible it cannot harm the humblest reader to be apprised of the fact. These marginal notes suggest the time when the passage was written, how and when interpolations crept in, and how a paragraph or a chapter suffered displacement; and when the meaning of a phrase or a proverb is not perfectly clear an explanation is given. These notes, though the essence of brevity, supply to a large extent the place of a commentary. It would be difficult to say too much in praise of this excellent translation, which, in our opinion, is by far the best version of the Old Testament in any modern language. Another very simple contrivance of great value to the critical student is the insertion of such letters as "J.," "E.," "R.," "Dt.," "Dt^2.," "RI.," "ri.," and many others in the margin to indicate the literary sources of the several books. These letters give at a glance the origin, not only of the section, but often of the paragraph, and sometimes even the part of a verse.

A companion volume is also published with this edition of the Old Testament, something after the style of the helps in our Teachers' Bibles, but much more abstruse and critical. Though this supplementary volume is not prepared for the professed theologian, yet many of our busy pastors may read it with profit. And even the intelligent layman who may have taste for biblical criticism and who may desire to become acquainted with the views and methods of the higher critics would be benefited by its perusal. In this we find valuable archæological *data*, information regarding coins, weights, measures, and divisions of time among the ancient Hebrews, and a survey of Israelitish history, from the time of Moses to the end of the second century B. C. This is arranged in columns, giving the chronology and history of (1) Israel, (2) Judah, (3) the origin of the Old Testament literature, (4) Assyria and Babylonia, and (5) Egypt. This table, though comparatively short, is exceedingly suggestive, and furnishes in a compact and condensed form much and varied information of great value to the Old Testament student. It is needless to say that this survey is presented from the standpoint of the modern historical school of German biblical critics. Its conclusions are so radically different from the views currently held by most Americans of the evangelical school that few, if any, Methodists will be able to accept them. The learned compilers, however, take it for granted that the *data* presented in this table are scientific facts positively established and, therefore, not to be disputed. That the majority of biblical critics in Germany receive these views is not questioned; and that many distinguished men in England and America meekly follow in their footsteps is also well known. But the variety of opinions in regard to details—important details—and the ever-changing positions concerning the origin of the Hebrew Scriptures among these same critics prove beyond contradiction that their conclusions are, at best, but theories not yet reduced to a scientific basis.

According to the table in the supplementary volume above mentioned there is not a scrap of Hebrew literature, of any kind whatever, which dates back to the Exodus. The uninitiated reader will be surprised to learn that the song of Deborah, in the fifth chapter of Judges, written about B. C. 1250, is the earliest thing we possess from a Hebrew pen. Not many years later appeared the fable of Jotham (Judg. ix, 7, *ff.*). For some inexplicable reason, a deep silence falls once more upon the land, and it was fully two hundred years before another line was written, at least as far as we have any proof of it. David broke this silence. He, however, was not the sweet singer to whom so many of the psalms are attributed, but a semibarbarous chieftain, capable of but little religious fervor. If our critics are to be trusted there are only two short poems which bear unmistakable evidence of Davidic authorship—the elegy to Saul and Jonathan (2 Sam. i, 19, *ff.*) and the one to Abner (2 Sam. iii, 33, *ff.*). Some time between B. C. 970–933 Solomon wrote his dedicatory prayer (1 Kings viii, 12, *ff.*). This period was comparatively productive, for it is quite probable that during this time were written Jacob's blessing (Gen. xlix), the Book of the Wars of Jehovah, mentioned in Num. xxi, 14, the Book of the Just, referred to in Josh. x, 13, and the predictions of Balaam. The next in chronological order is what the critics are pleased to call the "hero stories" (*Heldengeschichten*), marked *H* and *H*[1] in the margin of the Book of Judges, and written by some Ephraimite. A century later, or toward B. C. 877, appeared the Book of the Covenant (see Exod. xxi–xxiii). The Jahvist portion of the Hexateuch was produced during the reign of Joram, son of Ahab, between B. C. 853–842; while the Elohistic portion was a product of the reign of Jeroboam II, about B. C. 775. These two documents were joined into one more than one hundred years later, or, more exactly, in B. C. 643. The Pentateuch in its present form did not appear till the latter half of the sixth century before Christ. Though the critics cannot agree as to the exact date of the fragments of poems, such as the song of Lamech (Gen. iv, 23, 24) and others mentioned in the Pentateuch, they are practically united in assigning to them a comparatively recent origin.

It will be difficult for many people to see why songs attributed to Moses, Miriam, or Balaam should be later than that of Deborah, or why the former songs could not have been contemporaneous with the events described, as the song of Deborah is acknowledged to have been. After the archæological discoveries, not only along the valleys of the Nile and Euphrates, but in Palestine itself, it will be no longer urged, as was the manner of Wellhausen, that Moses must have been ignorant of the art of writing. And it would be purely gratuitous to assume that he had no taste or time for literary work, that he had no capacity for writing an extended code of laws, or that there were not events in abundance sufficiently soul-stirring to claim his mighty intellect and ready pen. If Egyptian monuments have been correctly deciphered Egypt was highly civilized centuries before the Exodus. To say nothing of special divine guidance, to leave inspiration entirely out of the question, surely there is

nothing unreasonable in supposing that the Pentateuch, in the main, is the work of the great Jewish lawgiver. Equally baseless is the assumption that David left no traces of his poetic genius except what we find in the two elegies above mentioned. Surely, if the son of Jesse could write poetry at all, and no one denies that, if he was able to compose two funeral songs the poetic merit of which is conceded by all schools of critics, he might have written other poems. How arrogant to assume with oracular certainty that David could write elegies, but could not have been the author of the nineteenth, twenty-third, or a score of other psalms bearing his name!

The passion for reconstructing the Hebrew Scriptures has run wild. The old orthodox or traditional view has been coolly laid on the shelf. The early books of the Bible have been brought to the level of the early legends of Greece and Rome. The critics are no longer satisfied with denying the Mosaic origin of the Pentateuch or the Davidic authorship of any of the psalms, but they also depress the date of these and other books by centuries. Possibly, as they claim, not a single book of the Old Testament, be it ever so small, is from one single pen. Even the prophecy of Obadiah, comprising only one chapter of twenty-one verses, bears, they say, the unmistakable stamp of composite authorship. In this, the shortest of all prophecies, three, possibly four, fragments have been united into one whole. One section (1–9) belongs to the ninth century before our era; the second (10–14) could not have been written till after the destruction of Jerusalem by the Chaldeans; verse 15 is of the time of Joel; while the last section as a whole (15–21), though showing some traces of an ancient oracle, yet bears evident marks of a very late revision. And so with all the prophets, poets, and other sacred writers.

Critics who can analyze with such scientific precision and who can furnish such details in chronology and history should produce incontrovertible evidence of their position. Have these learned men any of the original documents which were used in the composition of the several books of the Bible? Not a line. Have they any reference to them in the books themselves? Nothing that is positive and definite. If, however, they had discovered some ancient papyri or tablets, like those at Tel-el-Amarna, containing the original documents, the analysis of some of these critics could not have been more perfect. Upon what, then, do these men base their arguments and conclusions, which are no longer presented to us as hypotheses and possible solutions, but as scientific facts established beyond controversy, which none but the uncritical would think of doubting? Mainly, upon arguments purely subjective. Their conclusions, for the most part, are evolved from fertile imaginations, and chiefly from critics who openly discard the elements of prophecy and inspiration and reject every trace of the supernatural. We do not doubt the sincerity or the learning of those who hold the views presented in this volume; but where is the mediating critic who can harmonize such views with the doctrine of inspiration, as commonly held in the Methodist Episcopal Church and the other evangelical Churches of the United States?

MISSIONARY REVIEW.

THE MARTYRED MISSIONARY OF MANCHURIA.

Rev. William Chalmers Burns was the father of missions in Manchuria. Leaving Peking, he landed at Ying-tsu, the port of Newchwang, August, 1867. He suffered a chill soon after and died preaching to the people and urging his native helper Wang Whan to remain in Manchuria till other missionaries should arrive. Rev. John Ross, of the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland, arrived in Manchuria in 1872. The Irish Presbyterians joined the Scotch, forming one presbytery in 1891. The work has been singularly successful. Many Koreans came over the boundary into Manchuria, and through these the mission sent the Gospel into northwest Korea long before "the hermit nation" was open to civilization or to Christian influences from the coast.

Among the missionaries of the Presbyterians in Manchuria was a young man nearly thirty years of age, who entered this work in 1888. A famine, following flood, desolated a part of the country last year in May, and this young missionary, Rev. James Allen Wylie, was active in the distribution of relief, thereby winning the gratitude of the people and securing new openings for the Gospel and a new mission station, Fang Kang Pu, eight miles from Leao-yang, where Mr. Wylie resided with several other missionaries. Another interesting event was the opening of a new church in Leao-yang itself, presented to the mission by men who were yet unbelievers in the Gospel. It happened in this way: Some of the *literati* in the town resolved to oppose the preaching with discourses to the common people on the sacred edicts. They endeavored to get the dispenser at the mission hospital, one Chang, to deliver these discourses, and offered far larger pay for this service than he was getting in the hospital. Chang declined the undertaking. They took a large hall and fitted it up, but failed to get permission from the magistrate for these public deliverances. Those most active in the antagonism then retired from the opposition, and after consultation the more moderate ones, having the hall on their hands, offered it with its furniture to the mission for preaching purposes; and on the 13th of June, 1894, Mr. Wylie and others opened the hall for preaching, explaining to the people the full purpose and plan of their mission work.

In the height of his local favor the Chinese soldiers passed through Manchuria on their way to Korea. As a company of soldiers were passing through the main street of Leao-yang they met Mr. Wylie, who, seeing them approaching, stood aside to let them pass. The soldiers began to jeer at him and abuse him. He tried to move away, when one of the soldiers struck him. This was taken as a signal by the others, who attacked him with fury. Mr. Wylie was thrown to the ground, was stabbed with knives, beaten with musket stocks, and cruelly kicked, the officers

making no attempt to restrain the men, who, supposing they had killed him, marched off. Mr. Wylie was not actually dead, and was carried to a house and tenderly cared for; but in a few hours he died, thus giving to Manchuria that fertile "seed of the Church," the blood of a martyr. It is a dear price to pay, this of a young, educated, and devoted man; but we do not recall any instance in the history of modern missions where the Church has receded from the blood-line of its murdered missionaries. The ground is permanently occupied up to that geographical line. So will it be with Manchuria, whatever becomes of the Manchu dynasty at Peking or its vassal Korea. It is among the remarkable things to be accounted for that during the progress of the Chino-Japanese war so few missionaries have experienced any interruption of their work. Whether on the coast or in the far interior, except at the front of active war operations, missionaries have been secure as in times of peace.

PROVERBS AND THE ETHICAL UNITY OF MANKIND.

Missionaries in West Africa are credited by M. Jean Hess, in an article in the *Figaro*, of Paris, with alone holding the idea that the Africans are to be reckoned with on the plane of human beings. All white men whom he met in long journeys in Africa, except missionaries, said, "The negro is not a man; he is a brute, only fit to be a slave and to be governed by the stick." This widely experienced traveler undertakes to show that the popular proverbs of the Africans furnish a sufficient refutation of this view, and, moreover, show that the same moral ideas are to be found in the savage of the Congo and the highly civilized citizen of Paris. There are abundant parallels between the proverbs of the Yorubas and those of more polished races. They are witty and wise, and reveal the existence of an innate faith in truth and justice; and, what is more impressive still, they substantially recognize the standards and principles of the second table of the Mosaic law. M. Hess is perfectly safe in saying that these maxims are not the invention of people without considerable power of observation and expression. They have the same sententiousness which characterizes the proverbs of Asiatic and European nations. Ethical distinctions exhibit such uniformity in all parts of China, Japan, India, Persia, and now among these rudest African tribes, as marks the unity of the race and the universality of the moral conditions to which the Gospel is applicable; for neither the man on the Congo nor he of the Thames meets the ethical standards which his own proverbial wisdom announces.

The Yoruba recognizes a universal conscience when he says, "When we have committed a fault the punishment is not far away or does not linger; it is called remorse." That a knowledge of wrong is essential to blameworthiness he recognizes in the saying, "He should not be killed who has acted from ignorance." There is some knowledge of human nature in the adage, "We know whom we love, but we do not know by whom we are beloved." The Yoruba places a high estimate on the

results of general experience which have crystallized into proverbs: "When a truth is lost it is found again by proverbs." He does not think that cleverness in wrongdoing will exempt from the consequences thereof: "No more than the careless rat does the cleverest rat escape the trap." Contentment and the thought that happiness does not inhere in external conditions he expresses in the following: "It is better to be a happy slave than an unhappy son." Here are a few general ones: "Hunger prevents the admission of any other sentiment where it is;" "We cannot call the same thing a burden and a delight;" "The free man may appear timid, but he is never afraid."

M. Hess's point is that the same ethical base underlies the nature of the negro and the white, the savage and the cultured races. Our point is, that these negro and savage races not only have the same need of the Gospel, but are just as susceptible of high ethical development under the Gospel as any races known to history.

COMPARATIVE EDUCATION OF ADHERENTS OF RELIGIOUS SYSTEMS.

It is with some curiosity, at least, that we note the lessons of the census of India in the matter of the relative intelligence of the several religious communities in that vast continent. The small community—consisting of less than ninety thousand in all—of the Parsees shows the highest per cent of persons able to read and write. The average is heightened by the remarkable extent of education among Parsee women, one half of whom are educated, at least to the point of being able to read and write. The Jews, numbering seventeen thousand, come next to the Parsees, but the smallness of their number again renders it easier to reach a good average. The same holds of the small Jain and Buddhist communities, about half of the men being able to read and write, though the women are illiterate. The Brahmans and Mohammedans show the low average of less than ten per cent of the men, and less than one per cent of the women, as being in any degree literate. The hill and forest tribes are still much lower, none of the women and few of the men being at all educated.

The relative position of the Christian community is not what it should be, only thirty-three per cent of the men, and thirteen per cent of the women, being able to read and write. Two things must be taken into consideration, however, in weighing this item. The Christian statistics include the Roman Catholic communities, where education is not accentuated. The Protestants alone would show a much higher average. But even these Protestants have been largely recruited from the lower classes, among whom education is nearly *nil*. They have raised the ratio to an amazing degree when it is borne in mind that the rudest and least cultured people have turned frequently *en bloc* to Christianity. This has been true of the large accessions in Mysore and among the Telugus, as, also, among the Karens in Burma and, later, among the races reached by American Methodists in the Nerbudda valley and north of the Ganges. In truth, the educational improvement among these depressed classes has

been so great that they have furnished a large proportion of those who have passed the government examinations, which indicates that the Indian social structure may be turned bottom side up. This development of the lower classes is largely a direct result of Protestant missionary and educational processes.

WHAT IS TAUGHT ABOUT PROTESTANTS IN SOME ROMAN CATHOLIC COUNTRIES.

We are in receipt of a number of *Peru*, an occasional record of missionary labors, trials, and blessings published in Lima, Peru. We have among our acquaintances many excellent Roman Catholics who will be slow to believe that the following can possibly be correct. *Peru* translates some extracts from a *Catechism of Protestantism, for the Use of the People*, which, it says, was prepared by a Jesuit priest and is circulated in Italian and Spanish speaking countries to guard people against Bible agents, missionaries, and evangelists. We select only a few of these utterances, as showing some of the obstacles against which Protestantism has to make headway in Roman Catholic quarters. The *Catechism* defines what is meant by "Protestants:" "The words 'Protestant' and 'Protestantism' are used to signify . . . the rebellion of certain proud men against Jesus Christ, the founder of the Church." In answer to the question, "What is the doctrine of Protestants?" we find, among many others, such statements as these:

"To determine the doctrine or teaching of Protestantism is very difficult and almost impossible, for Protestants, it may be said, change their doctrine with every change of the moon. Their doctrine varies just as the brain of each Protestant varies; each one has his own doctrine, and one very different from that of the rest. . . . As these [doctrines] flatter the passions of man, especially pride, the lust of the flesh, and the love of money, they immediately had for disciples all those who wished to gratify their lusts; and even those who become Protestants now and abandon Catholicism are far from being anything good. . . . The majority of them were lovers of women, of rapine, and anxious for employments in the new sect. Nearly all had a bad end, as did their masters—some of remorse, others of desperation; and others committed suicide, after a life more or less miserable. Luther, after having passed the last day of his life in the midst of a splendid banquet, between buffoonery and laughter, was attacked at night by apoplexy and died impenitent. Calvin died in despair, of a shameful disease, eaten up by worms, blaspheming God, and calling on the devil. . . . They have employed against Catholics executions and torments of such a nature that have, for their refined cruelty, left far behind even the pagan emperors. The iron, the fire, torment, wheels of razors, lakes of ice—all, everything, have served them against the Catholics faithful to their God and their religion. Not even have they spared the women and children. . . . Such persecutions have never been lacking in Protestant countries. . . . They have no fixed belief, no commandments, nor sacraments, nor abstinences, nor fasts."

FOREIGN OUTLOOK.

SOME LEADERS OF THOUGHT.

J. Petran. Not so much as a leader as in the capacity of an exponent of the popular opinion among certain classes of German pastors do we mention him here. Throughout Europe generally there is less fear of the effect of biblical criticism on evangelical Christianity and evangelical Christians than there is in this country. This arises, especially in Germany, from the courageous belief that truth is mighty and must prevail, and that the way to discover truth most speedily is to encourage free discussion. This belief springs, again, from a strictly logical application of the principle of the freedom of the individual conscience, as enunciated in the days of the Reformation. To all these ideas we would say, with Paul, "All things are lawful; but all things are not expedient." Petran believes, with many others, that the true and proper critical treatment of the Bible helps to demonstrate the eternal and all-conquering power of Christianity, by showing that God's word is not a doctrine embodied in definite forms and words, but a living power, in itself constant, but outwardly changeable, and which is made available by effective testimony, written and spoken. He thinks that such criticism has a tendency to disclose the precious germ now hidden by the outward shell. He firmly believes that, so far from injury to the cause of Christ, great gain would result from the displacement of the customary dogmatic treatment of the Bible by the historical, and thinks that this is clear from the actual present conditions, the character of the biblical documents, and the history of their origin, collection, and transmission. Probably no one would deny the utility of true criticisism; but there would be a serious difference of opinion as to what true criticism is. Petran does not catch the full significance of biblical criticism for the faith of the Church. In the last analysis, it all affects our ideas of Christ and his work. We believe, indeed, that the final outcome of all the criticism of the gospel documents will be to silence the blatant tongues of infidels and to introduce the era when all shall have, at least, an intellectual faith. But very certain is it that to-day the logical outcome of the principles of the radical critics is to seriously interfere with faith in Christ. This is not because criticism is wrong or hurtful, but because the principles and assumptions of much of the prevailing criticism are wrong, chiefly in this—that the critics profess to be seeking truth for its own sake, assured of its final good results, whereas truth is only to be sought for its practical ends.

Professor Dr. Hermann Schell. Among Roman Catholics his place is very high. As a writer and thinker he presents several commendable traits. He is thoroughly scientific in his method, and aims to adapt himself to the highest demands of his most thoughtful disciples. He avoids as much

as possible useless strife over indeterminable questions and spends his strength on the practical phases of theological discussion. That he does not write for mere purposes of controversy is evident from the fact that he is as thorough in the discussion of questions which are not in dispute between Romanists and Protestants as in the treatment of those that are in dispute. He believes that intellectual independence should be respected and demanded. But of course this is to be taken in such a sense as to allow the Church the right to judge whether anyone has gone beyond the bounds of propriety in the exercise of his intellectual independence; and if the Church judges that he has so done he must be willing to make himself think as the Church requires, whether he does so think or not. His views with reference to the relative value of Scripture and tradition are worthy of mention, giving to the former, as he does, an incomparable advantage—in this respect, at least, that in the Scripture we have not merely the contents of the divine truth, but the divine, prophetic, and apostolic word; that, therefore, the Scripture has a certain independence of the Church; and that in its development of doctrine the Church finds a much stronger guide in its search for the truth than in the tradition which grew up at the same time with the Scripture. It is a great pity that the Roman Church is not content with the authority of the "divine, prophetic, and apostolic word." But from the beginning men have felt the force of their own wishes to such an extent that, if they can make themselves believe that there is any other authority which can in any way supplant or modify the plain teachings of God's word, they are glad to find it. Romanists dare not return to the Scripture as the sufficient source of authority in religion, else they would cease at once to be Romanists and the "Church" would fall into ruin.

William Hermann. Among the disciples of Ritschl he easily takes place in the front rank. In common with all Ritschlians, he claims that the German orthodox party stands practically on Romanist ground, that their confessions of faith are a departure from the original doctrine of Luther, and that the Ritschlians are the true representatives in the present day of Luther's doctrine of justification by faith. Hermann is accused of minifying, if not of denying, the guilt of sin in the sight of God. This Hermann declares to be a false accusation, and affirms that he believes in the guilt of sin; and not only so, but also that no man can produce in himself true repentance that, on the other hand, whoever experiences the influences of God upon his heart or lives in the faith will be so affected as to be constantly humbled and pained at his lack of goodness. He does not think, however, that the law can bring one to true repentance. This can only be done by the consideration of love as manifested in Jesus Christ. Some of his ideas of faith are as follows: Faith does not originate from the inner life of an individual, but the effect of faith is to give him a new inner life. The Christian cannot found his faith upon facts reported by others. Least of all, can he confirm the ground of his faith by a pious guarding of sacred traditions. True faith is produced by a

subjection of ourselves to the redeeming power of our Saviour, Jesus Christ. No man has ever believed in Jesus Christ who did not forget all other authorities, cease from all questions of dogma, and place himself, without a barrier between, under the power of Jesus Christ. Not the Bible produces faith in Jesus, but faith in Jesus opens the truth of the Bible to our vision. All this reminds one most decidedly of Methodism. Even with reference to the proof of the divine origin of Scripture, Wesley declares that the only adequate demonstration is found in a religious experience. Hermann's chief contention is that, as we cannot be saved by works, so we cannot be saved by adherence to confessions of faith or to dogma in any form; and that, as the attempt to make works a part of our means of salvation places us in legal, not evangelical, relations with God, so does the attempt to introduce any dogma as a condition of believing. Jesus, the Redeemer, is alone the object of all saving faith. To confuse this by adding to it any other condition whatsoever is to obscure Christ by so much.

RECENT THEOLOGICAL LITERATURE.

Die Bedeutung Benedikts von Nursia und seiner Regel in der Geschichte des Mönchthums (The Place of Benedict of Nursia and his Rule in the History of Monasticism). By Dr. Grützmacher. The lover of Church history need not lack for inviting fields of investigation. More interesting than any romance, although often painfully interesting, is the history of asceticism, mysticism, and monasticism. Grützmacher's book is not a romance, however, but a study of Benedict and his rule. Beginning with the sources of information, he discusses the time of his birth, the founding of his monastery, and his death; then his life, the genuineness of our copies of his rule, the contents of his rule, and its significance in relation to the rules of Basil, Cassianus, Cæsarius, and Columbanus. Grützmacher's views are summed up as follows: The rule of Benedict is by no means epoch-making in the history of monasticism; it is, rather, a skillful and exact application of the developments which had earlier taken place in the monasticism of the West. This Grützmacher regards as the one service of Benedict—a service as truly rendered by Cæsarius of Arles, who has no special name in the history of monasticism, because, unlike Benedict, fewer historically great personages were his immediate followers. We may admit, with Grützmacher, that it was not so much what Benedict taught or instituted as a combination of favorable circumstances which gave him his distinction as a monastic founder. But he surely fails to estimate correctly the contribution which Benedict made to the development of Western monasticism. In the older rules the community life was entirely subordinate to the benefit of the individual, whose efforts were for his own perfection. But with Benedict the idea of the worth of the community life came to its recognition and of necessity somewhat modified the rule for the individual, making it less severe, more easy, and more free. Not only did the past experiences of monasticism point

to just what Benedict instituted, but Benedict rightly interpreted those experiences and the needs of the times, and had the force of character to impress them upon others. The time is past when we can afford to despise monasticism, even though we cannot approve it. It was an honest effort to do for men what the best men believed to be needful, and is, therefore, a most instructive chapter in human history.

Entstehung und erste Entwickelung der Katechismen des seligen Petrus Canisius (Origin and Earliest Development of the Catechisms of the Blessed Peter Canisius). By Otto Braunsberger, of the Society of Jesus. The energy and effectiveness with which the Jesuit Canisius labored in the interests of Romanism in the early days of the counter-reformation lends this study of his catechisms an interest, even in the present day. To the counter-reformation they were what Luther's catechisms were to the Reformation. Braunsberger devotes a loving effort to the work of his comrade long deceased. As a specimen of the means by which it was attempted to check the Reformation under Luther and to produce a reform within the Roman Church this book of Braunsberger will be instructive. His investigations lead to the conclusion that Canisius prepared three catechisms—a larger in 1555, a smaller in 1556, and a smaller still in the latter part of 1558 or the early part of 1559. The larger catechism treated the entire subject-matter in 211 questions, the smaller in 122, and the smallest in 59. They were all originally written in Latin; but the larger was translated into German in 1556, the smaller in 1563, and the smallest in 1558. In all three the order of treatment is essentially the same. The triad—faith, hope, and love—is first treated, and this is followed by the Apostles' Creed, the Lord's Prayer, the Ave Maria, the Ten Commandments, and the Five Commandments of the Church; then come the sacraments, the different kinds of sin, works of mercy, cardinal virtues, the gift of the Spirit, the Beatitudes, and evangelical counsels. The essential insincerity of Romanist writers is displayed by Braunsberger and attributed to Canisius, as follows: he attempts to show that Canisius was well persuaded of the infallibility of the pope, notwithstanding he says nothing about it in the edition of 1555. This omission Braunsberger attributes to the unwisdom of saying anything about it at that time. That he said so little about it in the edition of 1567 he explains on the ground that he did only what the times allowed and demanded. Evidently, the Society of Jesus has lacked from the first the frankness of Jesus. It appears that in the mind of the Roman Church it is unwise to reveal the whole truth and let it win its own way. One never knows whether a Jesuit is expressing his real views or not.

Die Aufgabe der Systematischen Theologie (The Task of Systematic Theology). By Professor H. H. Wendt. Among German theologians questions of method in the development of a subject are regarded as of immense importance. This little work seeks to discuss the questions, "What?" and "How?" in reference to systematic theology. One of

the burning questions of to-day concerning Christian doctrine is the decisive, determinative source of authority in religion. This Wendt finds in the religious teachings of Jesus—a proposition which he has defined and defended in another work. The teachings of Jesus were announced with special reference to the conditions by which Jesus found himself surrounded. Taking this into consideration, it is the task of systematic theology to develop in systematic order and scientific form the teachings which Jesus imparted to the popular mind, and to develop them with reference to our present needs. The assumption underlying this idea is that the teachings of Jesus were of universal and eternal significance, although the particular application of them may change according to country and age. The denial of this truth has led, on the one hand, to the subversion of Christianity in some communions, and, on the other hand, to the offense of many Christians who think the forms must always remain the same. Another important question in systematic-theological method is that with reference to the relation between ethics and dogmatics. Wendt holds that, while it is necessary to develop the entire system of Christian doctrine harmoniously, yet the particular ethical demands of Christianity upon the individual and upon society must be investigated in separate treatises. While this may seem to be demanded by the great importance of some of the problems of individual and social ethics, yet there is danger that, when disconnected from the general doctrinal discussion, the Christian character of ethics will be overlooked. When so treated by Christian authors, a well-defined system of Christian doctrine must, at least, underlie the discussion and be regulative of the opinions advanced. So that, while formally these questions of individual and social ethics may be distinct from the main body of doctrine, they are in fact an organic part of the same.

RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL.

Protestantism in Austria-Hungary. The following very interesting facts are taken from the recent statistical report of the minister of education of Austria-Hungary. Of the 23,895,000 inhabitants of Austria, there are only 436,352 Protestants, of whom 315,828 are Lutherans and 120,524 Reformed. In Vienna the Protestant colony numbers 41,943 souls. Large Protestant congregations are found in Northern Bohemia, as also in the Czech districts of Bohemia and Moravia and the Polish districts of Silesia. Four fifths of the large German colonies in Galicia and Bukowina are Protestant. The official name of the Lutheran Church is "The Church of the Augsburg Confession," while that of the Reformed Church is "The Church of the Helvetic Confession." The statistics for the kingdom of Hungary are as follows: There are 3,429,126 Protestants, of whom 1,204,000 are Lutherans and 2,225,126 Reformed. In the Hungarian and Transylvania districts the Reformed largely predominate, numbering nearly 2,000,000. Of the 2,000,000 Germans in Hungary, 415,000 belong

to the Lutheran and 27,000 to the Reformed Church. Of the 2,000,000 Slavonians, 500,000 are Lutherans and 11,000 Reformed. Of 7,500,000 Magyars, more than 2,000,000 belong to the Reformed, and only 313,700 to the Lutheran, Church.

Tribulations of German Social Democrats. At their recent congress in Frankfort-on-the-Main various difficulties arose. The Bavarians wanted the utterances of the leaders to be distinguished by a more revolutionary tone; the latter, on the other hand, threatenened to leave the party if this were insisted upon. A great bone of contention was the question of salaries for editors and other paid agents of the party. It was declared that these men had their offices fitted up in a most luxurious style, and that they received salaries much larger than the majority of those whom they serve. It was particularly objected that these large salaries for the intellectual work of the editorship were a violation of the principles of social democracy, which ranks all labor as equal. The threat was openly made in reply that if the salaries of the editors were cut they would resign, as they could earn more by working for the opposition press. This brought the congress to terms, although it did so at the expense of the very principles which social democracy profess to maintain.

Roman Missions and Politics. Only a few years ago Cardinal Lavigerie succeeded in inducing the pope to recall the Italian Capuchins from Tunis, in order to make room for the French missionaries, that thereby the way might be prepared for the French to take possession of the country. Now the same pope takes another turn. He has placed an apostolic prefecture in the hands of the Italians, in order that the French missionaries may be removed from the so-called Erythrian colony, because their presence interferes with the Italian colonial policy. Two things appear perfectly plain from all this, namely, that the pope carries on his missionary operations in the interest of politics, and that he does this in such a way as to place the various governments of Europe as much as possible under obligation to him. The political character of the Roman Church becomes more and more evident every day.

A Roman Catholic President for Switzerland. In the person of Dr. Joseph Zemp, the Swiss Romanists have at last secured a representative as president of the republic. He was chosen by the very large vote of 128, out of a whole number of 156. This large following is not only an indication of the respect in which he is held, but is also in accordance with the custom of electing the vice president to the office of president. Zemp has the honor of being the first Romanist representative in the cabinet. For many years he had been the Catholic candidate, and in December, 1891, was elected minister of the department of post offices and railroads. He is a conservative Romanist, and his movements will be watched with interest by the entire Christian world.

SUMMARY OF THE REVIEWS AND MAGAZINES.

THE doors of the great educational institutions of the world seem to be opening but slowly to woman. Of her struggles for a place in the higher schools of learning a woman herself writes in the April number of the *Forum*, under the caption of "Women in European Universities." The author, Alice Zimmern, traces the growth of the movement in the three countries of England, France, and Germany. English universities, she says, "may be divided into two classes: the ancient seats of learning, Oxford and Cambridge, which grew out of the old monastic system, and yet retain many mediæval customs; and modern institutions, such as London, Durham, and Victoria Universities and the infant University of Wales." At London and Victoria women are eligible for degrees; from Durham a petition has been sent up for such an alteration of charter that the university may "confer degrees in all subjects, except theology, on duly qualified women." At Oxford and Cambridge, notwithstanding the recognition of affiliated colleges for women, no degrees are conferred on them. As for France, "the doors of her universities were never closed to women, though it is probable that no one realized this fact until the first adventurous woman found that she had but to knock and walk in." In Germany the case is far different. She is "the last to realize the necessity of giving her daughters a higher education." Proof of this seems to be found in the denial to women of a part in the exercises of the Leipzig Seminary and in the withdrawal of concessions previously granted at Heidelberg. Yet in the establishment of the Victoria Lyceum, at Berlin, and in the institution of a course of lectures to women, at Göttingen, through the agency of Fraülein Vorwerk, the writer finds encouragement for the future. "As we glance back over the position of university women in these three countries," says the writer, in conclusion—"France, with its unconditional equality to all who fulfill the necessary conditions; England moving on slowly 'from precedent to precedent' to the same great end; Germany, half sunk in darkness yet, but with glimpses of light showing here and there—we recognize that all are moving in one direction. . . . In another twenty-five years there will be no need to explain the position of women at our universities. There will be nothing left to say, then, except that, in very truth, 'the woman's cause is man's.'"

THE *New World* for March comes freighted with good things. Its opening article, by C. C. Everett, on "The Devil," aims to show that the idea of Satan was not indigenous to Jewish thought, but was perhaps of Mazdean origin. In the next paper, Maurice Bloomfield discusses "Race Prejudice" as a yet operative force, and hopes for the day when its instincts and traditions 'will be so completely surrounded, so strongly pressed upon, by growing culture that they will be forced to join the

numberless shades of defunct atrocities of the past." A choice estimate of the last "great poet" of the nation is given by T. T. Munger, in his paper on "Oliver Wendell Holmes." The next two articles are "The God of Zoroaster," by L. H. Mills, and "The Truth of the Christian Religion," by Allan Menzies. Of whatever faith the reader may be, he will be attracted by H. G. Spaulding's estimate of "The Preaching of Phillips Brooks." In his paper entitled "Some of Mr. Kidd's Fallacies," J. M. Whiton declares of *Social Evolution* that "a more incoherent and fallacious, while pretentious, piece of reasoning is not often met." The concluding sentiment of his caustic criticism is: "To elucidate so cyclopedic a subject as social evolution within the limits of a little more than three hundred pages would severely tax the ripest learning and the most disciplined powers. If a novice attempts it, it is no wonder if he finds his subject as unmanageable as Phaëthon found his horses." The next article is by F. Meinhold, on "The Origins of the Religion and History of Israel." A place for the poet in the present times is found by C. J. Goodwin. He writes on "The Poet in an Age of Science," affirms that "we have had enough of the poetry of doubt," and concludes, "We need the strong guidance of one who shall show us the order in chaos, the hope in uncertainty, the beauty and glory of human life. The field is ready—it is vacant." In the concluding article, on "The Song of the Well," Karl Budde makes a textual study of the refrain sung by the Jews at the well of Beer, as recorded in Num. xxi, 10–20, infers that "in ancient Israel they were wont always to greet a new-found well with this or a similar song," and shows that "here again, as so often elsewhere, the holy book of Israel approves itself as the oldest, and as the faithful guardian of venerable customs of the Semitic races which otherwise would have disappeared from sight."

THE *Nineteenth Century* for March has as its table of contents: 1. "The Millstone Round the Neck of England," by W. L. Clowes; 2. "The Good Sense of the English People," by T. E. Kebbel; 3. "On Some Legal Disabilities of Trade Unions," by Bernard Holland, with prefatory note by his grace the Duke of Devonshire; 4. "How to Organize a People's Kitchen in London," by Edith Sellers; 5. "The Builder of the Round Towers—a Chronicle of the Eighth Century," by the Hon. Emily Lawless; 6. "What is Church Authority," by the Rev. Canon Teignmouth Shore; 7. "The Wanton Mutilation of Animals," by Dr. Fleming, C. B.; 8. "Rembrandt and Sir Joshua Reynolds," by Sir Charles Robinson; 9. "Officers' Expenses in the Cavalry," by the Earl of Airlie; 10. "Written Gesture (with Illustrative Facsimiles)," by J. H. Schooling; 11. "Maurice Maeterlinck," by Richard Hovey; 12. "The Chinese Drama," by George Adams; 13. "A Night in the Reporters' Gallery," by Michael MacDonagh; 14. Mr. Balfour's "Attack on Agnosticism," by Professor Huxley. The "millstone" in the mind of the first writer is England's "present European policy and its threatening complications." The seventh article rings with stirring denunciation of the mutilation of the dog and horse in

England, and calls for the framing of a law imposing a tax on those using horses so mutilated. In the eighth article we find an interesting discussion as to the authorship of a certain picture on exhibition at the Royal Academy Old Masters' Exhibition. The tenth article is essentially a study of character as taught in chirography, and is accompanied by plates of signatures by Queens Mary and Elizabeth, Charles I and Charles II, Oliver Cromwell, Marie Antoinette, Napoleon, Isaac Newton, Queen Victoria, and others. The thirteenth describes in an engaging way the methods of reportorial work in the gallery of the House of Commons.

THE *Bibliotheca Sacra* for April has: 1. "The Republic and the Debs Insurrection," by Z. Swift Holbrook; 2. "The Authority of the Scriptures," by Frank Hugh Foster; 3. "Historical Method of Interpretation," by James Brand; 4. "The Social Ethics of Jesus," by J. S. Sewall; 5. "Restricted Communion," by J. W. Willmarth; 6. "President Harper's Lectures," by Howard Osgood. The first article ends with the conclusion that the "wage-earners, whom the world needs, must always be, and the reward for physical labor can never be great. It must, however, be a living wage, and the wage-earners must be helped and respected as the children of God and our brethren." One of the fundamental thoughts of the fourth paper is that the hopes and plans of Jesus "were centered on the individual, rather than on a system. He did not project some great sociological fabric. He did not found a new guild, to do its work in the world as an institution. He begins with the individual, as he did with Matthew, with John, with Nicodemus, with the woman of Samaria." The fifth article prophesies the doing away of the "restricted communion." Of the addresses on the earlier chapters of Genesis, given by President Harper in Chicago during the winter of 1894, the writer of the last article says: "These lectures give us, not what science, or higher criticism, or modern scholarship, or the Bible, teaches of the Bible, but simply what their author thinks of the Bible."

WHAT is the legitimate scope of preaching? In answering this question, Bishop Foss follows the article of the Rev. H. R. Haweis on "The New Pulpit," in the *North American* for February, with a vigorous paper in the March number of the same periodical entitled, "The Old Pulpit and the New." Preaching, says the bishop, "must deal with all human interests in their moral and religious aspects. It may shoot wide of the mark, but it cannot go beyond its legitimate range. Its blunder often is, not in touching or treating a great variety of topics, but in dealing with them wrongly. So the question is not so much what the minister shall preach, as how. Shall he preach about politics, municipal reform, courtship, marriage, divorce, the theater, dancing, temperance, the suppression of the liquor traffic, the relations of capital and labor, tenement houses, the water supply of cities, Sunday newspapers, biogenesis, evolution? Cer-

tainly, *if* (alas, a great if), *if* he knows enough to do it wisely. All these things lie within his range as a man divinely called to stand in the front rank of the moral and religious teachers of the world." How to preach "wisely" on politics, the labor movement, and popular amusements is the particular teaching of the bishop's article. The method of treatment, he says, "is highly important. Its moral quality and practical value may be destroyed by a flashy sensationalism. It must go to the Bible, and thence bring forth 'things new and old.' Here is a perennial and exhaustless fountain."

THE "special features" in the *Review of Reviews* for April are: "The Living Creek," "Our Civic Renaissance," "The Foundations of Belief," and "Samuel Dana Horton." The second of these papers reviews the municipal reform movements, so rich with promise, in Chicago, Boston, Philadelphia, New York, Washington, Baltimore, Detroit, and Albany. The third paper points out some of the merits and defects in Mr. Balfour's recent book.——The *Catholic World* for April has, among its articles, "Brook Farm To-day," and "A New System of Writing for the Blind," both papers being illustrated.——The *Quarterly Review of the United Brethren* opens with a suggestive article on "Unutilized Forces in our Churches," by L. A. Gotwald, D.D. Some of the succeeding papers are: "The Duty of the Christian toward the Liquor Traffic," by the Rev. C. J. Kephart; "Money," by J. McLain Smith; and "The Criminal Classes," by Rev. D. R. Miller, formerly chaplain of the Ohio Penitentiary.——The *Presbyterian Quarterly* for April has: 1. "The Latest Phase of Historical Rationalism," by B. B. Warfield, D.D.; 2. "The Bible in the College Curriculum," by F. H. Gaines; 3. "The Church's Double Commission"—which is to "go" and to "teach"—by P. D. Stephenson, D.D.; 4. "Paul on the Lord's Supper, in 1 Cor. xi, 17–34," by F. P. Ramsay; 5. "Ordination in Heathen Lands," by J. P. Robertson; 6. "Madame De Maintenon," by C. C. Starbuck, D.D.; 7. "The Single Tax upon Land," by J. A. Quarles, D.D.——The April number of the *Missionary Review*, besides its other good things, has an impressive memorial sketch of "Rev. Adoniram Judson Gordon, D.D.," by Dr. A. T. Pierson. Like his illustrious namesake, Dr. Gordon was, "in an exalted sense, a great man." The world will miss his industry and saintliness. "Fifty ordinary men," says Dr. Pierson, "might have been withdrawn without occasioning such widespread sense of irreparable loss." A striking portrait accompanies the memoir.——The *New Church Review* for April opens with an article on "Swedenborg and Aristotle," by Frank Sewall. Some of the following papers are: "The Development of Language," by J. E. Werren, "The Right to Labor," by J. K. Smyth, and "Tolstoi's Latest Book," by W. H. Mayhew.——*Harper's New Monthly Magazine* for April has illustrated articles on "Our National Capital," by Julian Ralph; "Personal Recollections of Joan of Arc, Part I," by Louis De Conte; "Paris in Mourning," by Richard Harding Davis; and "Venice in Easter—Impressions and Sensations," by Arthur Symons.

BOOK NOTICES.

RELIGION, THEOLOGY, AND BIBLICAL LITERATURE.

Old and New Unitarian Belief. By JOHN WHITE CHADWICK. 8vo, pp. 246. Boston: George H. Ellis. Price, cloth, $1.50.

The author of this book is the author of *The Bible of To-day*, *The Faith of Reason*, *The Man Jesus*, and *A Book of Poems*, and is well known as the minister for thirty years of the Second Unitarian Society, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Most of these chapters were delivered to his congregation as monthly lectures in 1893 and 1894. They are entitled, "Historical Introduction;" "The Doctrine of Man;" "Concerning God;" "The Bible;" "Christianity;" "Concerning Jesus;" "The Future Life;" "The Great Salvation;" "Loss and Gain." Mr. Chadwick says the early Christian Church was Unitarian. He thinks Unitarian belief has made great progress in the past fifty years, and tells us how, but expects that some in his denomination will demur at his statements, although he is of opinion that "the unsectarian sect called Unitarians" is now well agreed on the main lines of its belief, having been caught up at the Saratoga convention last year into a sweet heaven of agreement as to the things commonly believed among them. It seems largely an agreement to let each man believe pretty much as he pleases. Mr. Chadwick tells how the conservatives had their way in 1865, in incorporating into the preamble of the constitution adopted by the National Conference a phrase describing Jesus as "our Lord and Master, Jesus Christ," which phrase, he says, was "a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense" to many Unitarians, because it "carried with it a suggestion of authority inimical to spiritual freedom." They were unwilling to bow the knee to the authority of Jesus to the extent which that phrase implies. And soon after the Free Religious Association was formed. Later came the "Year Book controversy," over the question whether the ministerial list in that book should include the names of those who could not conscientiously appropriate the Christian name; and it was settled by deciding that all ministers in charge of Unitarian societies, or who had been so and had not withdrawn from the ministry, should be included as being in good standing, no matter whether they were willing to bear the Christian name or not—from which it appeared that a man could be a Unitarian minister without being even willing to be a Christian. Mr. Chadwick rejoices in that decision; and we ourselves see no necessity for one to be a Christian in order to come within the Unitarian fold. The book tells, also, of the "Western controversy," brought about by "the attempt of certain earnest spirits" to commit the Western Conference to a belief in Christian theism; but they failed, for the Conference refused to limit its fellowship by any dogmatic test, deciding to allow men to reject Christian theism if they pleased, and welcoming anybody who simply had a desire to build

up a kingdom of righteousness and truth and love. It seems that "many individuals and some churches" could not stand this and withdrew. Our author is sure that the time is near at hand when this same large liberty will be formally declared throughout the entire Unitarian body—no requiring of members or ministers to be Christians or Christian theists. He is probably right in his prophecy. John W. Chadwick is no mean representative of his denomination; it has few that surpass him in culture and ability; and, judging from what he tells us, we know no reason why Swami Vivekananda, the Hindoo monk, should not remain in this country as the minister of some Unitarian society. Felix Adler has stood in Mr. Chadwick's pulpit in Brooklyn and assailed there the doctrine of immortality, as not only irrational, but utterly selfish and demoralizing, a stumbling-block in the way of righteousness; and we see no reason why agnosticism and atheism might not be preached there and called religion. The author claims the poet Whittier as in spirit a Unitarian. There is not the slightest truth in it. That claim, which is on page 227 of the book before us, was done to death, in whole and in part, by Dr. Cobern, in the last number of our *Review*. Whittier declared himself an old-fashioned Orthodox Quaker, and once said he saw no reason why the Orthodox Quakers and the Methodists could not come together in one body. And we make the counterclaim that there is far more reason for saying that Whittier was essentially and in spirit a Methodist than that he was, in any degree or any sense whatever, a Unitarian. Mr. Chadwick thinks it is well that Unitarianism has not now a monopoly of literary excellence, because, he says, "there was danger of our being exalted above measure. Our catalogue of Unitarian poets and historians and orators was getting stale and wearisome." We do not quite understand, but we suppose what he says about this is true. The author asserts that the Parliament of Religions held in Chicago was largely Unitarian in its inception and was dominated by Unitarian thought. What does Dr. J. H. Barrows say to that? The book says "Paul was not a consistent thinker." What a pity that Paul cannot return to earth and attend the Second Unitarian Church in Brooklyn, where "a consistent thinker" is revising and correcting Paul's mistakes, as well as those made by Jesus Christ, to say nothing of setting Channing right and showing where Theodore Parker was too conservative! This wise man says that when the Unitarians of forty years ago affirmed the moral perfection of Jesus they did so without intellectual seriousness; for Jesus was not more perfect than others, and it has always been possible for other men to be as good as he. "Bright is the laurel upon Jesus's brow, which once the brier mocked. We would not rob it of one shining leaf. But thousands besides him have done their part, with sea and land, with sun and stars, with history and art, in revealing to us the perfection of the Eternal." So he says; and we may add that Mr. Chadwick also is trying to do his part. He is a free man, and no "slave of Jesus Christ," as that fanatical enthusiast, Paul, called himself. The author is so kind as to acknowledge Christ's "spiritual genius" and to admire his "broad humanity" and his "compassion

for the poor and miserable;" but Jesus "partook of the imperfect notions of his time." He quite heartily commends Jesus for his gifts and graces, but does not admit that God "hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." Mr. Chadwick thinks Strauss's *Life of Jesus* pulverized the supernaturalist. He says of certain men, "They were no more Trinitarians than Dr. Lyman Abbott is." He asserts that the Unitarian leaven is working among the orthodox, and makes this startling and audacious statement: "In my social contacts with orthodox ministers I tacitly assume that they believe just about the same as I do, and they do not often disappoint my expectation." Who are this man's associates? We venture Methodists are not among them. Such assertions from him will make his friendship as damaging to any orthodox reputation as the attentions of the heir apparent to a certain European throne have long been ruinous to the good name of any lady on whom he bestowed them. Did we hear somebody suggest that a yellow flag be raised over the house of this Brooklyn Unitarian to give warning that it is unsafe for orthodox people to go there even socially? We thank the author of *Old and New Unitarian Belief* for this book. It saves orthodoxy the trouble of framing any indictment against Unitarianism. If we had made such statements about Unitarian belief or lack of belief some one would have disbelieved us and, perhaps, thought we ought to be sued for libel; but who will contradict a high priest of Unitarianism like John W. Chadwick? His book has much repetition, a hesitant and mumbling theism, a doubtful basis for moral obligation or for any explanation of our ethical nature other than natural brute evolution. As we close this book the impression is left that Unitarianism disintegrates toward doctrinal chaos, with a go-as-you-please race among some of its ministers to see who can get there first.

Discourses and Addresses. By GEORGE DOUGLAS, D.D., LL.D. 12mo, pp, 358. Toronto: William Briggs. Price, cloth, $1.25

In this book are preserved fifteen sermons and seven addresses, delivered on as many important public occasions by one of the most afflicted and enfeebled, yet most eloquent of men. They are characterized by glowing fervor, an illuminating imagination, and great spiritual elevation. There are three Introductions—the Canadian by John Potts, the American by Bishop R. S. Foster, and the British by William Arthur—the last so characteristic of the rarely wise and saintly veteran who wrote it that we are moved to quote its close: "Besides the work of a preacher and pastor, it was the lot of George Douglas to stand in the slippery places of a professor—a place crowned with opportunities and honors, but beset with perils. There I read that he was 'conservative,' which I suppose means that the word of Christ dwelt in him richly and conserved his faith and courage in maintaining it, when others were moved by the assailants of the faith and seemed, if not halting between two opinions, at least to be looking out

for bypaths. I suppose it may mean that he was not forward to display what some call an 'advanced theology.' The only theology which that name can fit is one that moves up closer to the words and doctrines of the Lord Jesus Christ, to those of his apostles, and to those of the men who, at sundry times between his day and our own, have made the Church bear witness that where they toiled the wilderness became a fruitful field. To any who studied at the feet of George Douglas I would with deep respect say, If you ever hear men speak of 'advanced theology,' when it is an advance toward latitudinarianism, or an advance toward arianism, toward socinianism, toward rationalism, or toward any of the countless shifting and covert forms of those modes of dealing with Christian doctrine to which many professors in different Churches show great deference, ask where are the deserts which any of these systems have turned into fruitful fields? None of them is new, none untried, none without its record. It has been my lot to see much on the continent of Europe of fields which have been strewn with the fertilizers of such professors, with the result that, instead of sere leaves being turned green, what were watered gardens have been made dry and barren. We are often told to stand in awe of the scholarship of such men—rabbis they, pundits, wells of learning, deep learning, O, so deep! Do not fear, young man, as George Douglas would not have feared, to put the question, Are these wells, or are they not rather wells without water? Do they make the grass grow? Are their borders, 'where once a garden smiled,' dry, sterile, shriveled? Is it true that those who speak of their depth never speak of living streams flowing out from them, nor of the 'many trees on this side and on that' wherewith those streams clothe former wastes? Then, young man, turn from them and seek an advanced theology in trying to come up nearer to Christ and the apostles, and to those whose business, like theirs, has been to seek and to save the lost, and whose mark made on the sands of time is one, like George Douglas, 'advancing,' not backward, but forward, not downward, but upward, not toward those whom the world hails, but toward those whom it knoweth not." Of George Douglas Dr. Hugh Johnston truly says: "He was world-known for his transcendent gifts of eloquence. The versatility of his powers, the brilliancy and activity of his mind, the greatness and heroic courage of his soul were recognized throughout the entire Church." The last appearances of Dr. Douglas before a great American audience were at the Ecumenical Conference in Washington, in 1891. An address there delivered by him is the last in the volume before us. A memorable occasion it was to all who then listened for the last time to this pale, ethereal, trembling, tottering, blind man eloquent. Of it a description might be given similar to what another has written concerning the appearance of another blind man, Dr. George Matheson, before a similar world-assembly. The description says: "The blind minister of the parish of St. Bernard's, Edinburgh, is a powerful and popular speaker and writer. One of the most moving missionary addresses we were ever privileged to hear was from his lips, after he had groped his way under the guidance of a

friend to get hold of the railing of the platform at the great Pan-Presbyterian Council in Belfast, in 1884. The whole audience was stirred and spellbound by the words of the speaker, as by none other on that great occasion." From Dr. Douglas's address in Washington we quote his reference to one of the chief captains of American Methodism: "I . . . count it the honor of my life to have shared the friendship of Bishop Simpson, whose logic was fire, whose argument was irresistible, whose emotional power was like unto the noise of the wind in the mulberry trees, swaying the multitudes and lifting them to a sublimity and rapture transcendental. Simpson! It may be doubted whether the generations will witness an approach to his pulpit power." Also the closing words of that address: "Mr. President, I feel at this moment something like the ideal statesman of this continent, Henry Clay. He had climbed with some friends the heights of the Alleghanies; he had gone out on a jutting crag. Looking toward the valley of the Ohio and the prairie lands, as yet all silent and desolate, he was seen to bend his head as if listening to a sound that came from afar. 'What hearest thou, senator from Kentucky?' asked his familiar friend. 'Hear?' responded the statesman, 'I hear the thunder tread of the coming millions, who are marching over the mountains to possess those prairies, away and away to the setting sun.' In the presence of these representatives, I seem to hear the thunder tread of the coming millions of Methodism, who will ascend to the mountains of myrrh and frankincense, when the day breaks and the shadows flee away. '*Post tenebras lux*,' cried the hero of Geneva, after darkness, light; after the labor, the conflict, the shadow, the night of earth, we shall clasp hands in the light of heaven, the beatific vision of God." Since February 10, 1894, George Douglas dwells in that light, and his eyes, no longer blind, gaze on that beatific vision.

The Ministry of the Spirit. By A. J. GORDON, D.D. 8vo, pp. 225. Philadelphia: American Baptist Publication Society. Price, cloth, $1.

The author of this attractive volume, who since its publication has passed into the heavens, was a brother to all believers. While in name he stood as a conspicuous minister of the Baptist faith in the United States, yet, in his broad plans, his catholic spirit, his cooperation with other Christian bodies in practical work, he so belonged to the universal Church that all denominations are poorer in his sudden departure. His preeminent piety, moreover, makes his loss a common bereavement. In the consecration and sweet fragrance of his life he so illustrated the possibilities of the divine indwelling that his textual study of the Scriptures regarding the personality, office work, and abiding presence of the Holy Spirit has a double force; and because his life is the interpreter of his book it is just to preface the notice of this volume with the remembrance of his distinguished piety. For the purposes of clearness, the author aims to dwell upon "the time-ministry of the Holy Ghost, without entering upon the consideration of his eternal ministry." Pentecost, according to Augustine, was "the birthday of the Spirit." When Christ's

earthly work for his Church was finished, the work of the Spirit in the world properly began. The Church is furthermore his body. "So soon as the Holy Ghost was sent down from heaven," writes the author, "this great work of his embodying began, and it is to continue until the number of the elect shall be accomplished, or until the end of the present dispensation." But an enduement of the Spirit is also individually possible. His threefold work of "sealing, filling, and anointing" is vigorously shown by Dr. Gordon. "It is easy," he says, "to cite cases of decisive, vivid, and clearly marked experience of the Spirit's enduement, as in the lives of Dr. Finney, James Brainard Taylor, and many others. And instead of discrediting these experiences—so definite as to time and so distinct as to accompanying credentials—we would ask the reader to study them, and observe the remarkable effects which followed in the ministry of those who enjoyed them. The lives of many of the colaborers with Wesley and Whitefield give a striking confirmation of the doctrine which we are defending. Years of barren ministry, in which the Gospel was preached with orthodox correctness and literary finish, followed, after the Holy Spirit had been recognized and appropriated, by evangelistic pastorates of the most fervent type—such is the history of not a few of these mighty men of God." The chapters of the book, which are entitled "The Communion of the Spirit," "The Administration of the Spirit," "The Inspiration of the Spirit," "The Conviction of the Spirit," and "The Ascent of the Spirit," must be interpreted by their titles in lieu of longer quotation. Such extracts as we have given, however, will serve to make plain the scope, the weighty character, and also the practical value of the book. "We have sought," says the good man who has gone, "to emphasize and to magnify the great truth that the Paraclete is now present in the Church; that we are living in the dispensation of the Spirit, with all the unspeakable blessing for the Church and for the world which this economy provides." For the great lessons that it holds we earnestly commend the volume to general notice. The putting of a copy upon the study table of every Christian minister of the land could but make plainer the personality of the Spirit, and quicken a desire for his more plentiful bestowment in whose dispensation frail and sinful men are preaching the Gospel of the kingdom.

The Money of the Bible. Illustrated by numerous woodcuts and facsimile representations. By GEORGE C. WILLIAMSON, D. Lit. 12mo, pp. 94. New York: Fleming H. Revell Co. Price, cloth, $1.

Increasing attention is being paid to archæology by all students of the Bible. The careful scholar seeks its aid in all critical studies; and the ordinary reader, almost without knowledge of the means, has gained real instruction from it. The Sunday school teacher who is alert to try every new thing that promises to make more real to his pupils the ever interesting old book ought to turn more and more his attention to archæology. Imagination must always reconstruct antiquity; but imagination is wonderfully assisted by a little knowledge of the dress worn in antiquity or of the customs of eating and drinking and working in antiquity. The aids

to this kind of study of the world of the Bible are multiplying on every hand, and there is no excuse for the withholding of this knowledge from Sunday schools and Bible classes. The teacher who wishes to construct for himself and his class a better and more real picture of the Bible world can hardly begin with anything that is likely to prove more easy and more profitable than a study of Bible money. This little book will supply all that is needed of material in the way of description and illustration. It discusses in simple and untechnical language the whole subject, and makes any ordinary reader, no matter how ignorant of the subject he may have been, an easy master of the elementary principles. The facsimile of coins, which faces the title-page, can be carried to the class, where its raised and colored figures of coins will help the teacher over many a hard place. The book is well written, by a competent and accurate scholar. We cannot agree with the judgment, expressed on page 28, which locates a shekel in the time of Ezra. This coin is correctly, as we believe, ascribed to Simon Maccabæus in the facsimile plate above mentioned. We commend the book very heartily to all Bible students.

PHILOSOPHY, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

The Elements of Ethics. By JAMES A. HYSLOP, Ph.D., Instructor in Ethics, Columbia College. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 12mo, pp. 470.

We welcome this book as a fresh and original treatment of ethical theories. The discussion meets all our essential demands upon such a work; it is historical, closely reasoned, temperately calm, and it is wholesome in its principal conclusions. We get a special satisfaction out of the fact that the author approaches the subject of ethical data as a scientist, rather than as a theologian, for a particular reason. For some years the scientific brethren adventuring into this region as evolutionists and necessitarians have seemed determined to eviscerate the morality we have inherited. The dreary materialism of some and the relaxed codes of others have prepared us to welcome a thinker who finds a moral nature in man and a will free enough to make men responsible and to justify society for punishing crime. Dr. Hyslop shows himself capable of his task, which is to review and restate and pass a new judgment upon fundamental questions. The moral basis of life, laid in the nature of man, is the most practical matter in human society. In these pages we get down to it once more, and renew our confidence that the materialistic rubbish heaped upon it in much of our popular literature cannot long remain to withhold men's eyes from the solidity and permanence of our moral foundations. We have space for some particular topics only. The seventy-three pages given to a discussion of the freedom of the will offer the reader a fine piece of reasoning, clear, careful, cogent, comprehensive of the whole controversy. The author separates into three the thing called freedom; the three are liberty, spontaneity, and velleity. The first means exemption from external restraint; the second, that the cause of a man's acts is within himself;

the third, a capacity of alternative choice. This last is the basis of responsibility. The fine combination of a historical and a dialectical discussion, the precision of the many definitions required, and the solidity of the whole argument are alike admirable. This chapter brings the history of a great controversy down to date, and shows that the foundations of responsibility still stand sure. "The capacity for active or voluntary adjustment to environment exists, without a doubt, to all who take care to analyze the problem correctly. . . . Once admit the capacity for conscious adjustment to a changing environment, which we described as a quality of rational beings, and the whole case for freedom is proved." These well-chosen words of the author's conclusions are perfectly justified by the foregoing argument. The chapters on conscience are only less important as an addition to ethical literature. It is much to say that on so old a theme the author has a fresh word for us; it is more to add that his new word is not an irresponsible skit, but a sober, discriminating, and illuminating essay. His definition of conscience, albeit provisional, is, to say the least, helpful. It is this: "Conscience is a name for the consciousness of moral distinctions and of the obligation to respect them." He finds conscience a synthesis of various functions of the mind. An intellectual element affords us "an ideal object to be attained" and "a discrimination between what is right and what is wrong." An emotional element presents us with a judicial feeling of approbation or condemnation and of a law over us—Kant's categorical imperative—and a desiderative feeling taking the forms of "reverence, conscientiousness, respect for a law of virtue, and respect for man." Intellect, desire, will, conspire in the making up of the dictates of conscience. We are not too sure that the complex theory is the best; but it is certain that an act of conscience is environed by intellectual elements, though the conception of conscience as a distinct kind of moral emotion—evoked, as an æsthetic emotion is, by intellectual action and followed up by an executive volition—more fully discloses the majesty of conscience. But, unfortunately, emotion is a little out of favor at court in these days—in part out of favor because the kingly emotion of conscience is dispersed and shattered in the popular brain-cell lucubrations of our times.

Life and Letters of Robert Browning. By Mrs. SUTHERLAND ORR. Two volumes, crown 8vo, pp. 646. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin, & Co. Price, cloth, $3.

A Guidebook to the Poetic and Dramatic Works of Robert Browning. By GEORGE WILLIS COOKE. Crown 8vo, pp. 451. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin, & Co. Price, cloth, $2.

He who has Shakespeare and Browning has the two most powerful poets of three centuries—poets whose works make us acquainted, not merely with literature, but with life; not with dreams, but with human nature. This is far from saying that they are the only great poets. Mrs. Orr's *Life* really includes Elizabeth Barrett Browning, as well as Robert. They were married in 1846, when he was thirty-four and she was six years older, and they lived and worked together for fifteen years, she producing so much more easily and rapidly than he that he some-

times pretended to be discouraged, as when he writes to a friend: "You are wrong, quite wrong. She has genius; I am only a painstaking fellow. Can't you imagine a clever sort of angel, who plots and plans and tries to build up something—he wants to make you see it as he sees it—shows you one point of view, carries you off to another, hammering into your head the thing he wants you to understand; and while this bother is going on God Almighty turns you off a little star?—that's the difference between us. The true creative power is hers, not mine." Mrs. Orr is an interesting, and means to be a frank and faithful, biographer; yet we believe she fails to be entirely just to Browning at one or two points. Mr. Cooke's *Guidebook* is valuable to the student of Browning. It is an explanatory and interpretative commentary, and contains full and clear analyses of nearly all Browning's poems, rendering intelligible many things which some readers may have found obscure and puzzling. For its purpose it is excellent, serviceable, admirable. Not a little of its interest is in giving, in many cases, time, place, and circumstances under which the poem was written; as, for instance, telling us that "Prospice" —that poem so full of a fearless challenge of death and faith in personal immortality—was written in the autumn following the July in which Mrs. Browning died. And then is added what Browning, shortly before his own death, said to a friend: "Death, death! It is this harping on death I despise so much, this idle and often cowardly, as well as ignorant, harping! Why should we not change like everything else? In fiction, in poetry, French as well as English, and, I am told, in American art and literature, the shadow of death—call it what you will, despair, negation, indifference—is upon us. But what fools who talk thus! Why, *amico mio*, you know as well as I that death is life, just as our daily, our momentarily, dying body is none the less alive and ever recruiting new forces of existence. Without death, which is our crape-like churchyardy word for change, for growth, there could be no prolongation of that which we call life. Pshaw! It is foolish to argue upon such a thing even. For myself, I deny death as an end of anything. Never say of me that I am dead." Again our commentator, explaining "A Death in the Desert," says that Browning wrote that poem to combat the teachings of Strauss's *Leben Jesu*, and to maintain the truthfulness of Christianity and its trustworthiness as a spiritual interpretation of life and the world. Both books are well indexed and in good form for usefulness.

Demon Possession and Allied Themes. By Rev. John Nevius, D.D., for forty years a missionary to the Chinese. 12mo, pp. 482. New York and Chicago: Fleming H. Revell Co. Price, cloth, $1.50.

This book is a valuable one, because it adds to our knowledge of a very difficult group of phenomena. The substance of the information is that converted Chinese have reported to the author and other missionaries many cases of demoniacal possession, and also that these demons departed from their victims whenever the Scriptures were read, prayers were offered by Christians, or Christian hymns sung in presence of the afflicted persons. In short, some of the native helpers or catechists are in the habit of cast-

ing out devils in the name of Christ. Those proceedings are reported from the province of Shantung, for the most part, though some cases occur in other parts of the far East. Dr. Nevius had for some forty years collected testimony on this matter, and it is well that his researches did not die when this faithful apostle passed away. If the testimony has no other value than to prove that the imitative Chinese convert reenacts in his mind the healing miracles of the New Testament the lesson would be worth the labor of writing this book. Dr. Nevius thought much more highly of his "facts," and he was better able than we are to appreciate them. He saw in his collection of testimonies proof of the existence and persistence of demon possession, though he shows a scientific hesitation which adds to our confidence in his character as an observer and reporter. Fortunately, he gives us the full narratives of a number of witnesses, and thus enables the reader to sift and weigh them. The critical reader will easily find defects in those narratives. (1) The witnesses in most cases are native Christians, and in the few other cases the missionary, knowing personally a part of the case, has had to trust the natives for most of the facts. (2) These witnesses know their gospels, and the resemblances to gospel cases are *too close*. For example, on page 83 we are told that the demon cried out, "My name is Legion." The successful catechists, on another occasion, say, "Even the devils are subject to us." These quotations suggest, perhaps, rather self-deception than concerted falsehood; but the close copies of the New Testament cases raise a doubt as to the validity of the evidence. There remain, however, after fair deductions, probable proofs of the survival in China of the belief in demon possession which prevailed in gospel times. This fact is a precious one for the biblical student, and it is to be expected that it will be very thoroughly investigated. The missionary in contact with the less enlightened villagers of Shantung has an opportunity to find the lost key to an important part of the work of Jesus. The cases circumstantially related by our author suggest the several forms of disease usually mentioned to explain the gospel narratives—epilepsy, hysteria, trance, and insanity—but there are other elements in the cases, or in some of them; yet localism may account for these variations. It does not follow, however, that our rationalizing tendencies take us along the road to the whole truth. Demonism remains unexplained in our scientific age; that is to say, our explanations leave us with a doubt whether the simple faith of the contemporaries of our Lord did not grasp a truth which we miss. The strongest argument for our views is that, even in the East, we must seek rural spots and uneducated people for our demon phenomena, and that as soon as we enter the city or the cultured class we become acquainted with a demon business yielding a revenue. The foregoing critical suggestions are, of course, too brief to more than indicate the lines for further study. Granted that demon phenomena, just like those of the New Testament, are found in oriental countries, the inference is only that the study of the former may throw a flood of light upon the latter. The precise nature of the instruction such study may impart cannot be known in advance. But one of

two lessons must emerge: (1) the phenomena of demonism will be definitively classed as diseases physical or mental; or (2), the reality of demoniacal possession as a permanent fact will be established. The difficulties in the way of studying the Chinese demonology seem almost insurmountable. If the author of this work, with forty years of life in China, deeply interested in this subject, left the task barely begun, if he left so much to be desired in the testimony of his witnesses, we may well remain in doubt whether our busy missionaries may find time to prosecute so arduous a task to a satisfactory result. It may be well to add that the connection which may possibly exist between these demon phenomena and those of spiritism in a modern sense may wait to be considered after fuller study of all the facts. The author has worthily begun a work of observation and induction; theorizing may be postponed until we are well acquainted with our facts and have thoroughly taken them to pieces in search of their essential nature. Thus far, their very validity as facts is shaken by doubts. In truth, this remains the stumbling-block of theory over the whole field of spiritism—the doubtfulness of a large part of the induction. The bibliography and the index of this work give it a special value for readers who may desire to investigate the literature of a subject which, more and more, enforces respectful consideration.

The Complete Poetical Works of John Greenleaf Whittier. Cambridge Edition. 8vo, pp. xxii, 542. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin, & Co. Price, cloth, $2.

Whittier's poems need no introduction to the readers of the *Review*. But it is a pleasure to call attention to this new edition, which is destined to take the place of all other one-volume editions of the Quaker poet. We do mere justice when we say that it is as beautiful and perfect a specimen of book-making as has ever issued from the American press. It is worthy of its companion volume—Longfellow. We specify particularly the clear, new type, the excellent quality of paper, and the binding. Open the book where you will, it remains open of its own accord at that identical place. We notice, also, the etching portrait which serves as frontispiece, and the fine vignette of the "Home at Amesbury" on the title-page. Mr. H. E. Scudder furnishes a brief, yet comprehensive, biographical sketch. The poems themselves are grouped in new divisions—a rearrangement effected by Mr. Whittier before his death. Among the headings of the new divisions we find "Narrative and Legendary Poems," "Poems of Nature," "Personal Poems," "Antislavery Poems," "Poems Subjective and Reminiscent," "Religious Poems," etc., though many of the poems defy a narrow classification, several of the legendary poems, for instance, being essentially religious. We miss, however, the happy title, "Voices of Freedom." Many of the poems, too, are preceded by liberal notes describing the occasion of their composition. An Appendix of thirty-three pages, in smaller type, contains "Early and Uncollected Verses," and "Poems Printed in the *Life of Whittier*." Occupying the place of honor in this subordinate division we notice the once conspicuous "Mogg Megone." At the end are a chronological table of the poems, arranged according to years, and indices of first lines and of titles. Mr.

Whittier is preeminently the poet of conscience and of simple faith; and we know of nothing better that can be done when mind and body are weary, and the soul is weary also and discouraged—in short, when one has the "blues"—than to read and inwardly digest one or two of these poems, choosing almost at random. They are so homely—in the true sense of the word—so soothing in their spirit of quiet and sober meditation, so full of latent cheerfulness, and they so reach down to the very rock foundations of our moral being and lift our best selves up again to the surface of this work-a-day world, that we close the book with a renewed mental and physical vigor, with a brighter outlook on the affairs of life, and a recovered spiritual tone to help us on our way.

HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

Life of Frances Power Cobbe. By Herself. 2 vols., 8vo, pp. 662. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin, & Co. Price, cloth, $4.

No one would think of circulating this book as a Methodist tract, yet there are few biographies out of which a minister may get more. Parts of it will stir the thoughtful reader to the top of his mind and the bottom of his soul. For one thing, it is a transparently honest book, and much can be forgiven to pure honesty. The tone of absolute sincerity rings clear from first to last and dignifies and, in some sense, sanctifies the book. The verity of life and the truth of reality fill the pages. In it a powerfully intellectual woman tells the story of her inner and outer life, showing the inner to be deep and strong, while the outer is rich in associations of a noble sort. Miss Cobbe calls herself a theist; but this book of a heretic woman has in it for the intelligent thinker far more that makes for faith than for unfaith, and contains, not only stimulation and provocation toward sermonizing, but some real preaching which might fitly borrow for itself the title of Henry Van Dyke's sermonic volume, *Straight Sermons.* In some places the Christian thinker will find himself challenged and provoked to fight, but it is by a fair and honorable dissenter—a foe-woman worthy of his steel—and it will do him good if he knows anything about his weapons; and if he does not it may do him good by compelling him to get acquainted with them. It will probably seem to other readers, as it does to us, that if she were thoroughly consistent and loyal to all her Christward concessions she would become an avowed Christian. She confesses that her book contains a good deal of "old woman's gossip;" but it is the lively chat of a marvelously vivacious and engaging woman, and about people and things we are interested in. Such persons as Dean Stanley, Professor Jowett, Tennyson, Matthew Arnold, the Brownings, John Tyndall, Charles Darwin, W. R. Greg, and Lord Shaftesbury, with James Russell Lowell, Harriet Beecher Stowe, and Fanny Kemble, are described, reported in interviews, and shown by many of their letters in correspondence with Miss Cobbe. In her Preface this brave, true, generous woman writes, "Though I entirely believe in a higher existence here-

after, . . . I would gladly accept the permission to run my earthly race once more from beginning to end, taking sunshine and shade just as they have flickered over the long vista of my seventy years." Concerning her religion she says: "For fifty years theism has been my staff of life. I must soon try how it will support me down the last few steps of my earthly way. I believe it will do so well." About Kant's philosophy: "I can say for my own mind (as his German disciples were wont to do for themselves), 'God said, Let there be light;' and there was—the Kantian philosophy.'" "Kant will finally be recognized to have been the Newton of the laws of the mind." "The science of morals belongs to the class of exact sciences, and it has, consequently, a right to that credence wherewith we hold the truths of arithmetic and geometry." Here is what a sister of Mrs. Hemans wrote in 1819: "We saw Lord Byron. . . . A more wretched, depraved-looking countenance it is impossible to imagine—his hair streaming almost down to his shoulders, and his whole appearance slovenly and even dirty. Still, there is a something which impels you to look at his face, although it inspires you with aversion—a something entirely different from any expression on any countenance I ever beheld before. His character, I hear, is worse than ever; dreadful it must be, since everyone says he is the most dissipated person in Italy." Mr. M. D. Hill, recorder of Birmingham, did much to improve the treatment of criminals, especially juvenile delinquents; and this philanthropist told Miss Cobbe that his experience led him to believe in the aggressive power of love and kindness, and that it at last had struck him that all this was in the New Testament, that Christ had revealed the religion of love, and that he had noticed that few, except religious Christians, ever aided the great causes of philanthropy. When she refers to Recorder Hill as venerable he writes, "As I don't mean to give up the follies of youth for the next eight years, that is, until I am eighty, I don't choose to be called 'venerable.'" Professor Jowett, master of Balliol, taking tea with Miss Cobbe, "said he felt writing to be a great labor, but *regularly wrote one page every day*." And thus his great books got gradually and laboriously written. D'Azeglio is quoted as saying, "Miracles! I do not believe in them. They are celestial *coups d'état*." Browning is described as always full of spirits, full of interest in everything, from politics to hedge flowers, cordial and utterly unaffected; stamping on the floor in a frenzy of rage at the way some spirit-rapping mediums were trying to deceive Mrs. Browning; glorying in his wife's fame with utter unselfishness and generosity, and never in his own; always the same absolutely unassuming, genial English gentleman. Harriet Beecher Stowe taught her little boy that anger was sinful. One day he asked, "Mamma, why does the Bible say so often that God was angry?" She replied, "You will understand that when you are older." The boy pondered seriously a while, and then burst out, "O mamma, I have found it out! God is angry, because God is not a Christian." "Mrs. Somerville thinks no one can be eloquent who has not studied the Bible." A poor Scotch schoolmaster wrote a pamphlet, about which he said, "I found out that *there is only a very little*

thing to be done to stop all pauperism and all crime." And the great secret was all in his pamphlet! John Gibson, the artist, was "an old Greek soul, born by haphazard in a Welsh village." From the coming of Christ, says this sub-Christian woman, this professed "theist," "we trace through history a new spirit in the world, a leaven working through the whole mass of soul." "The language of the old world was one of *self-satisfaction;* the language of the new world is one long cry of longing *aspiration:* 'Would that I could create the ineffable beauty! Would that I could discover the eternal and absolute truth! Would, oh, would it were possible to live out the good, the noble, and the holy!'" "Christ was he who opened the age of endless progress." All this and much more like it conceded to Christ; and yet Frances Power Cobbe is not a Christian, only a theist! But has she any more positive ground for faith in God than she acknowledges for faith in Christ? Sir Charles Lyell preferred music to conversation, because "it allowed him to go on thinking his own thoughts." "We are all familiar with a certain tone of lofty superiority common to Roman Catholics and Anglicans in dealing with dissenters of all classes—*the tone, no doubt, in which the priests of On talked of Moses when he led the Israelitish schism in the wilderness.*" R. W. Mackay, author of *Progress of the Intellect*, agreed with Miss Cobbe that "the one direct way of reaching truth about religion was prayer, and all the rest mere corroboration of what may be so learned." Concerning her little book, *Dawning Lights*, which vindicates the efficacy of prayer for spiritual benefits, John Tyndall writes her: "Your images are too concrete and your personification of the mystery of mysteries too intense for me. But so long as you are tolerant of others—which you are—the shape into which you mold the power of your soul must be determined by yourself alone." Charles Darwin wrote, with a touch of irony: "I fully feel how presumptuous it sounds to put myself, even for a moment, in the same bracket with Kant—the one man a great philosopher, looking exclusively into his own mind; the other a degraded wretch, looking from the outside, through apes and savages, at the moral sense of mankind." On which Miss Cobbe properly comments, "Man's consciousness is not only a fact in the world, but the greatest of facts; and to overlook it and take our lessons from beasts and insects is to repeat the old jest, of Hamlet with Hamlet omitted." In her *Darwinism in Morals*, she showed the absolutely fatal and deadly import of Darwin's theory of the origin of conscience. She thinks Keshub Chunder Sen the most devout man with whose mind she ever came in contact, and also the only Oriental she ever knew who could thoroughly enjoy a joke. She tells of a certain fanatic, named Harris, who taught a method of obtaining fresh supplies of the divine Spirit by the process of holding one's breath for some minutes. She reports a sermon by James Martineau in Little Portland Street Chapel, in which he said that all theological reformation was by "return to the three pure articles of faith—God, duty, immortality," and presented the distinction between extent of creed and intensity of faith. Dean Stanley wrote that F. W. Newman's book, *The Soul*, is of more value to true, solid, catholic Christianity than all

the writings of John Henry Newman. Miss Cobbe thinks that, of all the tens of thousands who have studied about Jesus Christ during nineteen centuries, Renan was in some respects the least able to comprehend him; and in this she is right. Renan is just no authority at all. "No man has done so much as Tennyson to express poetical feeling by sound; Titian has done as much with colors." "Many of us look upon Mr. William Watson as the poet of the future in England." One of Miss Cobbe's warmest friends was the great evangelical philanthropist, Lord Shaftesbury, who wrote of his labors on behalf of homeless children, "In thirty years we took off the streets of London, and sent to service or provided with means of honest livelihood, more than two hundred and twenty thousand 'waifs and strays.'" The Christlike compassion of his soul speaks in these words: "When I feel age creeping on me and know I must soon die, I hope it is not wrong to say it, but *I cannot bear to leave the world with all the misery in it.*" To him on his birthday, April 28, 1881, Miss Cobbe sent seven verses, of which this is one:

> O friend of all the friendless 'neath the sun,
> Whose hand hath wiped away a thousand tears,
> Whose fervent lips and clear, strong brain have done
> God's holy service, lo! these eighty years!

If these extracts shall turn our readers into Oliver Twists they can find plenty "more" like them in the volumes we now reluctantly close.

A History of English Literature. By J. LOGIE ROBERTSON, M.A., First English Master, Edinburgh Ladies' College. 12mo, pp. 394. New York: Harper & Brothers. Price, cloth, $1.25.

This book, as is indicated on the title-page, is designed, not for colleges, but for the use of seminaries and secondary schools. For this purpose it is concise, without being meager, and, so far as we have examined, is intelligent and generally correct. It will answer well as a text-book suited to study and recitation, the instructor having opportunity to add ampler information wherever he wishes, with the book as a sufficient record for the pupil. It has developed out of twenty years' experience in teaching, and is a compendium of English literature from the year 449 to 1894. This stretch of thirteen centuries, beginning with the arrival of the English in England in the middle of the fifth century, is divided into six periods, the political aspect of each period being noted, as well as the literary. In treating of the poets, characteristic extracts are given as specimens of their style. Minor authors of established reputation are included. Each period is closed with a chronological list of the authors belonging to it and their works. Some notice—rather more than might have been expected from Edinburgh—is given to American literature and its producers. Concerning the Venerable Bede, Mr. Robertson repeats the oft-told, but always affecting, incident recorded by his pupil, St. Cuthbert: "During April and May of the year 735 Bede suffered from asthma, but in spite of it he worked on, that he might complete his translation of St. John's gospel into English. On May 26 only one scribe was with him, the rest being gone to the festival of the Ascension. 'Dear master,'

said the boy, 'there is yet one chapter, and it is painful for thee to dictate.' 'It is quite easy,' replied the venerable old man; 'only write quickly.' And thus they continued working the whole day. When daylight was fading—'There is only one sentence now to write, dear master,' said the boy. 'Write it quickly,' said the old man, speaking with difficulty. 'At last it is finished,' said the boy. 'You speak truth, indeed,' said the old man, 'it is finished—all is finished now.' He slipped on the floor; the young scholar knelt beside him and tenderly supported his head. And in this posture, with the words, 'Glory to God' on his lips, Bæda the Venerable, the greatest scholar of his day, expired." Of Herrick the author says: "The real Herrick, who is pagan, is in the *Hesperides;* in the *Noble Numbers* it is the Reverend Robert Herrick, the Christian clergyman, who seeks to adapt his song to the piety of his profession." Of Shakespeare: "He has twenty styles and is master of them all. There is no type of character he has not portrayed." Gibbon's own account of the genesis of his *History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* is given: "It was at Rome, on the 15th of October, 1764, as I sat musing amidst the ruins of the capitol, while the barefooted friars were singing vespers in the temple of Jupiter, that the idea of writing the decline and fall of the city first started into my mind;" and also his description of the completion of his history at Lausanne: "It was on the day, or rather night, of the 27th of June, 1787, between the hours of eleven and twelve, that I wrote the last lines of the last page in a summer house in my garden. After laying down my pen I took several turns in a *berceau,* or covered walk of acacias, which commands a prospect of the country, the lake, and the mountains. The air was temperate, the sky was serene, the silver orb of the moon was reflected from the waters, and all nature was silent. I will not dissemble the first emotion of joy in the recovery of my freedom and, perhaps, the establishment of my fame. But my pride was soon humbled, and a sober melancholy was spread over my mind by the idea that I had taken an everlasting leave of an old and agreeable companion." We quote a few of the authors' opinions: "The most popular book in England, next to the Bible, was the production of an illiterate man, born in the humblest rank of life. That book is *The Pilgrim's Progress.* Next to the poetry of Milton, it is the finest and most characteristic literary outcome of English Puritanism." Wordsworth's poetry is mainly the expression of "emotion recollected in tranquillity." "Scott is to Scotland what Shakespeare is to England and Goethe to Germany." His last words, uttered on the day of his death, were, "To-night I shall know all." Of Coleridge, Stopford Brooke says: "All that he did excellently might be bound up in twenty pages; but it should be bound in pure gold." Tennyson's "prevailing note is the pathetic." "It is chiefly in a sense of humor that he is weak; he seems unable to express humor without the aid of a dialect." "The great object of Browning's poetry seems to have been to exhibit the mystery of human nature and set forth daily duty as the end of life. His religious views are those of the orthodox Christian." Longfellow "has given more people a

taste for poetry and purified and comforted more young minds than any poet of modern times." Dickens wrote of his own books: "Like many fond parents, I have in my heart of hearts a favorite child, and his name is David Copperfield." Carlyle is "one of the greatest forces in English literature, and probably the most stimulating literary force of the nineteenth century." Macaulay's sole ambition was literary fame. To him she was "the glorious lady, with eyes of light, and laurels clustering round her lofty brow," who had sat by his cradle in childhood "warbling a sweet, strange music." "Macaulay's first quality as a writer is lucidity. He is intelligible at once." "Writing with a brilliant and animated pen, he had the art of making fact appear as novel and attractive as fiction." Mr. Robertson's manual is a convenient guide to Engish literature for private use and the home library.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Wesley's Letters to Young Women. A Series of Letters Written by Rev. JOHN WESLEY to Several Young Christian Women. Edited by FRANK G. PORTER, B.D. 12mo, pp. 169. New York: Hunt & Eaton. Cincinnati: Cranston & Curts. Price, cloth, 75 cents.

We have long felt that Wesley's letters, buried in the tomes that constitute his collected works, ought to have a resurrection from this tomb and be brought out into the light of modern day. The editor and publishers have done a good thing in giving us this installment. May its success lead to further researches among these buried treasures! These hundred and twenty-nine short letters, addressed to a number of female correspondents, abound in the words of pithy wisdom and solid common sense which characterize nearly all that the great founder of Methodism ever wrote. If all young ladies of the present heed the good advice prepared for their predecessors and now proffered to them they will greatly profit. For, although circumstances have considerably changed, the human heart is about the same in every age, and most of all the counsel here given relates to spiritual things. We would gladly give many extracts did our space permit. The following must suffice: "Health you shall have, if health be best." "You are in danger whenever you look at any circumstance without seeing the hand of God in it." "See the hand of God in Shimei's tongue." "In religion, as well as in all things else, it is use that brings perfectness." "Some wrong temper, at least in a small degree, almost necessarily follows from wrong judgment." "I am in doubt whether there be any soul clothed with flesh and blood which enjoys every right temper, in which is no degree of any wrong one." "Our understanding, as well as our temper, we ought to improve to the utmost of our power, which cannot otherwise be done than by reading authors of various kinds, as well as by thinking and conversation. If we read nothing but the Bible we should hear nothing but the Bible, and then what becomes of preaching?" "Anger at sin, accompanied with love and compassion to the sinner, is so far from being itself a sin that it is rather a duty." "Always there should be gradual growth in grace, which need never be

intermitted from the time we are justified." "Though I am always in haste, I am never in a hurry, because I never undertake any more work than I can go through with perfect calmness of spirit." "There are few persons in the kingdom who spend so many hours secluded from all company. Yet I find time to visit the sick and the poor."

The Play-actress. By S. R. CROCKETT. 16mo, pp. 194. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. Price, cloth, $1.

A story of a Scottish preacher; and it begins with his opening prayer in the kirk on Sunday morning: "For the weak and the sinful, O Lord, we pray; for those who often say to themselves, 'I will make a full end,' and the end is not yet; for lonely men with hidden sins gnawing their hearts, who are compelled to wear a fair front, we pray. Do thou have mercy on them. For the weary and the heavy-laden, Lord, we pray; for those who have none on the earth to whom to tell their grief. Teach them to know how to tell it to thyself when the nights are long and the morning watches silent. Them that are young forget not, even when they have forgotten thee. May they know that the heart of the Father is willing to receive and to forgive. Remember, Lord, all those whom others have forgotten, those who have been wronged and trodden upon, whose burden is heavier than they can bear. Be thou near them, great Bearer of burdens, Sharer of the yoke, thou strong Son of the strong Lord." An American bishop once prayed in a college chapel, "Lord, bless the under dog in the fight!" That is not a bad prayer. Many a worse one has been offered. If a collection could be made of singular prayers it would be interesting, if not edifying. A layman once prayed in public for his minister, "Lord bless him, and may he always hear the rattle of his master's hoofs behind him."

Cadet Days. A Story of West Point. By Captain CHARLES KING, U. S. A. 12mo, pp. 293. New York: Harper & Brothers. Price, cloth, $1.50.

Captain King needs no introduction. His army stories are well known to be among the best. This is the latest from the author of *A War-time Wooing, Between the Lines*, and *Campaigning with Crook*. It is a book difficult to lay down until the reader, whether he be fifteen or fifty, has finished it. It will help to give any boy or youth a living conception of a brave, truthful, hardy, and wholesome manliness. It is dedicated to "a mother who gave her only son to our army, who lived for him, through trial, to final triumph, and who, even in her saddest days, brought hope to other hearts and sunshine to other homes."

Religious Progress. By ALEXANDER V. G. ALLEN, Professor in the Episcopal Theological School in Cambridge. 12mo, pp. 137. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin, & Co. Price, cloth, $1.

To many it will be enough that this is the latest from the author of that remarkable book, *The Continuity of Christian Thought*. They will immediately order a copy of these lectures on religious progress, and will lament that there are only two of them. They were delivered before Yale Divinity School last March. One is on "Progress in the Experience of the Individual," the other on "Progress in the Organic Life of the Church."

XXXX It is the only complete Concordance of the Common English Bible, as a brief comparison with any other will immediately prove. Every previous Concordance, from Cruden to Young, omits many words and very many passages altogether; this exhibits every word and every passage in which each occurs. XXXX

THE

EXHAUSTIVE CONCORDANCE

OF THE BIBLE.

By JAMES STRONG, S.T.D., LL.D.

CONTAINING

1. A Complete Concordance

of the King James Version of the ENGLISH BIBLE. Every word of both the Old and New Testaments is cited, and every occurrence of each word in its order. This is not true of any English Concordance heretofore published.

2. A Comparative Concordance,

noting all the variations from the King James Version in the New Revision; and also indicating the source of these variations—whether they were made by the English or by the American revisers, or accepted by both.

3. A Hebrew-Chaldee and Greek Lexicon,

containing a complete vocabulary of these languages as used by the sacred writers, and, by an ingenious system of numerical references, enabling the English reader to find, pronounce, and get the force of the very word which the inspired writer used to convey his thought.

Any passage in the Bible FOUND AS EASY AS any word in a Dictionary.

LARGE QUARTO VOLUME. MORE THAN 1,800 PAGES.

Fine Cloth, Red Edges, - - - - - - - - - -	Net, $6.00
Half Russia, Cloth Sides, Marbled Edges, - - - - -	" 8.00
Half Turkey Morocco, Marbled Edges, - - - - - -	" 10.00

☞ When the full price accompanies the order for this work, the expressage is prepaid by the publishers.

A DESCRIPTIVE PAMPHLET FURNISHED ON REQUEST, FREE OF CHARGE.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, - 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

XXX On all publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

A HAPPY DAY FOR EVERYBODY

is sure to be the result in every Church and Sunday school that uses . . . . .

THE GOLDEN GATE

Program for Children's Day, June 9, 1895.
Prepared for Board of Education. . . . . .

WHAT EXCELLENT CRITICS SAY ABOUT IT.

"I have carefully read your Program for Children's Day for June 9, 1895, and I congratulate you on its most excellent adaptation to the needs of our Sunday schools. It is sound in doctrine and true to Methodism, and full of wise, helpful, inspiring thoughts. I am sure it will greatly stimulate all good things in the hearts and lives of our young people. I wish every one of our Sunday schools on Children's Day would use this Program, and so promote the intellectual, moral, and spiritual welfare of all."—*Bishop W. F. Mallalieu.*

"Your *Golden Gate* Program came to-night, and I have read it through. It teaches a rich lesson, and with a somewhat lighter hand and more artistic touch than some of its predecessors; while its setting and machinery are simple, and can be made rich or cheap, according to the taste and means of the schools using it. It ought easily to drive out the intrusive and flashy competitors that so pester our Sunday schools for the benefit of private pockets."—*George Lansing Taylor.*

"Dr. Payne's services for Children's Day grow better year by year. *The Golden Gate* is as original in its plan as any of its predecessors, and even more likely than they to be a favorite. Its symbolism is poetic and picturesque, its recitations are as good as the best of sermons, and as interesting as they are good, and the music is certainly of a high order."—*Robert R. Doherty.*

Price, 80 cents per hundred, or $1 prepaid.
Supplement only, 50 cents per hundred, or 60 cents prepaid.

UP THE SUSQUEHANNA.

By HILES C. PARDOE.

A Delightfully Descriptive Story of a Beautiful River. . . . . .

"Coleridge wanted to found an Arcadian colony on the Susquehanna because the name is so melodious. Yet the river itself, whose actual beauties do not belie the promise of its name, has been left almost unpainted and unsung. In view of this unjust neglect we are grateful that Mr. Hiles C. Pardoe has treasured and recorded, in delightfully graceful periods, the current impressions of a summer vacation spent along its banks. *Up the Susquehanna* is the attractive title of the book, a title accurately descriptive, for it carries the reader from mouth to source, camping and reconnoitering at choice spots by the way; the whole journey being enriched by sagacious geologic and topographic studies, historic reminiscences and comments, sedate or humorous, and illuminated by artistically executed engravings of characteristic features of the country. Here is a royal chance for 'fireside travel.'"—*The Watchman.*

12mo. Illustrated. Cloth. $1.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

T. & T. Clark's New Publications

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, SOLE AGENTS

Short History of Christian Missions

FROM ABRAHAM AND PAUL TO CARY, LIVINGSTONE, AND DUFF. By GEORGE SMITH. Cr. 8vo. $1.00.

An Introduction to the New Testament:

"The Epistles of St. Paul." By Prof. F. Godet, D.D. Authorized translation. 8vo. $4.50 net.

"Anything that comes from Dr. Godet is sure to receive a cordial welcome, and our familiarity with his eloquent commentaries prepares us to appreciate very highly a work in which he gathers up the harvest of a lifetime."—Professor ADENEY, in *The Critical Review.*

Lectures in Defense of the Christian Faith

By Prof. F. GODET, D.D. Authorized translation. New and cheaper edition. Crown 8vo. $1.75.

"For devotional warmth and practical application, Godet is perhaps unsurpassed among foreign Protestants."—*The Guardian.*

How to Read the Prophets:

BEING THE PROPHECIES ARRANGED CHRONOLOGICALLY IN HISTORICAL SETTING. With Explanations, Maps, and Glossary. By Rev. BUCHANAN BLAKE. I.—**The Pre-Exilian Minor Prophets** (with Joel); II.—**Isaiah** (Chapters I.–XXXIX.); III.—**Jeremiah**; IV.—**Ezekiel**; V.—**Isaiah** (XL–LXVI.) and **The Post-Exilian Minor Prophets.** 5 parts. Cr. 8vo. Each, $1.50.

Studies in the History of New Testament Apologetics

By Rev. JAMES MACGREGOR, D.D., Author of "The Apology of the Christian Religion," etc. 8vo. $3.00.

The Critical Review

Edited by Professor S. D. F. SALMOND, D.D. Volume IV. now ready. $2.00 net. Containing *signed* Reviews of all important Theological and Philosophical books published during the past year, and Notices and Record of Select Literature, by the Editor. Published Quarterly. Annual (prepaid) subscription, $1.50 net.

"The student of theology will find it a most trustworthy guide."—*Spectator.*

*** *Sample copy sent free to any address.*

From the Exile to the Advent

The History of the Jews from B. C. 588 to Christ. By Rev. WM. FAIRWEATHER. With Map. Cr. 8vo. 80 cents.

The Resurrection of the Dead

By the late Prof. W. MILLIGAN, D.D. Crown 8vo. $1.75.

"There is a touch of the exact scholar on every page, and it brings out beauty that is truth, and truth that is beauty, to our continual enjoyment."—*Expository Times.*

The Earliest Life of Christ Ever Compiled from the Four Gospels:

BEING "THE DIATESSARON OF TATIAN." With an Historical and Critical Introduction, Notes, and Appendix by Rev. J. HAMLYN HILL, B.D. 8vo. $4.00.

The Kingdom of God;

OR, THE TEACHING OF CHRIST ACCORDING TO THE SYNOPTICAL GOSPELS. By Rev. A. B. BRUCE, D.D. 12mo. $2.00.

The Last of the Prophets:

A Study of the Life, Teaching, and Character of John the Baptist. (New volume of the "Bible Class Handbook" Series.) By the Rev. J. FEATHER. Crown 8vo. 80 cents.

Studies in the Christian Evidences:

Being Apologetics for the Times. By Rev. ALEX. MAIR, D.D. Third edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo. $2.25.

The Foreign Theological Library

Containing Translations of the Works of the leading Continental Theologians. 180 volumes. $3.00 each. Detailed lists free.

The Expository Times

Edited by Rev. JAMES HASTINGS, M.A. Volume V. now ready, in handsome cloth binding. $2.50 net.

N. B.—A new volume commences with the issue for October. The Editor has arranged a brilliant programme, and important engagements have been made with scholars of repute. Annual (prepaid) subscription, $1.50 net.

New Catalogue, just issued, free by post, on application.

*** *These books for sale by all booksellers, or will be supplied by*

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

153-157 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

XXX **On all our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.**

MARY OF NAZARETH AND HER FAMILY.

A SCRIPTURE STUDY.

By Bishop S. M. Merrill, D.D.

"Bishop Merrill always wields a strong pen. Not only is he logical and clear, but while he spends neither energy nor time in pursuit of flowers of rhetoric for mere purposes of adornment, his pages are in no sense dry or uninteresting. His acute, logical mind revels in tasks from which those of less caliber shrink. He seems to find his delight in working out knotty problems. The present volume is an illustration. Strong, logical, full of interest to any thoughtful mind, it goes straight into the very core of one of the most perplexing questions of Gospel history. The solution so patiently wrought out has added interest and value from the fact that it is a *Scriptural* solution, reached by careful comparison of Scripture with Scripture, with almost no reference to early traditions or to the opinions of the 'Fathers.' The relation of the Marys and the Jameses and the Johns are carefully traced through the meager—often obscure—writings of the evangelists and apostles, and the conclusion seems unanswerable that the 'brethren of the Lord' were sons of Joseph and Mary, and that the Romish doctrine of 'perpetual virginity,' and all that it involves, has absolutely no warrant in the Scriptures. Students of the gospels will be grateful to the learned author for the light he has thrown upon so perplexing a problem."—*Northern Christian Advocate.*

12mo. Cloth. 85 cents.

CONCERNING THE COLLECTION.

By Edwin A. Schell, D.D.

General Secretary of the Epworth League.

Fully half the one hundred and six pages are given to definite and practical suggestions to treasurers and finance committees, and refer to the work of the different Epworth League departments in connection with the Department of Finance. The literary presentation of the financial duties is included in a series of chapters with such striking titles as "Over Against the Treasury," "The Financial Group in the Apostolic College," "John Wesley's Scheme of Finance," and "Men and Money in the Christian System," besides a brilliant sermon by Dr. Andrew Longacre on "Concerning the Collection." All Epworth League treasurers and cabinet officers, *and church treasurers as well*, will want this interesting book on an ever interesting and little discussed topic.

16mo. Cloth. 25 cents, net.

GOD'S TENTH.

By Willis W. Cooper.

This little booklet is designed for the use of the Epworth Tithing Band and members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It is admirably written, and presents the subject in a clear, attractive, and forceful manner.

Single copy, 3 cents; per hundred, $2.50.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.
CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

XXX On all publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

Growth in Holiness Toward Perfection;

or,

PROGRESSIVE SANCTIFICATION.

By Rev. JAMES MUDGE, D.D.

12mo. Cloth. $1.

"The pages that follow will certainly not suit everybody. They will not suit those, for example, who do not care or dare to exercise their own minds, but prefer to have all their thinking done for them by the appointed guards of right doctrine. Nor will they find any use for this book who substitute emotion for intelligence, and consider that the Holy Spirit is all the teacher about spiritual things that any person needs. For, of course, if one has only to kneel in prayer before an open Bible to have every doctrine touched upon therein made perfectly plain in all its parts to his untutored understanding, it would be labor lost to study and time thrown away to go to school. For the few, rather than for the many, the succeeding chapters have been prepared; that is, for those interested in clear statements and careful definitions, for those who like philosophy and are pleased to see a great doctrine set out in such shape that its several elements shall harmonize and its relation to other doctrines shall be adequately shown."

—Extract from Preface.

Essential Christianity.

A SERIES OF EXPLANATORY SERMONS.

By Rev. HUGH PRICE HUGHES, M.A.

12mo. Cloth. $1.25.

"Mr. Hughes has furnished in this book a series of valuable discourses, whose keynote may be thus quoted from the first sermon: 'The great task of the twentieth century will be to separate essential Christianity from the incrustations which have grown all over it during the last nineteen centuries.' In pursuing his inquiries as to the essential elements of the Christian religion, Mr. Hughes says: 'In a word, the distinctive blessing of Christianity is neither health of body nor culture of mind, but peace of conscience, a peace so peculiarly peaceful that it differentiates the Christian religion from any other.' The sermons in the book are brief, terse, compact with suggestive thought, and strikingly marked by spiritual insight. Some of the best work found in the volume is based upon texts taken from Joel, Amos, and Hosea; the messages which are hidden in these obscure books of the Old Testament become fraught with new inspiration and quickening force as they are interpreted and applied by Mr. Hughes."

—Central Christian Advocate.

His Way and Hers.

By W. A. ROBINSON. 12mo. Cloth. 50 cts.

A charming little story; just enough of it, and no more. The burden of its making, the way of uprightness—always the best way. An old moral to be sure, and yet always new. Tom Blake, in revolt against Providence, taking matters into his own hands, bruising and tearing himself on the jagged front of law, is not a solitary character; nor is his courageous little wife the only woman whose life of faith has demonstrated that the best things come at last to those who trust and wait. Much of its charm lies in its simplicity and truthfulness to life. Old and young alike will find it full of interest.

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, - 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.

CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

XXX **On all our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.**

The Religion of the Republic and Laws of Religious Corporations.

By ALPHA J. KYNETT, D.D., LL.D.,

Corresponding Secretary of the Board of Church Extension of the Methodist Episcopal Church,

Assisted by Eminent Legal Counsel.

8vo. 875 pages. Cloth, $3.50; Sheep, $4.

The Dual Title, *The Religion of the Republic and Laws of Religious Corporations,* is descriptive of the work, which is divided, as the title indicates, in two parts.

THE FIRST PART—"The Religion of the Republic"—will sound strangely, perhaps, to the ears of some of our readers.

Undoubtedly many suppose that the American plan of separation between Church and State has left the republic without a religion. As stated in the introduction, however, "the separation of *organized civil society* from *organized ecclesiastical bodies* is, indeed, truly American and truly Christian. The separation of *religion* from *civil society*—of religious conviction of accountability to God in all the relations of life—is both un-Christian and un-American. That there are a few who reject Christianity does not make the nation less Christian, any more than the presence of a few monarchists makes it the less republican. The history of the past, the views held by the fathers and founders of the republic, and the trend of the judicial interpretation of our constitutions and laws fully justify the title adopted and demonstrate that Christianity—not, indeed, the dogmas peculiar to any one sect; not the decrees of ecclesiastical councils or conventions or assemblies, but the Christianity common to all, 'general, tolerant Christianity'—is the law of the land'—The Religion of the Republic."

THE SECOND PART—"Laws of Religious Corporations"—is a careful and thorough collation of the laws of the several States, arranged alphabetically, with statements of the special variations in statutory provisions relating to the subjects treated in a general way in Part I—corporations, forms, wills, etc.—with notes giving the judicial interpretation of sundry provisions of law.

The whole constitutes a work of great value to ministers and others called upon to deal with the subjects treated, and especially to those who have to do with the organization of churches and the taking of titles to church property. It will also prove of value to the legal profession, as in no other one law book are the laws relating to religious corporations and societies so fully given, together with the judicial interpretation of the laws.

Heavenly Trade Winds.

By LOUIS ALBERT BANKS, D.D. 12mo. Cloth. $1.25.

"Dr. Banks is already known as a thorough student of all the social and philanthropic problems of the day. He has written several books—among them *The People's Christ, White Slaves,* and *Common Folks' Religion*—which have been well received. He easily commands the best leading pulpits of his Church. The present volume contains twenty-two sermons recently preached in Hanson Place Methodist Episcopal Church, Brooklyn, of which he is now pastor. Simplicity of style, aptness in illustration, and intense spirituality characterize these discourses. The strong convictions of the man permeate them. They will be found interesting and helpful reading by thoughtful people of all shades of religious belief."—*Religious Telescope.*

HUNT & EATON, Publishers, - 150 Fifth Avenue, New York.

CRANSTON & CURTS, Cincinnati, O.

☞ On all our publications generally there is a discount to Preachers, Schools, Libraries, and on wholesale orders.

UNEQUALED FOR PRACTICAL USE

by any work in its class, is what competent authorities who have examined and tested it have written regarding the

New and Carefully Revised Edition

THEOLOGICAL ENCYCLOPEDIA AND METHODOLOGY.

On the Basis of Hagenbach.

By GEORGE R. CROOKS, D.D., and JOHN F. HURST, D.D.

Note these Opinions of Specialists.

"It was to be expected that the work undertaken by scholars and authors of so high and well-earned reputation would be worthy of unhesitating praise, but I must express a satisfaction even beyond my anticipations in the skill and comprehensiveness of treatment which I find. The matter is exceedingly well districted, the discussions are terse, transparent, and thorough, and the bibliographies are very complete and helpful. The bibliography of American Church History seems to me especially valuable and needed. The volume really embraces, in condensed form, the material ordinarily distributed through a respectable theological library. As a miniature reproduction of so large a literature, it must commend itself peculiarly to the purchaser who is compelled to be a 'man of one book.'"—*Professor J. B. Thomas, Newton Theological Institution, Mass.*

"It seems to me to be carefully prepared, full of information not easily found by ordinary readers, and accurate and learned in its material. A little care will soon make one so familiar with its facts and modes of gathering them together that it can be used with readiness and great helpfulness. The store of learning in this volume is very great and very useful."—*Professor J. M. Worrall, Danville Theological Seminary, Kentucky.*

"I think there can be but one opinion of this work. For comprehensiveness and scholarship in the matter it treats of, it has not its equal in America. No theological library is complete without it. Its proper place is with our standard works."—*Professor S. M. Woodbridge, Reformed Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, N. J.*

"It is the best work of the kind with which I am acquainted. I hardly see how it could be improved. Up to date, systematic, and exhaustive. I hardly know which to admire most—the lucid and consistent statements of topics, or the exceedingly full and discriminating bibliography with its helpful explanatory notes."—*President W. D. McFarland, Highland University, Kansas.*

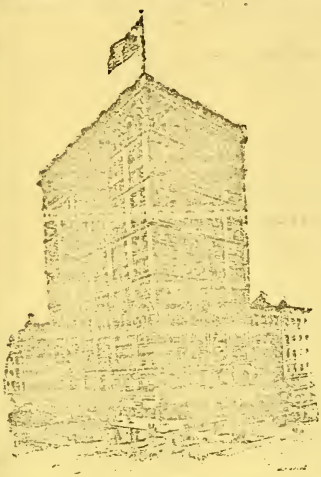
"It is no slight service which the authors have rendered in making the very valuable work of Dr. Hagenbach accessible to English readers. The additions which they have incorporated will justly increase its value as a handbook for theological students in this country."—*Professor W. H. Jeffers, Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, Pa.*

"It shows much painstaking scholarship, and is well suited as a book of reference to render good service to students of theology who wish or need to see the length and breadth of the domain which they are undertaking to traverse."—*Professor H. C. Sheldon, Boston University.*

8vo. Cloth. $3.50.

HUNT & EATON, PUBLISHERS, 150 FIFTH AVE., NEW YORK.
CRANSTON & CURTS, CINCINNATI, O.

Thirty-five Million Dollars Saved



By reducing the premium rates charged to members to harmonize with the payments to the widows and orphans for death claims, more than Thirty-five Million Dollars have already been saved to the members of the

Mutual Reserve Fund Life Association.

Why pay $100 per year for your Life Insurance when the same amount of Insurance can be had in one of the strongest Life Insurance Companies in the World **for $50?**

1881. THE ELOQUENCE OF RESULTS. 1895.

No. of Policies in force, over	96,000
Interest Income annually exceeds	$130,000
Bimonthly Income exceeds	$750,000
Reserve, Emergency Fund exceeds (January 30, 1895)	$3,827,000
Total Assets,	$5,138,000
Death Claims paid, over	$20,800,000
New Business received in 1894, exceeded	$81,000,000
Total Insurance in Force,	$290,000,000

THE MUTUAL RESERVE FUND LIFE ASSOCIATION

furnishes Life Insurance at about one half the usual rates charged by the Old-system Companies. Agents can find lucrative positions in every City, County, and State, with this Association. Position always open to competent men.

Parties desiring Insurance will be furnished free information at the Home Office, or by any of the Association's General Agents.

Home Office is Broadway, cor. Duane Street, New York.

E. B. HARPER, President.

O. D. BALDWIN, Vice President.
HENRY J. REINMUND, Second Vice President, *Ex-Supt. Ins. Dept., Ohio.*
J. D. WELLS, Third Vice President.
F. A. BURNHAM, Counsel.
C. W. CAMP, Secretary.
JOHN W. VROOMAN, Treasurer.

J. W. BOWDEN, M.D., Medical Director.
Hon. R. P. PORTER, Comptroller.
L. L. SEAMAN, M.D., Medical Supervisor.
Hon. J. J. GORMAN, Director.
GEO. H. WOOSTER, "
CHAS. W. JACKSON, "
CENTRAL TRUST COMPANY, Trustee.

4683 4